

زمانی کوردی سوْرانی

—Sorani Kurdish—

A Reference Grammar  
with Selected Readings

W. M. Thackston



## CONTENTS

### PHONOLOGY

The Phonology of Sorani Kurdish.....	1
Stress .....	3
The Writing System .....	4

### SUBSTANTIVES

§ 1. The Absolute State .....	8
§ 2. The Indefinite State .....	8
§ 3. The Definite State.....	9
§ 4. Demonstratives.....	10
§ 5. Attributive Adjectives: The Open Adjectival <i>Izâfa</i> .....	10
§ 6. Possession: The <i>Izâfa</i> Construction.....	10
§ 7. Attributive Adjectives with Demonstratives and Definites: The Close <i>Izâfa</i> Construction.....	11
§ 8. Attributive Adjectives with Definite Nouns.....	12
§ 9. Synopsis of Noun States.....	13
§ 10. Personal Pronouns .....	15
§ 10.1 Possessive Pronouns.....	15
§ 11. Enclitic <i>-îsh</i> .....	16
§ 12. Cardinal Numbers .....	17
§ 12.1 Ordinal Numbers .....	18
§ 12.2 Days of the Week .....	18
§ 12.3 Months of the Year and the Kurdish Calendar.....	18
§ 13. Comparative and Superlative Adjectives .....	19
§ 14. Prepositions, Postpositions, Circumpositions .....	20
§ 14.1. Preposed Pronominal Prepositional Complements .....	22

## THE VERB

§ 15. Present Copulas .....	25
§ 16. ‘To Have’ .....	26
§ 17. The Present Habitual/Progressive .....	26
§ 18. Verbs in <i>-awa</i> .....	29
§ 19. The Present Subjunctive .....	30
§ 20. ‘To Want’ .....	34
§ 21. ‘To Be Able’ .....	35
§ 22. ‘To Remember’ .....	36
§ 23. Pronominal Objects of Verbs .....	37
§ 24. The Imperative .....	38
§ 25. The Simple Past (Intransitive).....	40
§ 26. The Past Habitual/Progressive (Intransitive).....	41
§ 27. The Simple Past (Transitive): The Ergative.....	42
§ 27.1 The Ergative in South Sorani .....	45
§ 27.2 Pronouns as Logical Objects of Past Transitive Verbs .....	46
§ 27.3 Pronominal Prepositional Complements with Agent Affixes .....	48
§ 27.4 Displacement of a Possessive Pronoun by a Preposed Prepositional Complement.....	51
§ 28. The Perfect Active Participle .....	53
§ 29. The Present Perfect Tense (Intransitive) .....	53
§ 29.1 The Present Perfect Tense (Transitive) .....	54
§ 30. The Past Perfect Tense (Intransitive) .....	55
§ 30.1 The Past Perfect Tense (Transitive) .....	56
§ 31. The Past Subjunctive.....	57
§ 32. The Irrealis Mood.....	60
§ 33. The Past Conditional .....	61
§ 34. The Passive Voice .....	63
§ 34.1 The Past Passive Participle.....	65
§ 35. Postposed Verbal Complements.....	66
§ 36. Factitive Verbs .....	68

## OTHER SYNTACTICAL FEATURES

§ 37. Expressions of Temporal Duration .....	70
§ 38. Subordinating Conjunctions .....	71
§ 39. Relative Clauses .....	72
§ 40. Directional Nouns in -è .....	75
§ 41. Orthographic Peculiarities of Sorani Kurdish .....	75
§ 42. Vowel Contractions.....	77
Verb Tenses and Moods.....	78
Synopsis of Tenses and Moods .....	85
Conditional Sentence Types.....	86
Conversion Table for the Sorani and Kurmanji Alphabets .....	88
READINGS.....	91
(۱) گوچاری سروه، «پهندی پیشینیان».....	92
(۲) محمد رهمه زانی، «خوین و سیکتوره».....	101
(۳) محمد حوسین پاسیار، «ریوی تەمبل».....	102
(۴) ئەنور روشن، «بولبول و ئیواره مائەم».....	104
(۵) جەلال مەلەکشا، «گاشە بەرد».....	108
(۶) یوسف بابەزى، «باسى ئەدەپ: پەخشان».....	120
(۷) فەرھاد شاکەلی، «تەرم».....	122
(۸) محمد حەممە صالح توفيق، «پاشای حەوت کوره».....	129
(۹) محمد حەممە صالح توفيق، «ئەحمد پاشا».....	142
(۱۰) هەزار، «من و مەم و زېنى خانى».....	149
(۱۱) کوردستات.....	156
(۱۲) خەربات .....	159
(۱۳) نیچەرەن بارزانى بۇ The New Anatolian .....	160
Kurdish–English Vocabulary .....	163



## PREFACE

KURDISH BELONGS to the Western Iranian group of the Indo-Iranian branch of the Indo-European family. The two principal branches of modern literary Kurdish are (1) Kurmanji, the language of the vast majority of Kurds in Turkey, Syria, Armenia, and Azerbaijan, the area designated by Kurdish nationalists as “North Kurdistan,” with an estimated fifteen to seventeen million speakers, and (2) Sorani, the language of most Kurds in Iraq (four to six million speakers) and Iran (five to six million speakers), the area designated as “South Kurdistan.” Although the two are closely related, Kurmanji and Sorani are not mutually intelligible and differ at the basic structural level as well as in vocabulary and idiom. Since Kurdish is fairly closely related to and has been massively influenced by Persian, the dominant literary and cultural language of the area for the last millennium, Kurdish is best approached with a basic knowledge of Persian.

While Kurmanji is still far from being a unified, normalized, or standardized language, Sorani has been the second official language of Iraq since the creation of that country after World War I and has many decades of literary activity behind it. In Iran, Kurdish has never been accorded official status, but in Iranian Kurdistan there has been noteworthy publication in Kurdish, particularly after the Iranian revolution. The area in which Sorani is spoken in Iran is more or less the region designated as Kurdistan. Outside of that area, south to Kermanshah and east as far as Bijar, the language is known as Gorani, or South Sorani, which is a *Mischsprache* that is basically Persian in structure but Kurdish in vocabulary.

The readings, chosen to give samples of a broad range of prose writing ranging from fairy tales to the internet, are provided with running glosses beneath the texts, and the glosses in the readings are also contained in the Kurdish–English vocabulary at the end of the book. Words considered to be absolutely basic vocabulary are not glossed in the notes, since it is assumed that these words either are known already or will be actively acquired by looking them up in the vocabulary in the back. Generally words are not glossed more than once in the notes because any word encountered a second

## SORANI KURDISH

time should be learned actively. Words are glossed after the first instance only if they are considered rare enough to warrant being ignored for acquisition. Because Sorani Kurdish dictionaries are not easily obtainable, I have made the vocabulary as large as possible. It contains around 4,000 words, which represent a basic working vocabulary for the language.

For dictionaries of Sorani, the following may be consulted:

Hazhâr, *Hanbâna borîna: Farhang-i Kurdî–Fârsî*, 2 vols. Tehran: Sûrûsh, 1368 [1989]. With definitions in both Kurdish and Persian, this is by far the most comprehensive dictionary of Kurdish, but Kurmanji words are also included without any differentiation. Hazhâr uses ő instead of ۊ for û; otherwise the orthography is standard.

McCarus, Ernest N. *Kurdish–English Dictionary, Dialect of Sulaimania*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1967.

Qazzaz, Shafiq. *The Sharezoor Kurdish–English Dictionary*. Erbil: Aras, 2000.

Sulaymân, Mustafâ. *Ferhengî zarawey zanistî*. Sulaymani, 2001.

Wahby, Taufiq. *A Kurdish–English Dictionary*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1966.

An on-line Sorani dictionary is available at [www.namonet.com](http://www.namonet.com).

## The Phonology of Sorani Kurdish

### Vowels:

$\hat{t}$	$\hat{u}$
$i$	$u$
$e$	$o$
$a$	$\hat{a}$

- $\hat{t}$  is like the ‘ee’ in ‘beet’ and ‘tree,’ International Phonetic Alphabet (IPA) [i], as in *hîch* [hitʃ] ‘nothing.’
- $i$  is like the ‘i’ in ‘bit,’ IPA [ɪ], as in *girtin* [gir'tin] ‘to take’
- $e$  is like the ‘ai’ in ‘bait,’ IPA [e], without the y-offglide of English, as in *hez* [hez] ‘power’
- $a$  is like the ‘a’ in ‘bat,’ IPA [æ], as in *tanaka* [tænæ'kæ] ‘tin can,’ except (1) in the sequence *aw*, where it is pronounced [ə], (2) when it is followed in the same syllable by *y*, in which case it is pronounced [ə], as in *tanakakay* [tænækæ'koy] ‘his tin can,’ and (3) when it is followed by *y* but not in the same syllable, in which case it is pronounced [ɛ], as in *tanakayek* [tænæ'keyek] ‘a tin can.’
- $\hat{u}$  is like the ‘oo’ in ‘boot,’ IPA [u], as in *gûr* [gur] ‘calf’
- $u$  is like the ‘u’ in ‘put’ and ‘pull,’ IPA [ʊ], as in *gurg* [gurg] ‘wolf’
- $o$  is like the ‘oa’ in ‘boat,’ IPA [o], without the *w*-offglide of English, as in *goṛ* [gor] ‘level’
- $\hat{a}$  is like the ‘a’ in ‘father’ and ‘balm,’ IPA [ɑ], as in *gâ* [ga] ‘cow’

### Consonants:

	bilabial	labiodental	dental/alveolar	palatal	velar	uvular	glotto-pharyngeal
plosive	<i>p</i>		<i>t</i>		<i>k</i>	<i>q</i>	
		<i>b</i>		<i>d</i>		<i>g</i>	
fricative		<i>f</i>		<i>s</i>	<i>kh</i>		<i>h, h</i>
			<i>v</i>	<i>z</i>		<i>gh</i>	

## SORANI KURDISH

	<i>sh</i>	<i>ch</i>
	<i>zh</i>	<i>j</i>
nasal	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>
approximants	<i>w</i>	<i>y</i>
flap, trill		<i>r, ř</i>
laterals	<i>l</i>	<i>ł</i>

- b* is like the ‘b’ of English, IPA [b]
- ch* is like the ‘ch’ in ‘church,’ IPA [tʃ]
- d* is like the ‘d’ of English, IPA [d]
- f* is like the ‘f’ of English, IPA [f]
- g* is the hard ‘g’ of English in ‘go’ and ‘get,’ IPA [g]
- gh* is a voiced velar fricative, IPA [ɣ], like the Arabic ڇ; it rarely occurs word-initially and is usually replaced by *kh* in borrowed words (*e.g.* ڇham ‘grief’ > *kham*); word-finally it is often in free variation with *kh*.
- h* is like the ‘h’ of English, IPA [h]
- h* where it exists (according to regional dialect: fairly generalized in Iraq, rare in Iran), it is a voiceless pharyngeal fricative, IPA [ħ], like the Arabic ڇ; otherwise it is not distinguished from *h*
- j* is like the ‘j’ in ‘judge,’ IPA [dʒ]
- k* is like the ‘k’ of English, IPA [k]
- kh* is a voiceless velar fricative, IPA [χ], like the *ch* in German *Bach* and the Arabic ڇ
- l* is a liquid ‘l’ [l] as in Persian, like the ‘l’ in ‘lee’
- ł* is like the dull ‘l’ of English in ‘all’ [ɫ]; in some areas it is a lateral fricative, like the *ll* of Welsh [ɬ]; it does not occur word-initially (cf. *gul* ‘leper’ with *gul* ‘flower’ and *chil* ‘forty’ with *chił* ‘stalk’)
- m* is like the ‘m’ of English, IPA [m]
- n* is like the ‘n’ of English, IPA [n]

## PHONOLOGY

- p* is like the ‘p’ of English, IPA [p]
- q* is a voiceless uvular stop, like the Arabic ق, IPA [q]
- r* is a flap as in Persian and Italian, IPA [ɾ]; does not occur word-initially
- ṛ* and *rr* are trills, IPA [r], like the *rr* of Spanish (cf. *khor* [xor] ‘sun’ with *khoṛ* [xor] ‘blood’ and *bar* [bær] ‘breast’ with *baṛ* [bær] ‘rug’); all initial *r*’s are trilled (verbal stems beginning with *r* are trilled regardless of prefixes, as in *ṛoysht* ‘he went’ and *daṛoysht* ‘he was going’)
- s* is like the ‘s’ of English in ‘see,’ IPA [s]
- sh* is like the ‘sh’ in ‘ship,’ IPA [ʃ]
- t* is like the ‘t’ of English, IPA [t]
- v* is like the ‘v’ of English, IPA [v], but it is of rare occurrence in Sorani
- w* is like the English ‘w’ except before *e*, *i*, and *î*, when it is a close back unrounded semivowel, IPA [ɯ], like the ‘u’ in French *cuire* and *huit*.
- y* is like the ‘y’ of English, IPA [j]
- z* is like the ‘z’ of English, IPA [z]
- ʒh* is like the French ‘j’ and the ‘g’ in ‘beige,’ IPA [ʒ]

**Stress.** All nouns and adjectives are stressed on the final syllable: *tanaká* [tænæ'kæ] ‘tin can,’ *gawrá* [gəw'ræ] ‘big’. When enclitic endings are added, stress remains on the final syllable of the base word: *tanakáyèk* [tænæ'keyek] ‘a tin can,’ *tanakáyèk i gawrá* [tænæ'keyeki gəw'ræ] ‘a big tin can.’ The definite suffix is stressed: *tanakayaká* [tænækeyæ'kæ] ‘the tin can.’

The hierarchy of stress in verbs is as follows:

- (1) The negative prefixes *na-* and *nâ-*, as in *náchû* ['nætʃu] ‘he didn’t go’ and *nâ'che* ['natʃe] ‘he doesn’t go.’
- (2) Preverbs like *war-*, *hał-*, and *dâ-*, as in *wárgeřám* ['wærgeram] ‘I returned,’ *háłdagirim* ['hæłdægirim] ‘I pick up,’ and *dâ'nîshtim* ['daniʃtim] ‘I sat down.’

## SORANI KURDISH

(3) The modal prefixes (*d*)*a*- and *bi*- as in *dábînim* ['dæbinim] 'I see' and *bíbînim* ['bíbinim] 'let me see.'

(4) When there are no prefixes on finite verbal forms, the final syllable of the verb stem is stressed, as in *hâ 'tin* ['hatin] 'they came' and *kírdibet-mâna-wa* ['kírdibetmanawæ] 'that we have opened it.'

(5) The infinitive is stressed on the final syllable, as in *hâtín* [ha'tin] 'to come.'

### The Writing System

The Kurdo-Arabic alphabet consists of the following letters:

\ alif	د d	(ض z)	گ g
ب b	(ذ z)	(ط t)	ل l
پ p	ر r	(ظ z)	ڙ t
ت t	ڙ r	ع ‘	م m
(ٿ s)	ز z	غ gh	ن n
ج j	ڙ zh	ف f	و w
چ ch	س s	ڦ v	ه h
ح h	ش sh	ق q	ي y
خ kh	(ص s)	ك k	ڏ hamza

Letters in parentheses are not normally used. Some writers occasionally "import" these specifically Arabic letters for use in words borrowed from Arabic, even though the vowels are written in the Kurdish manner. Thus, *khâsatân* 'especially' (from the Arabic خاصَّةٌ), usually written خاسهتن, may be written خاصهتن; and *khat* 'line' (from the Arabic خط), usually written خط, may be written as خط. There are very few doubled consonants in Kurdish; the few that exist are written with a double consonant, as in شاٽلاٽ *shâttâ* 'God willing.' 'Ayn (ع) is almost always retained in Arabic words (عْرَبَ مَعْنَا) *ma'nâ* 'meaning' and عَرَبَ 'arab 'Arab'); in Iraq the 'ayn is usually pronounced as it is in Arabic; in Iran it is either a glottal stop or a prolonga-

## PHONOLOGY

tion of a preceding vowel, as in Persian.

The vowels are written as follows:

- a* is written (1) word-initially with *hamza* + final *h*, as in **ام am**  
(2) elsewhere with a final (or alone) *h*, as in **بار bar** and **دم dam**
- â* is written (1) word-initially with *hamza* + *alif*, as in **آوات âwât**, or, alternatively, with *alif-madda*, as in **آوات âwât**  
(2) elsewhere with an *alif*, as in **بار bâr**
- e* is written (1) word-initially with *hamza* + *y* with a caret above, as in **ئواره ewâra**  
(2) elsewhere with *y* with a caret above, as in **بېر ber**
- i* is written (1) word initially as *alif*, as in **امرو imro**  
(2) elsewhere *i* is not indicated in the writing system, as in **بىر bir** and **گرتىن girtin**; it is the only vowel not indicated in the writing system (see below)
- î* is written (1) word-initially with *hamza* + *y*, as in **ئىتir îtir**  
(2) elsewhere with *y*, as in **بىر bîr**
- o* is written (1) word-initially as *hamza* + *vâv* with a caret above, as in **ۋەدە oda**  
(2) elsewhere with a *wâw* with a caret above, as in **بۇر bor**
- u* is written (1) word-initially as *hamza* + *vâv*, as in **ئومىد umed**; alternatively initial *u* can be written as *alif* + *vâv*, as in **أومىد umed**  
(2) elsewhere with one *wâw*, as in **بۇر bur**
- û* is written with two *wâws*, as in **بۇور bûr**.

The vowel *i* of the *izâfa* is written as *y* (ي) attached directly to words ending in letters that join to the left. Thus, *kurdakân i kurdistân i 'erâq* ('the Kurds of Iraqi Kurdistan') is written: **كوردەكانى كوردىستانى عىراق**. When added to words ending in letters that do not join to the left, the *y* is written in the alone form, as in *tanaka i gawrakâ*, written **تەنەكەي كەورەك**.

The trilled *r̥* is indicated by a caret over or under the *r*, as in **فۇركە firokha** or **فۇركە firokha** 'airplane.' Since all initial *r*'s are trilled, they are rarely marked.

## SORANI KURDISH

The “dull *l*,” called *lâm i qaław* “fat l” in Kurdish, is indicated by a caret over the *l*, as in قەلەوٽ *qaław*.

The only illogicality in the system lies in the writing of the sequence *ye*, which is written يے, as though it were *ya*, as in *nâmayek*, written نامەيەك, and دایە *dâyè*. For this and other orthographic peculiarities and variants, see §41.

The letters with their various initial, medial, final, and alone shapes are as follows (those marked with an asterisk do not connect to the left and are followed by an initial or alone form):

NAME	ALONE	FINAL	MEDIAL	INITIAL
<i>alif*</i>	ا	ە	ە	ا
<i>alif + madda</i> (initial only)				ئ
<i>hamza</i>	ء	ء	ء	ء
<i>b</i>	ب	ب	ب	ب
<i>p</i>	پ	پ	پ	پ
<i>t</i>	ت	ت	ت	ت
<i>s</i>	ث	ث	ث	ث
<i>j</i>	ج	ج	ج	ج
<i>ch</i>	چ	چ	چ	چ
<i>h</i>	ح	ح	ح	ح
<i>kh</i>	خ	خ	خ	خ
<i>d*</i>	د	د	د	د
<i>z*</i>	ذ	ذ	ذ	ذ
<i>r*</i>	ر	ر	ر	ر
<i>ř*</i>	ر	ر	ر	ر
<i>z*</i>	ز	ز	ز	ز
<i>žh*</i>	ژ	ژ	ژ	ژ
<i>s</i>	س	س	س	س
<i>sh</i>	ش	ش	ش	ش
<i>s</i>	ص	ص	ص	ص
<i>z</i>	ض	ض	ض	ض
<i>t</i>	ط	ط	ط	ط

## PHONOLOGY

<i>z</i>		ظ	ظ	ظ
'		ح	ح	ح
<i>gh</i>		ف	ف	ف
<i>f</i>		ف	ف	ف
<i>v</i>		ف	ف	ف
<i>q</i>	ق	ق	ق	ق
<i>k</i>	ك	ك	ك	ك
<i>g</i>	گ	گ	گ	گ
<i>l</i>	ل	ل	ل	ل
<i>t</i>	ت	ت	ت	ت
<i>m</i>	م	م	م	م
<i>n</i>	ن	ن	ن	ن
<i>w*</i>	و	و	و	و
<i>h</i>	ه	ه	ه	ه
<i>y</i>	ي	ي	ي	ي

Vowels:

<i>a</i>	ه	ه	ه	ه
<i>â</i>	ا	ا	ا	ا
<i>e</i>	ي	ي	ي	ي
<i>i</i>	-	-	-	-
<i>î</i>	ي	ي	ي	ي
<i>o</i>	و	و	و	و
<i>u</i>	و	و	و	و
<i>û</i>	وو	وو	وو	وو

## THE GRAMMAR OF SORANI KURDISH

### SUBSTANTIVES

**§ 1. The Absolute State of the Noun.** A Kurdish noun in the absolute state, i.e. without any ending of any kind, gives a generic sense of the noun. It is also the “lexical” form of the noun, i.e. the form in which a noun is given in a vocabulary list or dictionary. The absolute state is normally used for the generic sense, as in *qâwa rash a* ‘coffee is black’ and *wafr سپیه* وەفر *spî a* ‘snow is white’.

**§ 2. The Indefinite State.** The sign of the indefinite singular ('a, any, some') is an unstressed enclitic -(y)ék (i.e. يەك -ék after consonants and -yék after vowels) added to the end of the absolute singular noun.

پیاو <i>pyâw</i> ‘man’ >	پیاویک <i>pyâwék</i> ‘a man’
روز <i>roz</i> ‘day’ >	روزیک <i>rozhek</i> ‘a day’
دەرگا <i>dargâ</i> ‘door’ >	دەرگاییک <i>dargâyék</i> ‘a door’
نامە <i>nâma</i> ‘letter’ >	نامەییک <i>nâmayék</i> ‘a letter’

Among the modifiers that demand that a following noun be indefinite are چەند *chand* ‘a few,’ هەممۇو *hamû* ‘every,’ چ *chi* ‘what?’, and هەر *har* ‘each,’ as in

چەند پیاویک <i>chand pyâwék</i>	a few men
ھەممۇو رۆزیک <i>hamû rozhek</i>	every day
چ لەپەرەیک <i>chi lâpařayék?</i>	what page?
ھەر لاییک <i>har lâyék</i>	each direction

The construction ...*i zor* ‘many, a lot of’ also takes a preceding indefinite singular noun:

## SUBSTANTIVES

**کوردیکی زور** *kurdēk i zor* a lot of Kurds

**پیاویکی زور** *pyâwēk i zor* many men

The indefinite plural is formed by adding *-ān* to the absolute singular. If the absolute singular ends in *-ā*, the indefinite plural ending is *-yān*. Nouns with absolute singulars ending in *-a*, like *nâma*, form the indefinite plural by dropping the final *-a* and adding *-ān*.

<b>پیاو</b>	<i>pyâw</i> >	<b>پیاوان</b>	<i>pyâwān</i> (some) men
<b>دەرگا</b>	<i>dargâ</i> >	<b>دەرگایان</b>	<i>dargâyān</i> (some) doors
<b>نامه</b>	<i>nâma</i> >	<b>نامان</b>	<i>nâmân</i> (some) letters
<b>ئەمەریکیان</b>	<i>amarîkî</i> >	<b>ئەمەریکیان</b>	<i>amarîkîān</i> (some) Americans

**§ 3. The Definite State.** Singular nouns are made definite ('the') by adding the suffix *-(a)kâ* (i.e. *-akâ* after consonants, *u*, *e*, and *î*, and *-kâ* after the vowels *a*, *â*, and *o*). The combination *takâ* often results in a vowel contraction to *ekâ*, sometimes so spelled in Kurdish.

<b>پیاو</b>	<i>pyâw</i> >	<b>پیاوەک</b>	<i>pyâwakâ</i> the man
<b>ئەمەریکیان</b>	<i>amarîkî</i> >	<b>ئەمەریکیەک</b>	<i>amarîkîakâ</i> the American
<b>كتاوى</b>	<i>ktâwî</i> >	<b>كتاویەک</b>	<i>ktâwîakâ</i> the student
<b>دى</b>	<i>de</i> >	<b>دىكە</b>	<i>deakâ</i> the village
<b>دەرگا</b>	<i>dargâ</i> >	<b>دەرگاکە</b>	<i>dargâkâ</i> the door
<b>نامه</b>	<i>nâma</i> >	<b>نامەکە</b>	<i>nâmakâ</i> the letter

The definite plural is made by adding *(a)kân* to the singular, i.e. by changing the *-(a)kâ* of the definite singular to *-(a)kân*.

<b>پیاوەکان</b>	<i>pyâwakâ</i> >	<b>پیاوەکان</b>	<i>pyâwakân</i> the men
<b>كتاویەکان</b>	<i>ktâwîakâ</i> >	<b>كتاویەکان</b>	<i>ktâwîakân</i> the students
<b>دەرگاکان</b>	<i>dargâkâ</i> >	<b>دەرگاکان</b>	<i>dargâkân</i> the doors
<b>نامەکان</b>	<i>nâmakâ</i> >	<b>نامەکان</b>	<i>nâmakân</i> the letters

## SORANI KURDISH

**§ 4. Demonstratives.** As attributive adjectives the demonstratives ('this, that') envelop the nouns they modify. 'This' is ئەم...م am...(y)á, and 'that' is ئەو...و aw...(y)á. The forms of nouns enveloped by demonstratives are the absolute singular and the indefinite plural.

پیاو *pyâw* > ئەم پیاوەنە *am pyâwâ* this man, ئەم پیاوەنەنە *am pyâwânâ* these men  
 کاروی *ktâwî* > ئەم کارویانە *am ktâwiâ* this student, ئەم کارویانەنە *am ktâwiânâ* these students  
 درگا *dargâ* > ئەم درگایانە *am dargâyâ* this door, ئەم درگایانەنە *am dargâyânâ* these doors  
 نامه *nâma* > ئەو نامەنە *aw nâmayâ* that letter, ئەو نامەنەنە *aw nâmânâ* those letters  
 The demonstrative pronouns are ئەمە *amá* 'this,' ئەمانە *amânâ* 'these,' ئەوە *awá* 'that,' and ئەوانە *awânâ* 'those.'

**§ 5. Attributive Adjectives: The Open Adjectival *Izâfa*.** The attributive adjective following a noun that is (1) absolute singular, (2) indefinite singular, or (3) indefinite plural is linked to the noun by the unstressed vowel *i* (called the *izâfa* vowel). The *izâfa* is written as *i* added directly to words that end in joining letters or an alone *i* after non-joining letters.

<input type="checkbox"/>	هۆتىلى باش <i>hotele bâsh</i>	good hotel <sup>1</sup>
<input type="checkbox"/>	هۆتىلىك باش <i>hotelek bâsh</i>	a good hotel
<input type="checkbox"/>	هۆتىلاني باش <i>hotelean bâsh</i>	(some) good hotels
<input type="checkbox"/>	نامەي درېز <i>nâma i drezh</i>	long letter
<input type="checkbox"/>	نامەيەكى درېز <i>nâmayek i drezh</i>	a long letter
<input type="checkbox"/>	نامانى درېز <i>nâmân i drezh</i>	(some) long letters

**§ 6. Possession: The *Izâfa* Construction.** The same *izâfa* vowel *i* links the two parts of a possessive construction and is equivalent to the English 'of.'

کارویەكانى قوتاچانەيەك *ktâwîakân i qutâbkhâna-yek* the students of a school

---

<sup>1</sup> This also has the generic sense, as in "good hotels are hard to find" or "a good hotel is hard to find." It contrasts with the following indefinite *hotelek i bâsh*, as in "there is a good hotel on the corner."

## SUBSTANTIVES

دیه‌کمی ئمو پیاوە	<i>deaká i aw pyâwá</i>	that man's village
مالەکانى پياوه‌كاني ديه‌كە	<i>mâłakân i pyâwakân i deaká</i>	the houses of the men of the village
درگاکمی چايخانەكە	<i>dargâká i châykhânaká</i>	the door of the teahouse
دەرسەكانى ئەم كتاوە	<i>darsakân i am ktâwá</i>	the lessons of this book

**§ 7. Attributive Adjectives with Demonstratives and Definites: The Close *Izâfa* Construction.** When noun-adjective constructions are enveloped by the demonstratives or modified by the definite suffix, the linking vowel changes to *a*. The indefinite is, of course, excluded from this category.

{	هۇتىلە باشەكە {hotel a bâsh}aká	the good hotel
	ئەم هوتىلە باشە {am {hotel a bâsh}}á	this good hotel
{	پياوه ئەمەرىكىيەكە {pyâw a amarîkî}aká	the American man
	ئەم پياوه ئەمەرىكىيە {aw {pyâw a amarîkî}}á	that American man
{	دەرسانە ئاسانەكە {darsân a âsân}aká	the easy lessons
	ئەم دەرسانە ئاسانە {am {darsân a âsân}}á	these easy lessons
{	دەرسانە سەختەكە {darsân a sakht}aká	the hard lessons
	ئەم دەرسانە سەختە {aw {darsân a sakht}}á	those hard lessons

If the noun in a close-*izâfa* construction ends in *-a*, the linking *a* is omitted, as in the following:

قوتابخانە ابتدائىيەكان	{qutâbkhanâ ibtidâî}akân <sup>1</sup>	the elementary schools
چايخانە گورەكە	{châykhâna gawra}aká	the big teahouse
ئەم چايخانە كەورەدە	{am {châykhâna gawra}}á	this big teahouse
نەتموھ يەكگۈرۈوەكان	{natawa yekgirtû}akân	the United Nations

---

<sup>1</sup> *ibtidâîakân* may contract to *ibtidâekân*. For the contraction *ia* > *e*, see §42.

## SORANI KURDISH

The envelopment of the demonstrative is extendable indefinitely and includes all matter immediately related to a demonstrative phrase.

بۇ توانييني ئەم ديارى كردنى	<i>bo twâñîn i am {dyârâ}</i>	in order to enable this
جىنگاى مير گورديه	<i>kirdin i jegâ i Mîr Gaw-</i>	clarification of Mir
	<i>ra}yâ</i>	Gawra's position

Close *izâfa* constructions may be mixed with open *izâfa* constructions, as in the following:

چايخانه گوره كى سەر شەقامە	<i>{châykhâna gawrakâ} i</i>	the big teahouse on the
سەرەكىھە كەھى شار	<i>sar {shaqâm a sarakî-</i>	major street in town
	<i>akâ} i shâr</i>	

**§ 8. Attributive Adjectives with Definite Nouns.** Attributive adjectives modifying definite nouns also are linked to the noun by the *izâfa* vowel *i*, but the placement of the definite suffix, both singular and plural, is variable.

دەرسەكەنی سەخت	<i>darsakân i sakht</i>	the hard lessons <sup>1</sup>
دەرسانە سەختەكە	<i>darsân a sakhtakâ</i>	
دەرسە سەختەكان	<i>dars a sakhtakân</i>	

Noun–adjective constructions in which the *izâfa* is embedded (the second and third examples above), where plural and definite suffixes fall at the end of the *izâfa* “string,” represent a very close connection, inseparable in the mind of the speaker, between noun and adjective.

---

<sup>1</sup> These three examples all have the same meaning in English, but they connote different aspects of noun-adjective linkage to the speaker of Kurdish. *darsakân i sakht* are the lessons (about which we already know), which happen to be hard, not necessarily in contrast to anything else. *darsanâ سەختەكە* *darsân a sakhtakâ* points out the specific lessons that are hard, as in *dars i chwâram u dars i hawtam darsân a sakhtakâ i am ktâwán* “lesson four and lesson seven are the hard lessons in this book.” *dars a sakhtakân* is “the hard lessons” as opposed to, say, *dars a âsânakân* “the easy lessons,” where the adjectives “hard” and “easy” are inextricably linked to “lessons,” i.e. we are considering “hard-lessons” vs. “easy-lessons.”

## SUBSTANTIVES

A good example is گولی سور *guł i sūr* ‘red flower, rose.’ If the speaker is thinking of a flower that simply happens to be red, say a red carnation, the indefinite is گوله کمی سور *gułek i sūr*, the definite is گوله کمی سور *gułaká i sūr*, the indefinite plural is گولانی سور *gułân i sūr*, and the definite plural is گوله کانی سور *gułakân i sūr*. If by *guł i sūr* the speaker means the ‘rose,’ in which case *sūr* is inseparable from *guł*, the indefinite is گوله سوریک *guł a sūrèk*, the definite is گوله سوره که *guł a sūraká*, the indefinite plural is گوله سوره کان *guł a sūrâñ*, and the definite plural is گوله سوره کان *guł a sūrakân*. Similar close constructions are the following:

میژوونووسه عمره کان *mezḥünâs a 'arabakân* the Arab historians

Here we are considering only Arab historians, not historians who happen to be Arabs, who would be میژوونووسه کانی عمره *mezḥünûsakân i 'arab*.

قوتاپه کورد کان *qutâbî a kurdakân* the Kurdish students

Similarly here only students who are Kurdish are under consideration. The students who happen to be Kurdish, but not as an exclusive category, would be فوتاپه کانی کورد *qutâbîakân i kurd*.

### § 9. Synopsis of Noun States.

	SINGULAR	PLURAL
absolute	کتابو <i>ktâw</i> ‘book’ نامه <i>nâma</i> ‘letter’	—
indefinite	کتابویک <i>ktâwèk</i> نامه یهک <i>nâmayèk</i>	کتابوان <i>ktâwâñ</i> نامان <i>nâmân</i>
definite	کتابوه که <i>ktâwakâ</i> نامه که <i>nâmakâ</i>	کتابوه کان <i>ktâwakân</i> نامه کان <i>nâmakân</i>
demonstrative	ئەم کتابو <i>am ktâwá</i> ئەم نامه يه <i>am nâmayá</i>	ئەم کتابانه <i>am ktâwâñá</i> ئەم نامانه <i>am nâmâná</i>

### LOOSE-IZÂFA NOUN-ADJECTIVE CONSTRUCTIONS

absolute	کتابوی گموره <i>ktâw i gawra</i> نامه دزېز <i>nâma i drezh</i>	—
----------	---	---

## SORANI KURDISH

indefi-	{	کتاویکی گوره ktâwèk i gawra	کتاوی کوره ktâwân i gawra
nite		نامه کی دریز nâmayèk i drezh	نامه کی دریز nâmânn i drezh
definite	{	کتاوهکی گوره ktâwaká i gawra	کتاوهکی گوره ktâwakânn i gawra
		نامه کی دریز nâmaká i drezh	نامه کی دریز nâmakânn i drezh
demon-	{	ئەم کتاوه am ktâw a gaw-	ئەم کتاوه am ktâwân a
strative		گوره دیه rayá	گوره دیه gawrayá
		ئەم نامه دریزه am nâmâma drezhá	ئەم نامه دریزه am nâmânn a drezhá

### CLOSE-IZÂFA NOUN-ADJECTIVE CONSTRUCTIONS

absolute	{	کتاوه گوره ktâw a gawra نامه دریز nâmâma drezh	- -
indefi-	{	کتاوه گوره دیك ktâw a gawrayèk نامه دریز بک nâmâma drezhèk	کتاوه گوران ktâw a gawrân نامه دریزان nâmâma drezhân
nite			
definite	{	کتاوه گوره که ktâw a gawraká نامه دریزه که nâmâma drezhaká	1. ktâw a gawrakânn کتاوانه گوره کان 2. ktâwân a gawrakânn نامه دریزه کان 1. nâmâma drezhakânn نامانه دریزه کان 2. nâmânn a drezhakânn
demon-	{	ئەم کتاوه am ktâw a gaw-	ئەم کتاوه am ktâw a gawrâná
strative		گوره دیه rayá	گورانه ema we
		ئەم نامه دریزانه am nâmâma drezhâna	ئەم نامه دریزانه ema we

**§ 10. Personal Pronouns.** The independent personal pronouns are as follows:

من	min I	ئىمە	ema we
تۇ	to you (sing.)	ئىۋە	ewa you (pl.)
ئەو	aw he, she, it	ئەوان	awânn they

The independent personal pronouns are used as (1) subjects of equational sentences:

## SUBSTANTIVES

من کوردم. *Min kurdim.* I'm a Kurd.

(2) emphatic subjects of verbs and topics of topic-comment sentences:

ئەو هات، ئىوه نەھاتن. *Aw hât; ewa náhâtin.* He came; you didn't.

من ئەم بەلاوه گىنگى نىيە. *Min awim balâwa giring niya.* For me, that's not important.

and (3) emphatic possessors in an *iżāfa* string:

كتاوه‌کى من <i>ktâwaká i min</i>	my book
نىشتمانكى ئىمە <i>nîshtimânaká i ema</i>	our homeland

For pronominal objects of verbs, see §23.

**§ 10.1. Possessive Pronouns.** The normal possessive pronouns are unstressed enclitics added to the noun. They take the following forms:

AFTER CONSONANTS

-im م	-mân مان
-it ت	-tân تان
-î ي	-yân يان

AFTER VOWELS

-m م	-mân مان
-t ت	-tân تان
-y ي	-yân يان

Examples of possessive pronouns with *kuṛ* ‘son’ and *pâra* ‘money’:

کورم <i>kúrim</i>	کورمان <i>kúrmân</i>	پاره <i>pârám</i>	پاره‌مان <i>pârámân</i>
کورت <i>kúrit</i>	کورتان <i>kúrtân</i>	پارتان <i>pârât</i>	پارتان <i>pârâtân</i>
کوري <i>kúřî</i>	کوريان <i>kúryân</i>	پاره‌ي <i>pârây</i>	پاره‌يان <i>pârâyân</i>

The enclitic possessive pronouns may be added to the absolute (کورم *kúrim*, پاره *pârám*), the definite (کوره‌كم *kuṛakám*, پاره‌كم *pârakám*), or the indefinite (کورېكى *kúrekim*, پاره‌يەكم *pârâyekim*) forms of the noun. When added to the absolute, the noun has a figurative meaning; for actual, concrete meanings the definite form is used. For instance, money (پاره *pâra*) you can hold in your hand you would call پاره‌كم *pârakám* ‘my money,’ while پاره *pâram* is figurative, more like ‘my wealth.’ Someone who writes for a living can be said to earn his livelihood by means of قەلمەمى *qałamî* ‘his pen,’ but what he actually holds in his hand is قەلمەكمى *qałamakay* ‘his pen.’ Compare and contrast the following:

## SORANI KURDISH

FIGURATIVE	ACTUAL
pârat <i>پارهت</i> your money, your wealth	pârakât <i>پارهکەت</i> your (real) money, your cash
kuřim <i>کورم</i> my son, “sonny”	kuřakám <i>کورەکم</i> my (real) son
nânmân <i>نامن</i> our livelihood	nânakámân <i>نامەكمان</i> our bread
mâltân <i>مالتان</i> your home	mâłakâtân <i>مالەكتان</i> your house

Exceptions to the general rule. Prominent exceptions to the general formation are the family members the family members *bâwk* ‘father,’ *dâyik* ‘mother,’ *birâ* ‘brother’ and *khwayshk* ‘sister’) and *nâw* ‘name.’ When modified by pronominal possessives, these nouns are the reverse of the formation described above. *Birâkâm* and *khwayshkakâm* are used to address or refer to anyone other than one’s real brothers and sisters, who are called *birâm* and *khwayshkim*. *Nâwî* means ‘his (real) name,’ as opposed to *nâwakây*, which means ‘his name’ in the sense of a label or sobriquet given to someone, not his actual name.

When possessives are added to the indefinite form of the noun, they mean ‘a ... of mine,’ &c., e.g. *kuřekim* ‘a son of mine,’ *ktâwekit* ‘a book of yours,’ and *qalameki* ‘a pen of his,’ &c.

**§ 11. Enclitic *-îsh*.** The enclitic particle *-îsh* (‘too, also, even’ and often equivalent to a simple raised voice inflection in English) is added to nouns, noun–adjective phrases and pronouns. It cannot follow a finite verb form. When added to words ending in vowels, *-îsh* loses its own vowel in favor of the preceding vowel, becoming *'sh*. When added to words that have an enclitic pronoun attached, *-îsh* intervenes between the noun and pronoun.

مینش <i>mínîsh</i> I/me too	مینش <i>mínîsh</i> I/me too
ئىمە ema we/us >	ئىمەش <i>ema'sh</i> we/us too
باوکى bâwkî his father >	باوکىشى <i>bâwkîshî</i> his father too
پارەكەيان pârakâyân their money >	پارەكەشيان <i>pârakâ'shyâ</i> their money too

## SUBSTANTIVES

رفیقہ کائیں *rafiqakânim* my friends > رفیقہ کائیں *rafiqakânîshim* even my friends

**§ 12. Cardinal Numbers.** The cardinal numbers are as follows:

۱ يهك	1 yek	۲۰ بیست	20 bîst
۲ دوو	2 dû	۲۱ بیست و يهك	21 bîst u yek
۳ سی	3 se	۲۲ بیست و دوو	22 bîst u dû
۴ چوار	4 chwâr	۲۳ بیست و سی	23 bîst u se, &c.
۵ پینج	5 penj	۳۰ سی	30 sî
۶ شدش	6 shash	۳۱ سی و يهك	31 sî u yek
۷ حدوت	7 ḥawt	۳۲ سی و دوو	32 sî u dû
۸ ههشت	8 hasht	۳۳ سی و سی	33 sî u se, &c.
۹ نو	9 no	۴۰ چل	40 chil
۱۰ ده	10 da	۵۰ پنچا	50 panjâ
۱۱ یانزه	11 yânza	۶۰ شمېست	60 shast
۱۲ دوانزه	12 dwâンza	۷۰ حەفتا	70 ḥaftâ
۱۳ سیانزه	13 syâンza	۸۰ هەشتا	80 hashtâ
۱۴ چوارده	14 chwâرda	۹۰ نەوەد	90 nawad
۱۵ پانزه	15 pânza	۱۰۰ سەد	100 sad
۱۶ شانزه	16 shânza	۱۰۰۰ ھەزار	1000 hazâr
۱۷ حدۇدە	17 ḥavda	۲۰۰۰ دوو ھەزار	2000 dûhazâr
۱۸ ھەڙدە	18 hazhda	۳۰۰۰ سی ھەزار	3000 sehazâr
۱۹ نۆزدە	19 nozda	۴۰۰۰ چوار ھەزار	4000 chwârhazâr, &c

All words having to do with time and instance follow the cardinal number immediately in the absolute state:

دوو روژ	<i>dû rozh</i>	two days
شەش مانگ	<i>shash mâng</i>	six months
سەد سال	<i>sad sâl</i>	a hundred years

With other words the cardinal number is followed by a classifier, which is followed by the singular noun in the absolute state, as in Persian. The most common classifiers, and those which can be used, practically speaking, for almost anything are *dâna* for things, *nafar* for people, and *sar* سەر نەفەر

## SORANI KURDISH

for animate beings other than people.

چوار دانه کشاو	<i>chwâr dâna ktâw</i>	four books
پنچ نه فهر	<i>penj nafar</i>	five people
ده سمر مەر	<i>da sar mar</i>	ten sheep

**§ 12.1 Ordinal numbers.** The ordinal numbers are formed from the cardinal numbers plus the suffix *-(h)am*, as follows:

1st	يەکم	<b>yekam</b>	7th	ھەوتەم	<b>hawtam</b>
2nd	دووھەم	<b>dûham</b>	8th	ھەشتەم	<b>hashtam</b>
3rd	سێھەم	<b>seham</b>	9th	نۆھەم	<b>noham</b>
4th	چوارەم	<b>chwâram</b>	10th	دەھەم	<b>daham</b>
5th	پنچەم	<b>penjam</b>	11th	یازنەھەم	<b>yânzaham</b>
6th	شەشم	<b>shasham</b>	12th	دوازنەھەم	<b>dwânzaham</b> , &c.

**§ 12.2 Days of the Week and Months of the Year.** The days of the week, made up mostly of cardinal numbers and شەممە *shamma*, are as follows:

شەممە	<b>shamma</b>	Saturday	چوارشەممە	<b>chwârshamma</b>	Wednesday
يەکشەممە	<b>yekshamma</b>	Sunday	پنچشەممە	<b>penjshamma</b>	Thursday
دۇشەممە	<b>dûshamma</b>	Monday	جومعە	<b>jum'a</b>	Friday
سېشەممە	<b>seshamma</b>	Tuesday			

**§ 12.3 Months of the Year and the Kurdish Calendar.** The traditional months of the year, which correspond to the signs of the zodiac, are as follows:

بەھار	<b>BAHÂR SPRING</b>	تۆستان	<b>TÂWISTÂN SUMMER</b>
خاکلیوھ	<b>khâkalêwa</b> Aries, March 21–	پوشپەر	<b>pushpar</b> Cancer, June 22–
	April 20		July 22
بانمەم	<b>bânamâr</b> or كولان <b>gulân</b>	گلاویز	<b>galâwezh</b> Leo, July 23–
	Taurus, April 21–May 21		August 22
جوزەردان	<b>jozardân</b> Gemini, May 22–	خەرمانان	<b>kharmânân</b> Virgo, August
	June 21		23–September 22

## SUBSTANTIVES

<p><b>XAZÂN AUTUMN</b> خەزان  <b>razbar</b> Libra, September 23–            October 22  <b>khazâlwar</b> or <b>galâ-</b> گلارخان  <b>rezân</b> Scorpio, October 23–            November 21  <b>sarmâwaz</b> سەرمادەز Sagittarius,            November 22–December 21</p>	<p><b>ZISTÂN WINTER</b> زستان  <b>bafrânbâr</b> Capricorn, December 22–January 20  <b>rebandân</b> رېبەندان Aquarius, January 21–February 19  <b>rashama</b> رەشەمە Pisces, February 20–            March 20</p>
--	--

The names of the Western (Roman) months are as follows:

<p><b>kânûn i dûham</b> گانۇنى دۇوھەم January  <b>shubât</b> شوبات February  <b>âdâr</b> ئادار March  <b>nîsân</b> نیسان April  <b>âyâr</b> ئاپار May  <b>huzayrân</b> حۇزەیران June</p>	<p>تموز tamûz July  <b>âb</b> آب August  <b>aylûl</b> ئەيلول September  <b>tishrîn i yekam</b> تىشرىنى يەكمەن October  <b>tishrîn i dûham</b> تىشرىنى دۇوھەم November  <b>kânûn i yekam</b> گانۇنى يەكمەن December</p>
--	--

The recently instituted “Kurdish era” dates from 612 B.C., and the Kurdish year, like the Iranian, begins on نەورۆز *nawroz*, the vernal equinox, on or about March 21.

**§ 13. Comparative and Superlative Adjectives.** The comparative degree of the adjective is made by suffixing **-tir**, e.g. گەورە *gawra* ‘big’ > گەورەتىر *gawratir* ‘bigger,’ گەرم *garm* ‘warm’ > گەرمتىر *garmtir* ‘warmer,’ and زىيا *zyâ* ‘much’ > زىياتىر *zyâtir* ‘more.’ The preposition of comparison is **la**, as in the following examples.

ئەمەر لە دويىن ساردترە. *Amro la dwene sârdtir a.* Today is colder than yesterday.

ئەمە لەۋە چاڭىز. *Ama l' awa châktir a.* This is better than that.

The superlative degree is formed by suffixing **-tirîn**. Superlative adjectives so formed precede the nouns they modify, as in

ساردتىرىن رۆز *sârdtirîn rozh* the coldest day

## SORANI KURDISH

چاکترين شتاتن	<i>châktirîn shitân</i>	the best things
جوانترين مندال	<i>jwântirîn mindât</i>	the most beautiful child

**§ 14. Prepositions, Postpositions, Circumpositions.** Certain prepositions, in particular the prepositions بـ *ba* ‘in, at,’ دـ *da* ‘to, in, into’ and لـ *la* ‘by, to, in, at’ and ‘from,’ occur as circumpositions that envelop the complement, that is, the preposition itself marks the beginning of the prepositional phrase, and the end of the complement is marked by a postpositional element like *-awa*, *-(d)â*, or *-râ*.

لـ دوورهوه	<i>la dûrawa</i>	from afar
لـ خوهوه	<i>la khoawa</i>	by itself, by oneself
دـ تهريزيدا	<i>da arzidâ</i>	on the ground
لـ خورا	<i>la khor'â</i>	by itself, by oneself
لـ نيوهشمهودا	<i>la nîwashawdâ</i>	in the middle of the night
لـ مـ وختهدا	<i>l' am wakhtâdâ</i>	at this time

The *d* of *dâ* is often dropped, particularly but not necessarily after *n*, giving *-'â*, as in

لـ كوردىستاننا	<i>la Kurdistân'â</i>	in Kurdistan
لـ ناوچى سۆرانا	<i>la nâwcha i Sorân'â</i>	in the district of Soran
لـ شوينهوارهكانى ناخىمى	<i>la shwenawârakân i</i>	in the monuments of the
خورماليشا	<i>nâhiya i Khormâl'îsh'â</i>	Khormal region too
لـ پاشا	<i>la pâsh'â</i>	after(wards)
لـ گەمنا	<i>lagat min'â</i>	with me

The postpositional element does not usually, in and of itself, add anything substantial to the meaning of the prepositional phrase, and most prepositions occur without the postpositional element without any significant change in meaning—with the important exception of *la...dâ* ‘in, at’ and *la...awa* ‘from,’ where the postpositions define the meaning of *la*. When *la* lacks the postpositional element, the meaning must be ascertained from con-

## SUBSTANTIVES

text.

Common prepositions and circumpositions:

بـ <i>ba</i> (پـ) <i>pe</i> ) to; with, by (instrumental)	لـبـاـبـتـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>labâbat ...awa</i> concerning, about
بـهـيـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>babe ...awa</i> without	لـبـارـهـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>labâra i ...awa</i> concerning
بـدـهـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>badam ...awa</i> along with, while, during	لـبـاـقـيـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>labât i</i> instead of لـبـينـ <i>labin</i> beside
بـهـلـايـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>balâ i ...awa</i> in the opin- ion of	لـبـيرـتـيـ ...ـاـداـ <i>labiret i</i> instead of لـهـدـمـ ...ـاـداـ <i>ladam ...dâ</i> behind
بـهـيـسـ <i>bape i</i> according to بـهـرـ لـهـ <i>bar la</i> before (temporal)	لـهـكـمـلـ ...ـاـ(ـدـ)ـ <i>lagat ... (dâ)</i> with, together with
بـهـرـهـويـ ...ـاـداـ <i>baraw i ...dâ</i> in the direc- tion of	لـهـلـايـنـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>lalâyan ...awa</i> by (passive agent)
بـهـرـهـويـ <i>baraw</i> in front of, toward	لـهـنـاوـ <i>lanâw</i> within
بـهـرـدـهـ <i>bardam</i> before, in the face of	لـهـنـيوـ ...ـاـداـ <i>lanew ...dâ</i> between, among
بـنـ <i>be</i> without	لـهـيـنـاوـيـ ...ـاـداـ <i>lapenâw i ...dâ</i> for the sake of
بـيـجـكـهـ لـهـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>bejiga la ...awa</i> except for بـوـ <i>bo</i> for	لـهـرـهـويـ <i>laraw i</i> with respect to
بـهـ دـهـ (ـقـ) <i>da (te)</i> on, in لـهـكـمـلـ <i>dagał</i> with	لـهـرـيـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>lare i ...awa</i> by means of; for
دـواـيـ <i>dwâ i</i> after	لـهـرـيـگـاـ ...ـاـداـ <i>laregâ ...dâ</i> for the sake of
جـكـهـ لـهـ <i>jiga la</i> except for, aside from	لـهـسـرـ <i>lasar</i> on, on top of; according to
لـهـ (ـلـ) <i>la (le)</i> in, from لـهـ ...ـ(ـدـ)ـ <i>la ... (dâ)</i> in, at	لـهـزـيرـ ...ـاـداـ <i>lazher ...dâ</i> under
لـهـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>la ...awa</i> from, than لـبـهـرـ ...ـ(ـدـ)ـ <i>labar ... (dâ)</i> in front of, before	نـاوـ <i>nâw</i> between, among
لـهـبـهـرـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>labar ...awa</i> because of لـهـبـيـنـيـ ...ـاـداـ <i>labayn i ...dâ</i> between, among	نـيـوـانـ <i>newân</i> between, among پـاشـ <i>pâsh</i> after پـيشـ <i>pesh</i> before (spacial) وـهـكـ <i>wak</i> like

§ 14.1. **Proposed Pronominal Prepositional Complements.** When pro-

## SORANI KURDISH

nouns are complements of prepositions, they occur as enclitics unless they are to be particularly stressed. Pronominal compliments may be either preposed, i.e. added to the word preceding the preposition, or postposed, i.e. added to the preposition itself. When the following prepositions have enclitic complements, either pre- or postposed, they change their forms as follows:

- ۱. **ba** becomes پی **pe**
- ۲. **da** becomes تی **te**
- ۳. **la** becomes لی **le**
- ۴. **-à** becomes ئی **-è** (see §35 below)

All prepositions may take an independent pronoun as complement, as in ۳ *la min* ‘from me.’ If the pronoun is enclitic, the preposition changes to لی *le*. When the enclitic pronoun is postposed the phrase is لیم *lem* ‘from me,’ and such phrases with postposed complements generally occur as tag phrases, i.e. falling after the verb, or at the end of a clause or sentence. When the prepositional phrase falls before the verb, or before the end of a clause or sentence, the enclitic pronoun is usually preposed as میم *-im le*, and the enclitic pronoun must be attached to some available preverbal matter.

For instance, in the sentence

پرسیاریک له رهفیقه که ده کا	pirsyârèk la rafiqakay dákâ	he asks a question of his friend
-----------------------------	-----------------------------	----------------------------------

if *rafiqakay* is changed to a pronoun and the prepositional phrase is a tag, the sentence becomes

پرسیاریک ده کا لیم	pirsyârèk dákâ ley	he asks a question of him
--------------------	--------------------	---------------------------

Normally, however, the prepositional phrase would have a preposed complement as

پرسیاریک لی ده کا	pirsyârèkî le dákâ	he asks a question of him
-------------------	--------------------	---------------------------

In the sentence

پرسیاریک له من ده کا	pirsyârèk la min dákâ	he asks a question of me
----------------------	-----------------------	--------------------------

*min* ‘me’ is stressed, but it could be expressed with an enclitic pronoun (and

## SUBSTANTIVES

therefore not particularly stressed) as

پرسیاریکم لى دەکا *pirsyârèkim le dákâ* he asks a question of **me**

It is important to realize that, for Kurdish speakers, the preposed enclitic pronoun is inextricably linked to the word to which it is attached—i.e., in the example above *pirsyârèkim* must be pronounced as one word. If there is any pause, the place for it is between the pronoun and the preposition.

Other examples are:

لەوان گوئ دەگرم < گوینیان لى *I' awân gwe dágirim* > I'm listening **to them**.  
دەگرم *gweyân le dágirim*.

دەرگا بکەنەوە بۇ من < دەرگام بۇ بکەنەوە *dargâ bikanawa bo min* > Open the door **for me**.  
*dargâm bo bikanawa*.

پۇولەكە لە وەر دەگرى < پۇلاكا *pûlaka I' aw war dagire* > He takes the money **from him**.  
پۇولەكە لى وەر دەگرى *pûlakay le war dagire*.

قسە بکەم بۇ تو < قسەت بۇ بکەم *qsa bikam bo to* > *qsat bo* Let me tell **you** a story.  
*bikam*.

ئەمە بلىيم بە تو < ئەمەت پى بلىيم *ama bîtem ba to* > *amat pe* Let me say this **to you**.  
*bîtem*.

راوچى يەك هىينىدە نەماوه بگاتە راۋچىيەك henday namâ- A hunter almost came  
رېيى *wa bigâtâ rewî* > *râwchî- upon the fox > A hunter*  
نەماوه بىگاتقى. *yék henday namâwa biy- almost came **upon it**.*  
*gâtë.*

بەلکوو شتىك بىداتە من < بەلکوو شتىك بىداتى *bałkû shitëk bidâtâ min* > Maybe he'll give **me** something.  
*bałkû shitëkim bidâtë.*

قسە دەكادەگەل تو < قسەت دەكەل دەكا *qsa dakâ dagał to* > *qsat dagał dakâ* He speaks **with you**.

ئۇ بە لاي منهو كىنگىزه < ئۇم بەلاوه كىنگىزه *aw balâ i minawa giring- tir a* > *awim balâwa giringtir a.* He is more important **to me**.

Similar is the construction involved in the idiom *khaw- le kawtin*—literally “for sleep to fall on (someone)”—‘to fall asleep,’ as in *kha-* خەوى لى كەوت

## SORANI KURDISH

*wî le kawt* ‘he fell asleep,’ *خهوم لى نهکمۆت* *khawim le nákawt* ‘I didn’t/couldn’t fall asleep.’ In this construction the person upon whom sleep falls is expressed by a pronominal enclitic on *khaw-*; if a 3rd-person “subject” is expressed, the resumptive construction is used, as in

كچەكان خەويان لى كەوت *kichakân khawyâن le kawt* the girls fell asleep (lit.,  
“the girls—sleep fell  
upon them”)

In all the previous examples, the preposed complement has preceded the preposition immediately, and generally this is the position it takes. However, a preposed complement separated from the preposition by other matter also occurs.

شار دەنی خیوەتىڭ لە دەرەوەي *Dabe khewatèkim la dara-* They will have to pitch a  
بوھەلبىدەن. *wa i shâr bo hałbidan.* tent **for me** outside the  
city.

For the special cases in which preposed postpositional complements displace enclitic possessive pronouns, see §27.4.

## THE VERB

**§ 15. Present Copulas.** The present-tense copulas ('am, is, are') consist of the following enclitics:

POSTCONSONANTAL		POSTVOCALIC	
-im م	-in ين	-m م	-yn ين
-î(t) ئى، يٰت	-in ن	-y(t) ئى	-n ن
-a ئا	-in ن	-ya ئا	-n ن

Examples are with *kurd* 'Kurdish' and *lîrê* 'here':

$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{kúrdim} \\ \text{kúrdî} \\ \text{kúrdît} \end{array} \right.$	<i>kúrdim</i> 'I am Kurdish'	<i>kúrdîn</i> 'we are Kurdish'
	<i>kúrdî</i> 'you are Kurdish'	<i>kúrdîn</i> 'you are Kurdish'
	<i>kúrdît</i> 'they are Kurdish'	
$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{lîrám} \\ \text{lîrâyi} \\ \text{lîrâyet} \end{array} \right.$	<i>lîrám</i> 'I am here'	<i>lîrâyîn</i> 'we are here'
	<i>lîrâyi</i> 'you are here'	<i>lîrâyîn</i> 'you are here'
	<i>lîrâyet</i> 'they are here'	<i>lîrâyîn</i> 'they are here'

When the 3rd-person possessive enclitic (-i/-y) is followed by the 3rd-person copula (-a), a special form, *-yatî*, is used.

<i>ktâw-a.</i>	It's a book.
<i>ktâwî &gt; ktâwyatî.</i>	his book > It's his book.

The negative copula is formed on the base *ný-*:

<i>nýim</i> نم	I am not	<i>nýîn</i> نين	we are not
<i>nýî(t)</i> نى، نيت	you are not	<i>nýîn</i> نين	you are not
<i>nýa</i> نيه	he/she/it is not	<i>nýîn</i> نين	they are not

## SORANI KURDISH

**§ 16. ‘To Have.’** There is no verb in Kurdish equivalent to the English verb ‘to have.’ Kurdish expresses possession through the following formula:

noun possessed (indefinite or absolute) + possessive pronoun + *háya/níya* (present) or *hábû/hanábû* (past) or some form of the verb *bûn* ‘to be’

پرسیاریکم ههیه.	<i>Pirsyârèkim háya.</i>	I have a question.
پرسیاریکم ههبوو.	<i>Pirsyârèkim hábû.</i>	I had a question.
پارهت ههیه.	<i>Pârat háya.</i>	You have money.
کتاویکی باشی نیه.	<i>Ktâwèk i bâshî níya.</i>	He doesn’t have a good book.
قدله مانمان ههبوو.	<i>Qađamânmân hábû.</i>	We had some pens.
چهند کورتان ههیه؟	<i>Chand kuṛtân háya?</i>	How many sons do you have?
زور پارهیان ههنهبوو.	<i>Zor pârayâñ hanábû.</i>	They didn’t have much money.
تاقه کوریکی دهی.	<i>Tâqa kuṛekî dabe.</i>	He has an only son.

**§ 17. The Present Habitual/Progressive.** The present habitual tense corresponds to the English simple present used for habitual action ('I go'), progressive action ('I'm going'), and the future ('I'll go, I'm going to go'<sup>1</sup>). It is formed from the present stem of the verb with a prefixed modal marker, which receives the stress, and the following suffixed personal endings.

CONSONANT STEMS	VOWEL STEMS
-im	-în
-î(t)	-in
-e(t)	-in
-m	-yn
-y(t)	-n
-â(t)/-(t)	-n

The inherent (*t*) shown for the 2nd- and 3rd-persons singular is characteristic of literary Kurdish and seldom appears in the more informal spoken lan-

---

<sup>1</sup> Unlike Kurmanji, Sorani Kurdish has no future tense. The future may be expressed peripherastically (“I want to go,” e.g.), but normally the future sense is gained from context.

## THE VERB

guage. It is recovered, however, when any enclitic or suffix is added to the verb form (see §18 below).

The modal prefix in Sulaymani Kurdish is ئـ *á-*; in most other dialects the modal prefix is دـ *dá-*. Since otherwise verbs are conjugated identically in all varieties of Sorani Kurdish, the modal marker will be shown in this book as *dá-*, and examples will be given with *á-* or *dá-* as they occur in the texts from which they have been taken. Examples of the conjugation of verbs with present stems ending in a consonant are as follows (examples are *-ch-* ‘go’ and *-nûs-* ‘write’):

	چون <b>chûn</b> ‘to go’		نووسن <b>nûsîn</b> ‘to write’
1	دەچم <b>dâchim</b>	دەچین <b>dâchîn</b>	دەنووسم <b>dánûsim</b> دەنووسین <b>dánûsîn</b>
2	{ دەچیت <b>dâchît</b> دەچی <b>dâchi<sup>1</sup></b>	دەچن <b>dâchin</b>	{ دەنووسيت <b>dánûsît</b> دەنووسی <b>dánûsî</b> دەنووسن <b>dánûsin</b>
3	{ دەچیت <b>dâchet</b> دەچی <b>dâche</b>	دەچن <b>dâchin</b>	{ دەنووسيت <b>dánûset</b> دەنووسی <b>dánûse</b> دەنووسن <b>dánûsin</b>

In the negative, the modal marker *á-* is replaced by stressed *nâ'* (< *na* + *a-*):

ناچم <b>nâchim</b>	ناچین <b>nâchîn</b>	نانووسم <b>nânûsim</b>	نانووسین <b>nânûsîn</b>
ناچیت <b>nâchî(t)</b>	ناچین <b>nâchin</b>	نانووسيت <b>nânûsî(t)</b>	نانووسن <b>nânûsin</b>
ناچیت <b>nâche(t)</b>	ناچن <b>nâchin</b>	نانووسيت <b>nânûse(t)</b>	نانووسن <b>nânûsin</b>

The negative of the modal marker *dá-* is *nâda-*:

نەدەچم <b>nâdachim</b>	نەدەچین <b>nâdachîn</b>	نەدەنووسم <b>nâdanûsim</b>	نەدەنووسین <b>nâdanûsîn</b>
نەدەچیت <b>nâdachî(t)</b>	نەدەچن <b>nâdachin</b>	نەدەنووسيت <b>nâdanûsî(t)</b>	نەدەنووسن <b>nâdanûsin</b>
نەدەچیت <b>nâdache(t)</b>	نەدەچن <b>nâdachin</b>	نەدەنووسيت <b>nâdanûse(t)</b>	نەدەنووسن <b>nâdanûsin</b>

The negative of the Sulaymani habitual is occasionally used as an emphatic

---

<sup>1</sup>Henceforth the second- and third-person singular forms will normally be given as دەچیت *dâchî(t)* and دەچیت *dâche(t)*, with only the literary form in Arabic script but with both forms in transcription.

## SORANI KURDISH

نـاـنـوـسـم  
نـهـدـهـنـوـسـم  
negative in dialects that normally have the negative in *náda-*, as in *nânašim* ‘I don’t ever write’ (which would then contrast with *nádanâšim* ‘I’m not writing’) and *qaydê nâkâ* ‘it doesn’t matter at all.’

For verbs with stems ending in a vowel, the personal endings combine with stems in *-a*, *-o*, and *-e* as follows (examples, كـرـدـن *kirdin* ‘to do,’ present stem كـهـكـم *ka-*; رـوـيـشـتـن *royshtin* ‘to go away,’ present stem روـهـانـ *ro-*; كـهـرـيـعـتـن *garân* ‘to turn,’ present stem كـهـرـيـعـ *gaře-*). The only forms that show changes in the stem vowel are the 3rd-person singular of the *-a-* and *-o-* stems, which change to *-â(t)* and *-wâ(t)* respectively.

### A-STEMS

دـهـكـم <i>dákam</i>	دـهـكـيـن <i>dákayn</i>
دـهـكـيـت <i>dákay(t)</i>	دـهـكـن <i>dákán</i>
(دـهـكـاـتـ) <i>dákâ(t)</i>	دـهـكـن <i>dákán</i>

Common verbs conjugated in the present tense like *kirdin/ka-* are *khistin/ kha-* ‘to throw,’ بـرـدـن *birdin/ ba-* ‘to carry,’ دـانـ *dân/ da-* ‘to give,’ and كـهـيـشـتـن *gayshtin/ ga-* ‘to reach.’

### O-STEMS

دـهـرـوـم <i>dárom</i>	دـهـرـوـيـن <i>dároyn</i>
دـهـرـوـيـت <i>dároyt</i>	دـهـرـوـن <i>dáron</i>
(دـهـرـوـاـتـ) <i>dárwâ(t)</i>	دـهـرـوـن <i>dáron</i>

Like *ro-* are شـورـدـن *khwârdin/ kho-* ‘to eat’ and شـتـن *shitin* (or شـورـدـن *shurdin/ sho-* ‘to wash.’

Verbs with present stems in *-e*, of which there are many, keep the theme vowel unchanged throughout the conjugation, and in the 3rd-person singular nothing is added other than the inherent *-t*.

### E-STEMS

دـهـكـرـيـم <i>dágařem</i>	دـهـكـرـيـن <i>dágařeyn</i>
دـهـكـرـيـت <i>dágařey(t)</i>	دـهـكـرـيـن <i>dágařen</i>
(دـهـكـرـيـتـ) <i>dágaře(t)</i>	دـهـكـرـيـن <i>dágařen</i>

Like *gaře-* are all verbs with infinitives ending in *-ân*.

## THE VERB

One verb with a peculiar present tense is هاتن *hâtin* ‘to come’ (present stem يه -*ye*). In Sulaymani Kurdish the present stem, *ye-*, is regularly conjugated but without the modal marker *a-*. In most other dialects, particularly Iranian varieties, the present stem combines with the modal marker *da-* to become *de-*. The two variants are conjugated in the present as follows:

SULAYMANI		NON-SULAYMANI	
م يه <b>yem</b>	يەين <b>yeyn</b>	د يه <b>dem</b>	دین <b>deyn</b>
يەيت <b>yey(t)</b>	يەن <b>yen</b>	د يه، دييت <b>dey(t)</b>	دین <b>den</b>
يە(ت) <b>ye(t)</b>	يەن <b>yen</b>	د يه(ديت) <b>de(t)</b>	دین <b>den</b>

The negative is regularly conjugated on the stem *nâye-*:

ن يه <b>nâyem</b>	ن يهين <b>nâyeyn</b>
ن يهى، ن يهيت <b>nâyey(t)</b>	ن يهن <b>nâyen</b>
ن يه، ن يهت <b>nâye(t)</b>	ن يهن <b>nâyen</b>

**§ 18. Verbs in -awa.** Many Kurdish verbs end with the suffix *-awa*, which has the following basic meanings: (1) ‘again, back, re-,’ as مان *mân* ‘to remain, be left’ > مانهوه *mânawa* ‘to be left behind,’ گوتن *gotin*/ وتن *witin* ‘to say’ > گمنهوه *gotinawa* ‘to say again, repeat,’ وتنهوه *witinawa* ‘to say again, repeat,’ (2) ‘open,’ as in گرمان *garân* ‘to turn’ > گرنهوه *garâna* ‘to return,’ (3) to give a nuance of meaning to a verb, as in کردن *kirdinawa* ‘to open,’ and (3) to give a nuance of meaning to a verb, as سور *sûr*-کردن *kirdin* ‘to make red’ > سور *sûr*-کرنهوه *kirdinawa* ‘to sauté.’ This said, it should also be noted that *-awa* often adds nothing of any real lexical significance to the verb but gives a perfective aspect instead. All such verbs are regularly conjugated. With verbs ending in *-awa*, the *-awa* suffix is added after the personal ending, as in

د مرگا ده كمهوه <b>dargâ dakamawa</b>	I('ll) open the door
ده گمرنهوه <b>dágařenawa</b>	you/they('ll) return

Second- and third-person forms always recover the *t* inherent in the personal endings before *-awa*, as in

ده گمرنهوه <b>dágařetawa</b>	he'll return
------------------------------	--------------

## SORANI KURDISH

دەگەيتەوە *dakaytawa*      you open

Full inflections of گەرانەوە *gařānawa* and کەردنەوە *kirdinawa* are as follows:

دەگەرېنەوە	<b>dágařemawa</b>	دەگەرېنەوە	<b>dágařeynawa</b>
دەگەرېتەوە	<b>dágařeytawa</b>	دەگەرېنەوە	<b>dágařenawa</b>
دەگەرتەوە	<b>dágařetawa</b>	دەگەرېنەوە	<b>dágařenawa</b>
دەگەمەوە	<b>dákamawa</b>	دەگەيەوە	<b>dákaynawa</b>
دەگەيتەوە	<b>dákaytawa</b>	دەگەنەوە	<b>dákanawa</b>
دەگەكتەوە	<b>dákâtawa</b>	دەگەنەوە	<b>dákanawa</b>

**§ 19. The Present Subjunctive.** Like the present habitual, the present subjunctive is formed from the present stem of the verb and the personal suffixes. The modal marker for the subjunctive is *bí-*.

چۈن	<b>chûn</b>	کەردنەوە	<b>kirdinawa</b>
بېچىم	<b>bíchim</b>	بەكەمەوە	<b>bíkamawa</b>
بېچىن	<b>bíchîn</b>	بەكەيەوە	<b>bíkaynawa</b>
بېچىت	<b>bíchî(t)</b>	بەكەنەوە	<b>bíkanawa</b>

In compound verbs, the *bí-* prefix is optional, and when it is omitted the lack of a modal prefix identifies the verb as subjunctive. The modal prefix is regularly omitted with close compound verbs with prefixes like *war-* and *hał-*.

بانگ بکەم	<b>bâng (bí)kam</b>	بانگ بکەين	<b>bâng (bí)kayn</b>
بانگ بکەيت	<b>bâng (bí)kay(t)</b>	بانگ بکەن	<b>bâng (bí)kan</b>
بانگ بکات	<b>bâng (bí)kâ(t)</b>	بانگ بکەن	<b>bâng (bí)kan</b>
وەرگەم	<b>wargirim</b>	وەرگەن	<b>wargirîn</b>
وەرگەرى، وەرگەيت	<b>wargirî(t)</b>	وەرگەن	<b>wargirin</b>
وەرگەرى، وەرگەنت	<b>wargire(t)</b>	وەرگەن	<b>wargirin</b>

When the preceding word ends in a vowel and the verb stem begins with a

## THE VERB

single consonant, the vowel of the modal prefix may be elided, giving, e.g.,

وا بزام <i>wâ b'zânim</i>	I think (lit., if I know thus)
ئەم ووشەيە بنووسىن <i>am wushayá b'nûsîn</i>	let's write this word

This feature is not represented in the Kurdo-Arabic writing system.

The negative prefix for the subjunctive is *ná-*, which replaces *bí-* where it occurs.

نەچىم <i>nâchim</i>	نەچىن <i>nâchîn</i>	نەكەم <i>nâkam</i>	نەكەين <i>nâkayn</i>
نەچىت <i>nâchî(t)</i>	نەكەيت <i>nâkay(t)</i>	نەكەن <i>nâkan</i>	
نەچىت <i>nâche(t)</i>	نەچىن <i>nâchîn</i>	نەكەن <i>nâkan</i>	

The present subjunctive of the verb *bûn* ‘to be’ is based on the stem *b-*. It occurs both with and without the *bí-* prefix with the following conjugations:

WITHOUT PREFIX	WITH PREFIX		
بىم <i>bîm</i>	بىن <i>bîn</i>	بىبىم <i>bîbîm</i>	بىبىن <i>bîbîn</i>
بىت <i>bî(t)</i>	بن <i>bin</i>	بىبىت <i>bîbî(t)</i>	بىبىن <i>bîbîn</i>
بىت <i>be(t)</i>	بن <i>bin</i>	بىبىت <i>bîbî(t)</i>	بىبىن <i>bîbîn</i>

When the verb means ‘to be’ the *bí-* prefix is omitted, but when it means ‘to become’ or is part of a compound verb like *nîzîn bûn* ‘to get near’ or *âshkirâ bûn* ‘to be revealed’ in the following examples, the *bí-* prefix is present.

مۇۋەق نابى ناھومىد بى. <i>Mirov nâbe nâhumed be.</i>	One should not be despondent.
نەياندەوېرە نىزىكى مالەكانىيان <i>Nâyândawerâ nîzîk i</i> بىنەوه. <i>mâlakânyân bibinawa.</i>	They didn’t dare get near their houses.
دەتىسىن رۆژىڭ بىت ئەم نېيىنى يە ئاشكرا بى. <i>Dâtirse rozhêk bet am nihenîá âshkirâ bibe.</i>	She fears there will come a day this secret will be revealed.

The present subjunctive of *hâtin* ‘to come’ is regularly conjugated on the stem *be-* (for *\*bîye-*). Note that the 3rd-person singular subjunctive of *hâtin* is identical to the 3rd-person singular subjunctive of *bûn*, i.e. both are *be(t)*.

## SORANI KURDISH

### هاتن hâtin

بیم	<b>bem</b>	بین	<b>beyn</b>
بین، بیت	<b>bey(t)</b>	بین	<b>ben</b>
بن، بیت	<b>be(t)</b>	بن	<b>ben</b>

The verbs *henân* ‘to bring’ and *heshtin* ‘to let’ have subjunctives formed both on the regular stems *bîhen-* and *bîhet-* and on the contracted stems *ben-* and *bet-*:

#### REGULAR SUBJUNCTIVE

هینان henân			
<b>bîhenim</b>	بینینم	<b>bîhenîn</b>	بینین
<b>bîhenî(t)</b>	بینینت	<b>bîhenin</b>	بیننت
<b>bîhene(t)</b>	بینینت	<b>bîhenin</b>	بیننت
هیشتن heshtin			
<b>bîhelim</b>	بیلین	<b>bîhefîn</b>	بیلینم
<b>bîhefî(t)</b>	بیلینت	<b>bîhelin</b>	بیلینت
<b>bîhele(t)</b>	بیلینت	<b>bîhelin</b>	بیلینت

The present subjunctive is used in the following instances:

(1) independently—i.e. not dependent upon a preceding construction—as a deliberative (English ‘should’). In literary style, the interrogative particle *âyâ* often introduces the construction.

ئایا پاشموپاش بکەریتەوه؟ *Âyâ pâshawpâsh bîgare-tawa?* Should he retrace his steps?

سبهینی بیم؟ *Sbaynî bem?* Should I come tomorrow?

درگا بکەینەوه؟ *Dargâ bîkaynawa?* Should we open the door?

(2) in the 1st persons as a cohortative (‘let me, let’s’) and in the 3rd persons as a hortatory (‘let him..., may he ...’). The 1st-person is often preceded by *bâ* or *wâra* (‘c’mon’).

با بروین. *Bâ bíroyn.* C’mon, let’s go.

وهره، فیلیکی لى بکەین. *Wâra, felékî le bikayn.* C’mon, let’s play a trick on him.

نه بینته دى. *Nâbetâ dî.* May it not happen.

## THE VERB

. دابنیشنهوه . *Dâ-binîshinawa.* Let them sit back down.

(3) as complement to all verbs and constructions of wanting (see §20), ability (see §21), necessity, etc.

. ئەمەوی بچمه مائى . *Amawe bîchimà mâtë.* I want to go home.

. دەتوانم بتىيەم . *Datwânim bûtbînim.* I can see you.

پىيوىسته كە سەرى لەو مەرۆفە  
كەلۇنە بىدات كە چاودەۋانى ئەكا .  
*Pewist a ka sar i l' aw  
mirov a kilotâ bîdât ka  
châwařwânî akâ.* It is necessary for her to  
pay a visit to that mis-  
erable man who is wait-  
ing.

. يېۋىست نىھ كە بلىم ... *Pewîst nîya ka bîtem...* It is not necessary that I  
say...

(4) after a number of conjunctions like بەرلەوهى *bar l' awaî* ‘before’ and  
بەن ئەوهى *ba be awaî* ‘without’<sup>1</sup>

. بەرلەوهى بىن ... *bar l' awaî biche...* before he goes/went...

. بەرلەوهى يۇوه دابنیشن ... *bar l' awaî ewa dâ-  
binîshin...* before you sit/sat down...

. به بىن ئەوهى قىسە بىكا، روېشت . *Ba be awaî qsa bikâ,  
roysht.* Without speaking, he left.

. به بىن ئەوهى بتىيىنى ... *ba be awaî bitbîne...* without his/her seeing  
you...

(5) in the protasis of a possible conditional:

. ئەمە ئەگەر بىنە دى، ئەتوانىن  
بلىين ... *Ama agar betâ dî, atwânîn  
bîteyn...* If this should come about,  
we can say that...

. ئەگەر بىتمۇى، دەتوانى . *Agar bitawe, datwâni.* If you want to, you can.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Bar l' awaî* is always followed by the present subjunctive; the proper tense for English translation is gained from context. In English ‘without’ is followed by a gerund, but in Kurdish it is followed by a subjunctive clause, which is necessarily personal.

## SORANI KURDISH

ئەگەر بىٽت و هىزى ئەتۆم بۇ Agar ***bet u hez i atom bo***  
 شەپ و كوشتار و لە ناو بىردىن بە shař u kushtâr u la nâw  
 كار بىنرى ... birdin ba kâr bîhenre... If it **should be** that the  
 power of the atom **be**  
**used** for war, slaughter,  
 and destruction...

**§ 20. ‘To Want.’** The Kurdish verb corresponding to the English verb ‘want’ is *wîstin* (present stem *we-*). The construction that serves as the present tense of this verb is compounded of the prefix (*d*)á- (negative *ná-*) + possessive pronoun enclitic + -*awe*. The full inflection of the present tense is as follows:

### AFFIRMATIVE PRESENT

dámawe دەممەوى	dámânaWE دەمانەوى
dátawe دەتمەوى	dátânaWE دەتەنەوى
dáyawe دەيەوى	dáyânaWE دەيانەوى

### NEGATIVE PRESENT

námawe نەممەوى	námânaWE نەمانەوى
nátawe نەتەمەوى	nátânaWE نەتەنەوى
náyawe نەيەمەوى	náyânaWE نەيانەوى

### PRESENT SUBJUNCTIVE

bímawe بەمەوى	bímânaWE بەمانەوى
bítawe بەتەمەوى	bítânaWE بەتەنەوى
bíyawe بەيەمەوى	bíyânaWE بەيانەوى

When the complement, or logical object, of *wîstin* (i.e. what one wants) precedes the verb, the “subject” pronominal enclitics are usually attached to the complement, and the verb is the invariable 3rd-person singular (*d*)*awe* (negative *nâwe*). The full present “conjugation” of this construction is:

### AFFIRMATIVE

### NEGATIVE

-مان ناوى -mânaWE	-مان دەوى -mân nâwe
-ت ناوى -tânaWE	-ت دەوى -tân nâwe
-ي ناوى -yânaWE	-ي دەوى -yân nâwe

## THE VERB

as in the following examples:

ئەوەم ئەۋى Awám awe.	I want that.
ئەم شىتانەدى ناۋى Am shitâñáy nâwe.	He doesn't want these things.

All verbal complements of ‘want’ are in the subjunctive, as in the following paradigm of ‘want to go’:

دەمانەوى بچىن dámawé bíchim	دەمانەوى بچىن dámânawe bíchîn
دەتەوى بچىت dátawé bíchî(t)	دەتەنىوى بچىن dátânawe bichin
دەيەوى بچىت dáywé biche(t)	دەيەنەوى بچىن dáyânawe bichin

Other examples are as follows:

ئەتەھىۋى نامەيەك بنووسى. Atawe nâmayék binûsî.	You want to write a letter.
ئەيەھىۋى كتاۋىك بىكىرى. Ayawe ktâwék bikře.	He wants to buy a book.
دەمانەوى نامەيەك بنووسىن. Damânawe nâmayék binû-	We want to write a letter.
<i>sîn.</i>	
ئەتەنەھىۋى پرسىيارىك بىكەن؟ Atânawe pirsyârèk bikan?	Do you (pl) want to ask a question?
نەيەنەھىۋى دەرس بخويتن. Nâyânawe dars bikhwe-	They do not want to study.
<i>nin.</i>	

*Wistin* is conjugated as a transitive verb in the past (see §27 below).

**§ 21. ‘To Be Able.’** The verb ‘to be able’ is توانىن *twâñîn* (pres. stem *twâñ-*). *Twâñîn* is regularly conjugated in the present, and it is necessarily followed by a subjunctive complement. Below is given the full present conjugation, affirmative and negative, of ‘can/can’t say’:

دەتوانىم بىلەم dátwâñim bîlem	دەتوانىن بىلەن dátwâñîn bîlen
دەتوانىت بلىيت dátwâñî(t) bîley(t)	دەتوانىن بىلەن dátwâñîn bîlen
دەتوانىت بلىيت dátwâñî(t) bîle(t)	دەتوانىن بىلەن dátwâñîn bîlen
ناتوانىم بىلەم nâtwâñim bîlem	ناتوانىن بىلەن nâtwâñîn bîlen
ناتوانىت بلىيت nâtwâñî(t) bîley(t)	ناتوانىن بىلەن nâtwâñîn bîlen

## SORANI KURDISH

بتوانیت **nâtwâne(t) bîle(t)** ناتوانیت بلین **nâtwânin bîlen**

The subjunctive is regularly formed: بتوانیت *bítwâni(t)*, بـنـهـتـوـانـیـت *bítwâne(t)*, &c., negative subjunctive: نـهـتـوـانـیـت *nátwâni(t)*, &c. *Twâni* is conjugated as a transitive verb in the past (see §27 below).

**§ 22. ‘To Remember.’** The idiom used for ‘to remember’ is لـهـبـرـبـوـونـ *la bîr bûn*, literally “to be in the mind.” The construction of the idiom, like the present of *wîstin*, depends upon whether or not there is preposed matter.

NOTHING PREPOSED

WITH PREPOSED MATTER

لـهـبـرـمـاـنـهـ <i>la bîrmân a</i>	-mân <i>la bîrmân a</i>
لـهـبـرـتـاـنـهـ <i>la bîrtân a</i>	-tân <i>la bîrtân a</i>
لـهـبـرـیـاـنـهـ <i>la bîryân a</i>	-yân <i>la bîryân a</i>

Simple ‘I remember,’ ‘you remember,’ &c. (without mentioning what one remembers) are لـهـبـرـمـاـنـهـ *la bîrmân a*, لـهـبـرـتـاـنـهـ *la bîrtân a*, &c. (negative لـهـبـرـمـيـهـ *la bîrim nîya*, لـهـبـرـتـيـهـ *la bîrt nîya*). However, if anything is preposed to the construction, that is, what one remembers, the enclitic pronouns are detached from *bîr* and attached to the preposed matter, as in the following:

ئـوـرـؤـزـاـنـمـ لـهـبـرـهـ *Aw rozhânám la bîr a.* **I remember** those days.

Hence, the prepositional phrase is actually *-m la bîr*, where the complement to *la bîr*, *-(i)m*, has been preposed, or placed before the preposition. Other examples are the following:

نـاوـمـيـهـ لـهـبـرـنـيـهـ *Nâwimâ la bîr nîya.*

**He doesn’t remember** my name.

وـهـلـامـيـ پـرـسـيـارـهـ كـهـتـ لـهـبـرـ *Watâm i pirsyârakât la bîr* **You didn’t remember** the answer to the question.

*nâbû.*

Other constructions involving *bîr* are *-î ba bîrâ hât* and *-î bîr kawtinawa* ‘to remember,’ all of which usually take preposed pronominal enclitics.

وـاـتـ بـهـ بـيرـاـهـاتـ كـهـ *Wât ba bîrâ hât ka...*

Thus you remembered that...

## THE VERB

شىكەنەت بېرىا. *Shitèkim hât ba bîrâ.* I remembered something.

دایكىان كەوتەوه بېر. *Dâykyân kawtawa bîr.* They remembered their mother.

وەكۈ شىتكىيان بېر كەوتىيەوه. *wakû shitèkyân bîr kawti-betawa* as though they remembered something

and *la bîr chûn* ‘to forget.’

ناۋى ئەمۇ پياومە بېر چۈو. *Nâw i aw pyâwám la bîr chû.* I forgot that man’s name.

شىتكىت لە بېر چۈو؟ *Shitèkit la bîr chû?* Did you forget something?

**§ 23. Pronominal Objects of Verbs.** Direct-object pronouns of verbs in the present tense and the present subjunctive mood are normally enclitics attached to some part of the verbal conglomerate (i.e. the verb, any preverbal prefixes, compounding agent). Identical to the possessive enclitic pronouns, the direct-object pronouns are as follows:

AFTER CONSONANTS

-im	مان
-it	تان
-î	يان

AFTER VOWELS

-m	مان
-t	تان
-y	يان

The enclitic pronouns are attached in the following order:

1. If the verb is compound, the pronoun object is added to the preverb:<sup>1</sup>

بانگم دەكەن. *bângim dâkan.* They are calling me.

وارى دەگىرىن. *warî dágirîn.* We’ll take it up.

ئەمەد ھەلىان دەگىرى. *Ahmad hatyân dágire.* Ahmad will pick them up.

فىرى ئەبىم. *ferî ábim.* I’ll learn it.

---

<sup>1</sup>A preverb may be (1) a noun like *bâng* ‘call’ as in *bâng kirdin* ‘to call,’ (2) an adjective like *âshkirâ* ‘obvious’ as in *âshkirâ kirdin* ‘to clarify,’ or (3) a directional element like *war* ‘up’ as in *war-girtin* ‘to take up.’

## SORANI KURDISH

2. If the verb is not compound, the pronoun object is added to the model prefix (*á-*, *dá-*, *bí-*) or the negative prefix (*nâ-*, *nâ-*):

دەيانيينى.	<i>dáyânbîne.</i>	He'll see <b>them</b> .
دەتىئىم.	<i>dátbînim.</i>	I'll see <b>you</b> .
نَايَنَاسِمْ، نَهِيدَنَاسِمْ.	<i>nâynâsim/nâydanâsim.</i>	I don't know <b>him</b> .
نَايَكِمْ.	<i>nâykrim.</i>	I'm not going to buy <b>it</b> .
ئَمَهْوَى يِيَكِمْ.	<i>amawe bíykrím.</i>	I want to buy <b>it</b> .
هەز ئەكەم بىيىزمهوه بۆ رەفيقىكەم.	<i>Haz akam bíynerimawa bo rafiqekim.</i>	I'd like to send <b>it</b> to a friend of mine.
رۇو بىكىيە ولاتىك كەس نەمانناسى.	<i>Rû bikaynà witâtèk kas namânnâse.</i>	Let's go to a country where nobody knows <b>us</b> .

**§ 24. The Imperative.** The singular imperative of verb stems ending in vowels is formed from *bí-* + the present stem. The plural imperative is exactly like the 2nd-person plural subjunctive. As in the subjunctive of close compound verbs, the *bí-* prefix is usually omitted; in open compounds it is generally found but may be omitted.

INFINITIVE	PRES. STEM	SINGULAR IMPERATIVE	PLURAL IMPERATIVE
<b>kirdin</b>	<b>ka-</b>	<b>بىكا</b>	<b>bíkan</b>
<b>royshtin</b>	<b>ro-</b>	<b>بىرو</b>	<b>bíron</b>
<b>tawâw-</b>	<b>tawâw-ka-</b>	<b>تەواو (ب)كەن</b>	<b>tawâw-</b>
<b>kirdin</b>		<b>(bi)ka</b>	<b>(bi)kan</b>

If the present stem ends in a consonant, the singular imperative is formed from *bí-* + present stem + *-a*. The plural imperative is identical to the 2nd-person plural subjunctive.

<b>bûn</b>	<b>b-</b>	<b>بىبا</b>	<b>bíbin</b>
<b>chûn</b>	<b>ch-</b>	<b>بىچا</b> <sup>1</sup>	<b>bíchin</b>

---

<sup>1</sup> In addition to *bícha*, *chûn* has several alternative imperatives, viz. بىچو *bícho* and بىچوره *bíchora*.

## THE VERB

<b>girtin</b>	<b>gir-</b>	بگره <b>bígira</b>	بکرن <b>bígirin</b>
<b>nûsîn</b>	<b>nûs-</b>	بنووسه <b>bínûsa</b>	بنوسن <b>bínûsin</b>
<b>gwe-girtin</b>	<b>gwe-gir-</b>	گوئی (ب)گره <b>gwe-(bi)gira</b>	گوئی (ب)گرن <b>gwe-(bi)girin</b>
<b>dâ-nîshtin</b>	<b>dâ-nîsh</b>	دا (ب)نیشه <b>dâ-(bi)nîsha</b>	دا (ب)نیشن <b>dâ-(bi)nîshin</b>
<b>wis-bûn</b>	<b>wis-b-</b>	وس به <b>wis-ba</b>	وس بن <b>wis-bin</b>

Note the irregular singular imperatives of *birdin*, *dân*, *khistin*, and the totally irregular imperative of *hâtin*:

<b>birdin</b>	<b>ba-</b>	ببهه <b>bíbara</b>	ببهن <b>bíban</b>
<b>dân</b>	<b>da-</b>	بددهه <b>bídara</b>	بددهن <b>bídan</b>
<b>khistin</b>	<b>kha-</b>	بخدره <b>bíkhara</b>	بخهن <b>bíkhan</b>
<b>hâtin</b>	<b>ye-</b>	وههه <b>wára</b>	وهن <b>wárin</b>

The *bí-* prefix of the imperative takes pronominal direct objects exactly like the subjunctive prefix:

به چاوی خوت بمبینه چون پیاویک!	Ba châw i khot bímbîna chon pyâwèkim!	See (me) with your own eyes what kind of man I am!
بیهینه له کهل خوت!	Bíyhenâ lagał khot!	Bring him/her/it with you!

Imperatives are often preceded by the “attention-getting” particle *ه da*.

The negative imperative prefix is *má-*, which replaces *bí-* where it occurs.

مەگرى! Mágri!	Don't cry!
مەھىيىنه! Máyhena!	Don't bring it!
دامەنېشىه! Dâ-mánîsha!	Don't sit down!

**§ 25. The Simple Past (Intransitive).** The simple past (preterite) of intransitive verbs is formed by adding unstressed personal suffixes to the past stem of the verb. The past stem is derived by deleting the *-(i)n* ending of the infinitive, e.g., *hâtin* > *hât-*, *bûn* > *bû-*.

## SORANI KURDISH

AFTER CONSONANTS		AFTER VOWELS	
-im	-în	-m	-yn
-î(t)	-in	-y(t)	-n
—	-in	—	-n

Examples of the simple past inflection are from هاتن *hâtin* ‘to come,’ بون *bûn* ‘to be,’ گيin *gayîn* ‘to arrive’ (int.), and مان *mân* ‘to remain.’

هاتم <i>hâtîm</i>	هاتن <i>hâtîn</i>	بوم <i>bûm</i>	بون <i>bûyn</i>
هاتيت <i>hâtî(t)</i>	هاتن <i>hâtîn</i>	وویت <i>bûy(t)</i>	بون <i>bûn</i>
هات <i>hât</i>	هاتن <i>hâtîn</i>	بوو <i>bû</i>	بون <i>bûn</i>
گيم <i>gayîm</i>	گيin <i>gayîn</i>	مام <i>mâm</i>	ماين <i>mâyn</i>
گييت <i>gayîy(t)</i>	گيin <i>gayîn</i>	مايت <i>mây(t)</i>	مان <i>mân</i>
گيي <i>gayî</i>	گيin <i>gayîn</i>	ما <i>mâ</i>	مان <i>mân</i>

The negative is formed by prefixing *ná-*:

نهاتم <i>nâhâtîm</i>	نههاتن <i>nâhâtîn</i>	نهبوم <i>nâbûm</i>	نهبون <i>nâbûyn</i>
نههاتيت <i>nâhâtî(t)</i>	نههاتن <i>nâhâtîn</i>	نهبويت <i>nâbûy(t)</i>	نهبون <i>nâbûn</i>
نههات <i>nâhât</i>	نههاتن <i>nâhâtîn</i>	نهبوو <i>nâbû</i>	نهبون <i>nâbûn</i>
نهگيم <i>nâgayîm</i>	نهگيin <i>nâgayîn</i>	نهمام <i>nâmâm</i>	نهماين <i>nâmâyn</i>
نهگييت <i>nâgayîy(t)</i>	نهگيin <i>nâgayîn</i>	نهمايت <i>nâmây(t)</i>	نهمان <i>nâmân</i>
نهگيي <i>nâgayî</i>	نهگيin <i>nâgayîn</i>	نهما <i>nâmâ</i>	نهمان <i>nâmân</i>

The *t* of the 2nd-person singular form is recovered if the verb has any suffixed ending like *-awa* or the directional suffix *-à*. For example, the verbs *hâtînawa* ‘to come back’ and *chûnâ mât* ‘to go home’ are conjugated as follows:

هاتهوه <i>hâtîmawa</i>	هاتهوه <i>hâtînawa</i>	چوومه مال <i>chûmâ mât</i>	چووينه مال <i>chûynâ mât</i>
هاتهوه <i>hâtîtawa</i>	هاتهوه <i>hâtînawa</i>	چووته مال <i>chûytâ mât</i>	چوونه مال <i>chûnâ mât</i>
هاتهوه <i>hâtawa</i>	هاتهوه <i>hâtînawa</i>	چووه مال <i>chûâ mât</i>	چوونه مال <i>chûnâ mât</i>

**§ 26. The Past Habitual/Progressive (Intransitive).** The past habitual ('I used to go') and progressive ('I was going') is formed by adding the habitu-

## THE VERB

al/progressive prefix (*d*)á- to the simple past.

ددهاتم	dáhâtim	ددهاٽين	dáhâtîn	دـگـيـم	dágayîm	دـگـيـين	dágayîyn
ددهاٽيت	dáhâtî(t)	ددهاٽن	dáhâtîn	دـگـيـيت	dágayîy(t)	دـگـيـين	dágayîn
دهـهـات	dáhât	دهـهـاتن	dáhâtîn	دـگـيـي	dágayî	دـگـيـين	dágayîn

For past habituals in á-, the negative is formed by prefixing *ná-* to the affirmative, but, unlike the present, the negative prefix does not combine with the modal prefix:

نهـهـهـاتـم	náahâtim	نهـهـهـاتـين	náahâtîn	نهـهـهـيـم	náagayîm	نهـهـهـيـين	náagayîyn
نهـهـهـاتـيت	náahâtî(t)	نهـهـهـاتـن	náahâtîn	نهـهـهـيـيت	náagayîy(t)	نهـهـهـيـين	náagayîn
نهـهـهـاتـ	náahât	نهـهـهـاتـن	náahâtîn	نهـهـهـيـي	náagayî	نهـهـهـيـين	náagayîn

For past habituals in *dá-*, the negative is regularly formed by prefixing *ná-* to the affirmative:

نهـدـهـهـاتـم	nádahâtim	نهـدـهـهـاتـين	nádahâtîn
نهـدـهـهـاتـيت	nádahâtî(t)	نهـدـهـهـاتـن	nádahâtîn
نهـدـهـهـاتـ	nádahât	نهـدـهـهـاتـن	nádahâtîn
نهـدـهـهـيـم	nádagayîm	نهـدـهـهـيـين	nádagayîyn
نهـدـهـهـيـيت	nádagayîy(t)	نهـدـهـهـيـين	nádagayîn
نهـدـهـهـيـي	nádagayî	نهـدـهـهـيـين	nádagayîn

As in the present tense, in the Suleymani dialect the marker is á-, and it is used as both past habitual and past progressive; in other dialects the marker is *dá-*.

**§ 27. The Simple Past (Transitive): The Ergative.** The simple past tense of transitive verbs is formed from the past stem of the verb and an agent affix—the ergative construction.<sup>1</sup> The agent affixes are identical to the enclitic

---

<sup>1</sup> In ergative-type constructions what we think of as the subject is the “agent” (or “logical subject”) and what we think of as the direct object is the “patient” (for Sorani we will also call it “logical object”). In ergative languages that also have case, the agent is in an oblique case (and/or otherwise marked) and the patient is in the nominative (or subjective) case with the verb agreeing in number (and gender if applica-

## SORANI KURDISH

possessive pronouns:

م - <b>(i)m</b>	مان - <b>mân</b>
ت - <b>(i)t</b>	تان - <b>tân</b>
ی - <b>i/-y</b>	یان - <b>yân</b>

The agent affix usually precedes the verb and is attached to some preverbal matter (more about which shortly) to give the following “conjugation” of *khwârdin* ‘to eat.’

م خوارد - <b>im khwârd</b>	مان خوارد - <b>mân khwârd</b>
ت خوارد - <b>it khwârd</b>	تان خوارد - <b>tân khwârd</b>
ی خوارد - <b>i khwârd</b>	یان خوارد - <b>yân khwârd</b>

If only the verb is expressed, or only the verb and its logical subject, the agent affixes are added to the end of the past stem, as

خواردمان <b>khwârdmân</b>	خواردمان <b>khwârdmân</b>
خواردتان <b>khwârdtân</b>	خواردتان <b>khwârdtân</b>
خواردیان <b>khwârdyân</b>	خواردیان <b>khwârdyân</b>

If anything other than the verb is expressed, then the agent is affixed to the first available preverbal matter—“available preverbal matter” includes the following categories in hierarchical order:

(1) the negative prefix, as in

نهخوارد <b>námkhwârd</b>	I didn't eat (it).
نهتدىت <b>nátdít</b>	you didn't see (him/her/it).

---

ble) with the patient. In Kurmanji Kurdish, for example, where a distinction between independent subject and oblique pronouns has been retained, the subject pronoun for ‘he’ is *ew*, and the oblique ‘him’ is *wî*; the subject ‘I’ is *ez*, and the oblique ‘me’ is *min*. ‘He saw me’ in Kurmanji is *wî ez dîtim* (where *dîtim* agrees with the patient *ez*), and ‘I saw him’ is *min ew dît*. Sorani, having lost independent oblique pronouns, resorts to pronominal enclitics to express the agent. An oversimplification is to think of the ergative as a passive (e.g., ‘the dog bit the man’ expressed as ‘by the dog the man was bit’), but it is important to realize that speakers of ergative-type languages by no means think of the construction as passive (particularly since Sorani Kurdish has a passive, see §34 below).

## THE VERB

**náynûsî** نهینووسی      **he** didn't write (it).

Full inflection of the negative past tense of *khwârdin* is as follows:

<b>námkhwârd</b> نهخوارد	<b>námânhwârd</b> نهمانخوارد
<b>nátkhwârd</b> نهتخوارد	<b>nátânhwârd</b> نهتاخوارد
<b>náykhwârd</b> نهیخوارد	<b>náyânhwârd</b> نهیانخوارد

(2) the progressive prefix, as in

<b>dámnûsî</b> دهمنووسی	<b>I</b> was writing (it).
<b>daybast</b> دهیهست	<b>he</b> was tying (it).

Full inflection of the progressive past tense of *khwârdin* is as follows:

<b>dámkhwârd</b> دهخوارد	<b>dámânhwârd</b> دهمانخوارد
<b>dátkhwârd</b> دهخوارد	<b>dátânhwârd</b> دهتاخوارد
<b>dáykhwârd</b> دهیخوارد	<b>dáyânhwârd</b> دهیانخوارد

(3) a compounding preverb as in

<b>hałimgirt.</b> هلهلمگرت	<b>I</b> took (it).
<b>darihenâ</b> دریهینا	<b>he</b> took (it) off/out.

Full inflections of the past tenses of *hał-girtin* ‘to pick up’ and *nâma-nûsîn* ‘to write letters’ are as follows:

<b>hałimgirt</b> هلهلمگرت	<b>hałmângirt</b> هلهلمانگرت
<b>halitgirt</b> هلهلتگرت	<b>hałtângirt</b> هلهلتانگرت
<b>haligirt</b> هلهلیگرت	<b>hałyângirt</b> هلهلیانگرت
<hr/>	<hr/>
<b>nâmam nûsî</b> نامهمنووسی	<b>nâmamâñ nûsî</b> نامهماننوسی
<b>nâmat nûsî</b> نامهتنووسی	<b>nâmatâñ nûsî</b> نامهتاننوسی
<b>nâmay nûsî</b> نامهینووسی	<b>nâmayâñ nûsî</b> نامهیاننوسی

(4) the logical object (patient) of the verb, as in

<b>nâmakám nûsî.</b> نامهکم نووسی.	<b>I</b> wrote the letter.
<b>aw kâráy nákird.</b> ئو کارەي نەكىد.	<b>He</b> didn't do that.

## SORANI KURDISH

When the logical object is modified by the enclitic *-îsh/-ysh* ‘too, also,’ the enclitic comes between the logical object and the agent affix:

<i>birâkân i zhinakâyshî bâng kird.</i>	<b>He</b> invited his wife’s brothers also.
---	--

(5) a prepositional phrase other than temporal or manner,<sup>1</sup> as in

<i>Bo rafîqêkyâñ nûsî.</i>	<b>They</b> wrote it to a friend.
<i>Ba pewîstîm zânî bîyâñ-nûsimawa u châpyâñ-bikam.</i>	<b>I</b> considered it necessary to write them down and get them printed.

Generally speaking, the only things to which the agent affix cannot be joined are (1) the expressed logical subject to which the agent affix refers (*pyâwaká witî* ‘the man said’), (2) temporal adverbs and phrases like ‘today’ and ‘at that time,’ and (3) prepositional phrases of manner (generally with the preposition *ba*) like *ba tûrâñawa* ‘in anger,’ *ba pâla* ‘in haste,’ and *ba haña* ‘in error.’

An overtly expressed logical subject in no way obviates the necessity for a third-person agent affix, but the agent affix cannot be attached to the logical subject.

<i>Kâbrâ i pîr diramakâñ-wargirt.</i>	The old gent took the dir- hems.
<i>Kuřakâñ ba minyâñ wit.</i>	The boys said to me.
<i>Min ba kuřakâñim wit.</i>	I said to the boys.

**Each and every transitive verb in the past tense must have its own agent affix**, i.e. one agent affix cannot serve more than one verb. For example, in the phrase *rûy kird u gutî* ‘he faced him and said’, the first agent affix, *-y*, serves only the verb *rû-kird*; the second verb, *gut*, must also have an agent affix, and since there is no preposed matter, the affix is on the end of the verb.

---

<sup>1</sup> Prepositional phrases with pronominal complements present a special problem. See §27.3 below.

## THE VERB

When a phrase consists only of an expressed logical subject (agent), prepositional matter to which the agent affix cannot be attached, and verb, then the agent affix is attached to the verb:

کچهکه به توره‌ئیه وقی ...	<i>kichaká ba tūrāñawa witi...</i>	the girl said angrily...
---------------------------	--	--------------------------

**§ 27.1. The Ergative in South Sorani.** In North Sorani the past tense of all transitive verbs is made on the ergative model with agent affixes as described above. In South Sorani, however, a split has occurred. Generally, the ergative construction has been displaced by the non-ergative construction on the model of intransitive past verbs (and doubtlessly under the influence of Persian). However, the older ergative construction has remained for certain figurative expressions. Although the ergative is theoretically available for any past transitive verb, its use may produce a statement on the figurative plane that sounds “funny” or odd—i.e. a figurative use that really has no conventional application. For instance, the verb مال سووت *mâl sútin* ‘to burn someone’s house’ may have an actual, literal application, as in

ماله‌کی دارا سووت	<i>mâlaká i Dârâ sútim</i>	I burned Dara’s house down
-------------------	----------------------------	-------------------------------

or it may have a figurative application, as in

ماله‌کی دارام سووت	<i>mâlaká i Dârâm sút</i>	“I burned Dara’s house”
--------------------	---------------------------	-------------------------

but here, since it is ergative, it is figurative and really means “I ruined him,” “I did him in.” The verb نان خواردن *nân-khwârdin* ‘to eat bread’ may be either actually ‘to eat (some) bread’ or figuratively ‘to break bread, have a meal, enjoy someone’s hospitality.’ On the actual level the past tense is *nân khwârdim*, as in

نان خواردم	<i>nân khwârdim</i>	I ate bread.
------------	---------------------	--------------

while on the figurative level the past tense is *nânim khwârd*, as in

لاته‌ک بیوه نام خوارد	<i>Latak ewa nânim khwârd.</i>	I broke bread with you (I enjoyed your hospitality).
-----------------------	--------------------------------	--

North Sorani, with no such differentiation, expresses these two examples as

## SORANI KURDISH

*mâlaká i Dârâm sûtâ* and *nânim khwârd* in all situations (*nân khwârdim* is meaningless in North Sorani).

**§ 27.2. Pronouns as Logical Objects of Past Transitive Verbs.** With past transitive verbs, when the agent affix precedes the verb, enclitic pronominal logical objects are attached to the past stem of the verb, but the enclitics used are the subject endings for the intransitive past,<sup>1</sup> as in the following paradigm of the verb *âgây-kirdin* ‘to inform’ with the 3rd-person singular agent affix -y.

آگای کدم *âgây kirdim* he informed **me** آگای کردن *âgây kirdîn* he informed **us**  
 آگای کردیت *âgây kirdî(t)* he informed **you** آگای کردن *âgây kirdin* he informed **you**  
 آگای کرد *âgây kird* he informed **him/her** آگای کردن *âgây kirdin* he informed **them**  
 A 3rd-person singular logical object is not overtly expressed with a pronominal suffix since it is implicit in the zero ending of the verb (as in the second example below).

نەمدىيى ، نەمدىيەت <i>námdítî(t)</i>	I didn't see you
نەمدىي <i>námdít</i>	I didn't see him/her/it
ھەلتگرتن <i>hałitgirtin</i>	you picked them up
نەماندىتن <i>námândítin</i>	we didn't see you (pl)
دەتاڭىشان <i>dátânkeshân</i>	you (pl) were pulling them

With a 3rd-person plural inanimate logical object, the verb optionally agrees in number with the logical object. In the example, كابراي پير درمهكانى وەركرت *kâbrâ i pîr diramakâni wargirt* ‘the old gent took the dirhems,’ the verb could also be وەركرتن *wargirtin* to agree with the plural logical object. Similarly, in the sentence

پىاوېك كتاۋەكەنی كېرى *Pyâwèk ktâwakâni křî(n)*. A man bought the books.

the verb *křî* may agree with the plural logical object as *křîn*. With 1st- and

---

<sup>1</sup> Another way of analyzing this pattern is to think of the past transitive verb *dít* as meaning “saw him/her/it.” Similarly, *dítim* means “saw me,” *dítî(t)* means “saw you.” The logical subjects of these verbs must be expressed by agent affixes.

## THE VERB

2nd-person logical objects and with animate 3rd persons, the verb prefix agrees with the object in both number and person.

When the agent affix does not precede the verb (i.e. if only the verb, or verb + logical subject, and no other element is present), the logical subject agent affix is suffixed to the verb first, and the logical object follows the agent affix **except for the 3rd-person singular agent**. When the logical subject is 3rd-person singular, the order is reversed: the logical object cedes the logical subject. In the table below are all available forms using *dîtin* ‘to see’ as an example; the logical objects are given in boldface. Again, a 3rd-person singular logical-object pronoun is not expressed; it is built into the verb.

	<b>me</b>	<b>you</b>	<b>him/her</b>	<b>us</b>	<b>you</b>	<b>them</b>
I saw	—	دِيَتِيتْ <i>dîtimû(t)</i>	دِيَمْ <i>dîtim</i>	—	دِيَتِينْ <i>dîtimin</i>	دِيَمِنْ <i>dîtimin</i>
you saw	دِيَتِمْ <i>dîtim</i>	—	دِيَتْ <i>dîtit</i>	دِيَتِينْ <i>dîtitîn</i>	—	دِيَتِنْ <i>dîtitin</i>
s/he saw	دِيَتِى <i>dîtimî</i>	دِيَتِى <i>dîtitî</i>	دِيَتْ <i>dîti</i>	دِيَتِينْ <i>dîtinî</i>	دِيَتِى <i>dîtinî</i>	دِيَتِى <i>dîtinî</i>
we saw	—	دِيَتِانْتْ <i>dîtmâñû(t)</i>	دِيَقَانْ <i>dîtmân</i>	—	دِيَقَانْ <i>dîtmâñin</i>	دِيَقَانْ <i>dîtmâñin</i>
you saw	دِيَقَانْمْ <i>dîttâñim</i>	—	دِيَقَانْ <i>dîttân</i>	دِيَقَانِينْ <i>dîttâñîn</i>	—	دِيَقَانْ <i>dîttâñin</i>
they saw	دِيَقَانِامْ <i>dîtyâñim</i>	دِيَقَانِيتْ <i>dîtyâñû(t)</i>	دِيَقَانْ <i>dîtyân</i>	دِيَقَانِينْ <i>dîtyâñîn</i>	دِيَقَانْ <i>dîtyâñin</i>	دِيَقَانْ <i>dîtyâñin</i>
	<b>me</b>	<b>you</b>	<b>him/her</b>	<b>us</b>	<b>you</b>	<b>them</b>
I didn't see	—	نَهْمَدِيتْ <i>námdîtî(t)</i>	نَهْمَدِيتْ <i>námdît</i>	—	نَهْمَدِينْ <i>námdîtin</i>	نَهْمَدِينْ <i>námdîtin</i>
you didn't see	نَهْتَدِيتْ <i>nátdîtim</i>	—	نَهْتَدِيتْ <i>nátdît</i>	نَهْتَدِينْ <i>nátdîtîn</i>	—	نَهْتَدِينْ <i>nátdîtin</i>
s/he didn't see	نَهْيَدِيتْ <i>náydîtim</i>	نَهْيَدِيتْ <i>náydîtî(t)</i>	نَهْيَدِيتْ <i>náydît</i>	نَهْيَدِينْ <i>náydîtîn</i>	نَهْيَدِينْ <i>náydîtin</i>	نَهْيَدِينْ <i>náydîtin</i>

## SORANI KURDISH

we didn't	—	نەماندیت	نەماندیت	—	نەماندیتن	نەماندیتن
see		námândítî(t)	námândít		námândítin	námândítin
you didn't	نەتاندیتم	—	نەتندیت	نەتندیتین	—	نەتندیتن
see	nátândítim		nátândít	nátândítîn		nátândítin
they didn't	نەیاندیتم	نەیاندیت	نەیاندیت	نەیاندیتین	نەیاندیتن	نەیاندیتن
see	náyândítim	náyândítî(t)	náyândít	náyândítîn	náyândítin	náyândítin

In South Sorani the situation is altogether different. Since, with the few exceptions noted above, the ergative construction has been lost, transitive verbs are regularly conjugated exactly like intransitives, and pronominal objects are added directly to the end of the verb form—all on the Persian model. The normal forms for South Sorani are as follows (note that the normal South Sorani third-person plural ending is *-an* instead of *-in*):

	<b>me</b>	<b>you</b>	<b>him/her</b>	<b>us</b>	<b>you</b>	<b>them</b>
I saw	—	دېتمت <i>dítimit</i>	دېتمى <i>dítimî</i>	—	دېتمان <i>dítimtân</i>	دېتميان <i>dítimyân</i>
you saw	دېتىتم <i>dítítim</i>	—	دېتىقى <i>dítítî</i>	دېتىمان <i>dítítmân</i>	—	دېتىبيان <i>dítítýâñ</i>
s/he saw	دېتم <i>dítim</i>	دېتىت <i>dítit</i>	دېقى <i>dítî</i>	دېقان <i>dítmân</i>	دېقان <i>dítâñ</i>	دېقيان <i>dítýâñ</i>
we saw	—	دېتىنت <i>dítînit</i>	دېتىنى <i>dítînî</i>	—	دېتىنان <i>dítîntân</i>	دېتىنيان <i>dítînyân</i>
you saw	دېتىتم <i>dítinim</i>	—	دېتىقى <i>dítinî</i>	دېتىمان <i>dítinmân</i>	—	دېتىيان <i>dítinyân</i>
they saw	دېتىنم <i>dítanim</i>	دېتىنت <i>dítanit</i>	دېتەنى <i>dítanî</i>	دېتەغان <i>dítanmân</i>	دېتەنان <i>dítantân</i>	دېتەنيان <i>dítanyân</i>

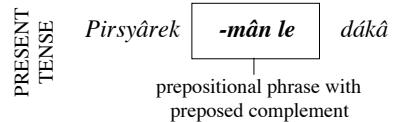
**§ 27.3. Pronominal Prepositional Complements with Agent Affixes.** In past transitive verbs the space normally available for a preposed pronominal complement is taken by the agent affix. In this case, the preposition and its complement are split—the preposition precedes the verb, and the complement of the preposition is “bumped” to the end of the verb, but the pronouns

## THE VERB

used are the endings used for intransitive past verbs (*-im/-m*, *-î(t)/-y(t)*, *—*, *-în/-yn*, *-in/-n*, *-in/-n*). Note especially that when the prepositional complement is 3rd-person singular, nothing is added to the verb stem. Since the past verb has built-in logical objects, these logical objects are used in such constructions as prepositional complements. The example

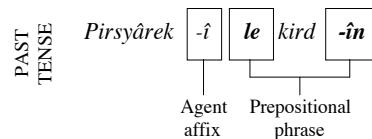
پرسیار بکمان لی دهکا. *Pirsyârèkmân le dakâ*. He asks a question of us.

(present tense), can be viewed diagrammatically as follows:



But in the past tense—‘he asked a question of us’—the agent affix takes the place that would be occupied by the preposed complement to the preposition, so the complement of the preposition is removed to the end of the verb stem,

پرسیار بک لی کردن. *Pirsyârèkî le kirdîn.*<sup>1</sup> He asked a question of us.



In another example,

---

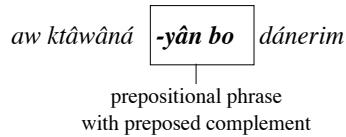
<sup>1</sup> Or, the incomplete sequence *pirsyârek-le-kird-* can be thought of as meaning “asked-a-question-of” and the personal ending *-în* supplies the “object” “us.” Such an approach is probably closer to how native speakers “feel” all such constructions involving a preposition + verb. In the next example, *bo-nârd-* is certainly felt to mean “sent-to” and *-in* supplies the “object” “them.” Even in the present-tense example *bo-dânerim* is felt to mean “I-am-sending-to” and the preposed *-yân* supplies the object “them.” Native speakers do not seem to feel that *-yân bo* really “go together” as a coherent unit in any way separable from the verb; they think of *bo-dânerim* as the coherent unit and feel that the proper place to pause is between *-yân* and *bo*, not between *bo* and *dânerim*. To a certain extent, in the minds of native speakers *bo-nârdin* is not felt to differ substantially from *hat-girtin* or any other compound verb.

## SORANI KURDISH

ئەو کتابو نەیان بۇ دەنیزم.  
aw ktâwânáyân bo dánerim.

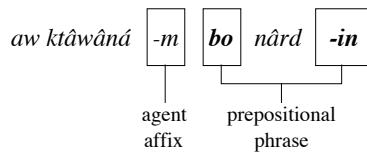
I'm sending those books to  
them.

the preposition *bo* has its complement *-yân* preposed:



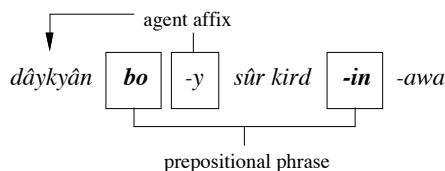
In the past, however, the agent affix *-(i)m* takes the place of the complement of the preposition. The complement is deferred to the end of the verb stem and is changed from *-yân* to *-in*, giving

ئەو کتابو نەم بۇ ناردەن.  
aw ktâwânám bo nârdin. I sent those books to them.



When the first available element to which an agent affix can be attached is a preposition, the complement of the preposition is “bumped,” as in the following:

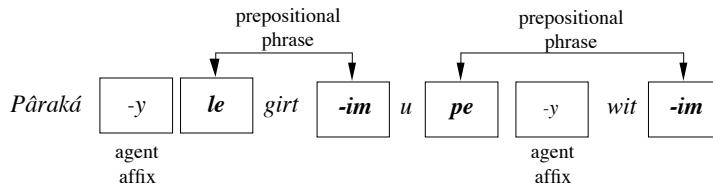
دایکیان بۇی سور کەنەوە و  
dâkyân boy sûr kirdin- their mother fried it for  
بۇی دانان. awa u boy dâ-nân. them and set it down  
before them.



Here the *-y* on *boy* in both parts of the sentence is the agent affix referring to *dâkyân* and the *-in* in *kirdinawa* and *dâ-nân* furnishes the complement of the preposition *bo*. Another example is as follows:

## THE VERB

پارهکمی لى کرتم و پىنى و قم ... *pârakáy le girtim u pey witim...* he took the money from me and said to me...



Here the *-y* on *pâraká* and on *pe* is the agent affix ('he'), and the *-im* suffix in the verbs *girt* and *wit* are complements to the prepositions *le* and *pe* respectively.

Other examples are as follows:

< دەرگلایان گەدوھ بۇ من (بۇم) *dargâyân kirdawa bo min* They opened the door **for**  
 دەرگلایان بۇ گەدوھ *(bom)* > *dargâyân bo kir-* **me.**  
*dimawa*

< پۈلەكەمىي وەركىت لىمە (لىيان) *pülkay targirt l' ema* He took the money **from**  
 پۈلەكەمىي لى وەركىتن *(lemân) > pülkay le* **us.**  
*wargirtin*

< ئەممەمان وەت بە تو (پىت) *amámân wit ba to (pet) >* We said this **to you.**  
 ئەممەمان بىچ وەتىت *amámân pe witî(t)*

و قم پىلت < پىم و تىت *witim pet > pem witî(t)* I said **to you.**

< قىسىم كەد بۇ بئۇھ (بۇتان) *qsam kird bo ewa* I told **you** a story.  
 قىسىم بۇ كەدىن *(botân) > qsam bo kirdin*

< گۈئىم كەرت لەو (لىي) < گۈئىم لى كەرت *gwem girt l' aw (ley) >* I listened **to him.**  
*gwem le girt*

< وەتى بە ئەۋان (يېلىان) < پىنى و تىن *witî ba awân (peyân) >* He said **to them.**  
*pey witin*

Since the ergative construction is not in normal use in South Sorani, the placement of these pronouns is quite the reverse of North Sorani. Therefore, while in North Sorani *pey witim* means 'he said to me,' in South Sorani it means 'I said to him.' *Bot kirdim* means 'you did it for me' in North Sorani but 'I did it for you' in South Sorani, and *bomân kirdin* means 'we did it for

## SORANI KURDISH

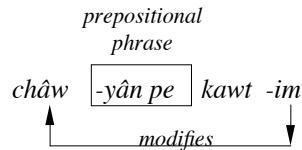
you/them' in North Sorani but 'you/they did it for us' in South Sorani.

**§ 27.4. Displacement of a Possessive Pronoun by a Preposed Prepositional Complement.** Similar to the displacement of a prepositional complement by the agent affix is the displacement of a possessive pronoun by a preposed prepositional complement. In a construction such as the following:

چاوم به رهفیقانم کهوت. *châwim ba rafiqakânim kawt.* My eye fell upon my friends.

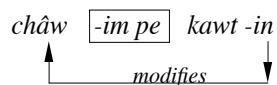
if the noun *rafiqakânim* is replaced by a pronoun, turning the phrase into *-yân pe*, the preposed prepositional complement "bumps" the possessive *-im* from its position on *châw* to the end of the verb, as:

چاویان پن کهوتم *châwyâñ pe kawtim* my eye fell upon them



The endings on the verb in such situations are the verbal personal endings, not the possessives. The first-person shows no difference, of course, but the other persons are distinguished, as in the following:

چاویان به من کهوت < چاوم پن  
کهوتن *châwyâñ ba min kawt > châwim pe kawtin* their eye fell upon me



In a combination of the principles given in this and the preceding paragraphs, when a possessive pronoun would be followed by an agent affix, the possessive pronoun may also be "bumped" to the end of a past transitive verb (turning into the intransitive past subject pronouns in the process), as in

کوره کورپاکی دیم. *kuř a korpaká'y dîtim.* He saw **my** infant son.

## THE VERB

كۈرە كۈرپەكمان دىتىت. *kuṛ a korpaká'mân dîtî(t)*. We saw **your** infant son.

كۈرە كۈرپەكانىان دىتىن. *kuṛ a korpakân'yân dîtîn*. They saw **our** infant sons.

The first example could also be expressed as كۈرە كۈرپەكەمى دىت *kuṛ a korpa-kám'î dît*, but the combination of possessive pronoun + agent affix is generally avoided. Hence the “bumped” possessive.

**§ 28. The Perfect Active Participle.** The perfect active participle is formed by adding *-ñ* to the past stem of the verb. With past stems that end in vowels the participle takes the form *-w*.

CONSONANT STEMS		VOWEL STEMS	
INFINITIVE	PARTICIPLE	INFINITIVE	PARTICIPLE
هاتىن <b>hâtin</b> >	هاتۇ <b>hâtû</b>	مان <b>mân</b> >	ماو <b>mâw</b>
رووداۋ < <b>rû-dân</b>	تىگەيىشتۇر <b>te-gayshtû</b>	روودان <b>rûdâw</b>	
كىرىدۇوا <b>kirdûawa</b> >	كىرىدۇوه <b>kîrdûawâ</b>	كېپن <b>křîn</b> >	كېپو <b>křîw</b>

In meaning the perfect active participle corresponds roughly to the English present perfect participle: هاتۇ *hâtû* ‘having come,’ *te-gayshtû* ‘having understood,’ كىرىدۇوا *kirdûawa* ‘having opened,’ &c. Transitivity and intransitivity are retained in the participle, i.e. كېپو *křîw* means ‘having bought’ in the active sense, not ‘bought’ in the passive sense. (For the perfect passive participle, see §34.1 below.)

The perfect active participle is principally used to form the present perfect tense (see §29 below), but it can also be used both adjectively (پاشكەوتۇر *pâshkawtû* ‘fallen behind, backward,’ دانىشىتۇر *dânîshtû* ‘having sat down, seated,’ and نوستۇر *nustû* ‘having gone to sleep, asleep’) and nominally (رووداۋ *rûdâw* ‘event’ < *rû-dân* ‘to happen, take place’).

**§ 29. The Present Perfect Tense (Intransitive).** The present perfect tense of intransitive verbs is formed from the perfect active participle plus the present copulas. Examples from مان *mân* ‘to remain’ (perfect active participle ماو *mâw*) and هاتىن *hâtin* ‘to come’ (perfect active participle هاتۇ *hâtû*) are:

## SORANI KURDISH

ماوه <b>mâwim</b>	ماوین <b>mâwîn</b>	هاتووم <b>hâtûm</b>	هاتوین <b>hâtûyn</b>
ماویت <b>mâwî(t)</b>	ماون <b>mâwin</b>	هاتوویت <b>hâtûy(t)</b>	هاتوون <b>hâtûn</b>
ماوه <b>mâwa</b>	ماون <b>mâwin</b>	هاتووه <b>hâtûa</b>	هاتوون <b>hâtûn</b>

The negative is formed by prefixing *ná-*

ناماویم <b>námâwim</b>	ناماوین <b>námâwîn</b>	ندهاتووم <b>náhâtûm</b>	نههاتوین <b>náhâtûyn</b>
&c.			

Verbs ending in *-awa* are conjugated as follows. Note especially the infix *-t-* in the 3rd-person singular.

ماومدهو <b>mâwimawa</b>	ماویندهو <b>mâwînawa</b>	هاتوومدهو <b>hâtûmawa</b>	هاتویندهو <b>hâtûynawa</b>
ماوینتهو <b>mâwîtawa</b>	ماونتهو <b>mâwinawa</b>	هاتوویتهو <b>hâtûyawa</b>	هاتوونتهو <b>hâtûnawa</b>
ماوهتهو <b>mâwatawa</b>	ماونتهو <b>mâwinawa</b>	هاتووهتهو <b>hâtûatawa</b>	هاتوونتهو <b>hâtûnawa</b>

For general purposes, the present perfect tense of Kurdish is equivalent to the English present perfect ('I have come'). It is in all respects the exact equivalent of the Persian past narrative (هاتووم *hâtûm* = آمدام *mâdâm* and ماوه *mâwa* = ماندهاست *mândehast*), and this means that in Kurdish the present perfect is used in situations where an action or change of state in the past is felt to be of particular relevance to a present situation.

**§ 29.1. The Present Perfect Tense (Transitive).** The present perfect tense of transitive verbs is made from the agent affixes plus the past participle plus the 3rd-pers. pres. copula (-*a*), as in *khwardin* 'to eat' and *křîn* 'to buy.'

مان خواردووه <b>-mân khwârdûa</b>	مان خواردووه <b>-mân khwârdûa</b>
ت خواردووه <b>-tân khwârdûa</b>	ت خواردووه <b>-tân khwârdûa</b>
ی خواردووه <b>-yân khwârdûa</b>	یان خواردووه <b>-yân khwârdûa</b>
مان کرپوه <b>-mân křîwa</b>	مان کرپوه <b>-mân křîwa</b>
ت کرپوه <b>-tân křîwa</b>	ت کرپوه <b>-tân křîwa</b>
یان کرپوه <b>-yân křîwa</b>	یان کرپوه <b>-yân křîwa</b>

Verbs in *-awa* have a *-t-* inserted between the copula *a* and *-awa*, as in كردندهو *krdnâhawo*.

## THE VERB

*kirdinawa* ‘to open’ and دُزِينَهُوَ *dozînawa* ‘to discover.’

م گردووهتهوه -im <i>kirdûatawa</i>	مان گردووهتهوه -mân <i>kirdûatawa</i>
ت گردووهتهوه -it <i>kirdûatawa</i>	تان گردووهتهوه -tân <i>kirdûatawa</i>
ی گردووهتهوه -î <i>kirdûatawa</i>	يان گردووهتهوه -yân <i>kirdûatawa</i>
م دُزِيُوهتهوه -im <i>dozîwatawa</i>	مان دُزِيُوهتهوه -mân <i>dozîwatawa</i>
ت دُزِيُوهتهوه -it <i>dozîwatawa</i>	تان دُزِيُوهتهوه -tân <i>dozîwatawa</i>
ی دُزِيُوهتهوه -î <i>dozîwatawa</i>	يان دُزِيُوهتهوه -yân <i>dozîwatawa</i>

When nothing else is available to which the agent affixes may be joined, they fall on the participle and are followed by the 3rd-person singular copula *-a* (except the 3rd singular, which has the form *-yattî*<sup>1</sup>), as in خواردن *khwâr-din* and گرین *křîn*:

خواردوومه <i>khwârdûma</i>	خواردوومنه <i>khwârdûmâna</i>
خواردووته <i>khwârdûta</i>	خواردووتانه <i>khwârdûtâna</i>
خواردوویهقی <i>khwârdûyatî</i>	خواردوویانه <i>khwârdûyâna</i>
کپومه <i>křîwima</i>	کپومانه <i>křîwmâna</i>
کپونه <i>křîwita</i>	کپوتانه <i>křîwtâna</i>
کپویمه <i>křîwyatî</i>	کپویانه <i>křîwyâna</i>

When any other element is available, the agent affixes are joined thereto, as in the negative:

نهخواردووه <i>námkhwârdûa</i>	نهماخواردووه <i>námânkhwârdûa</i>
نهخواردووه <i>nátkhwârdûa</i>	نهتاخواردووه <i>nátânkhwârdûa</i>
نهخواردووه <i>náykhwârdûa</i>	نهياخواردووه <i>náyânkhwârdûa</i>
نهمکپوه <i>námkrîwa</i>	نهماکپوه <i>námânkřîwa</i>
نهتکپوه <i>nátkrîwa</i>	نهتاکپوه <i>nátânkřîwa</i>
نهیکپوه <i>náykrîwa</i>	نهیانکپوه <i>náyânkřîwa</i>

---

<sup>1</sup> The same *-yatî* that results consistently from the 3rd-person singular enclitic *-i/-y* plus the 3rd-person singular copula. The spelling of this suffix is inconsistent. See §15 above.

## SORANI KURDISH

**§ 30. The Past Perfect Tense (Intransitive).** For intransitive verbs with past stems ending in a consonant (like *hatin* > *hat-*), the past perfect tense, which is functionally equivalent to the English past perfect ('I had come, you had gone'), is formed from the past stem + *i* + the past tense of *bûn* 'to be.' Verbs with past stems ending in a vowel (like *bûn* > *bû*) form the past perfect tense from the simple stem + the past tense of *bûn*.

هاتبوم <b>hâtibûm</b>	هاتبوبين <b>hâtibûyn</b>
هاتبوبت <b>hâtibûy(t)</b>	هاتبون <b>hâtibûn</b>
هاتبوا <b>hâtibû</b>	هاتبون <b>hâtibûn</b>
چووبوم <b>chûbûm</b>	چووبوبين <b>chûbûyn</b>
چووبوبت <b>chûbûy(t)</b>	چووبون <b>chûbûn</b>
چووبوا <b>chûbû</b>	چووبون <b>chûbûn</b>

The negative is formed by prefixing *ná-* to the verb:

نهاتابوم <b>náhâtibûm</b>	نهاتابوبين <b>náhâtibûyn</b>
نهاتابوبت <b>náhâtibûy(t)</b>	نهاتابون <b>náhâtibûn</b>
نهاتابوا <b>náhâtibû</b>	نهاتابون <b>náhâtibûn</b>

The past perfect of *bûn* 'to be' can be slightly irregular. In addition to the expected *bûbû*, there is also a conjugation based on the form *bibû*, as follows:

بورو <b>bibûm</b>	بورون <b>bibûyn</b>
بوروى، بوروت <b>bibûy(t)</b>	بورون <b>bibûn</b>
بورو <b>bibû</b>	بورون <b>bibûn</b>

The past perfect tense is commonly used in the expression *heshtâ* + negative past perfect + *ka* ('no sooner had...than,' 'scarcely had...when').

هیشتا نهنوستبوو كه دنهنگيکي به **Heshtâ nánustibû ka**      No sooner had he gone to  
گوي گيشت. *dangèk'î ba gwe gaysh.* sleep than a sound  
reached his ear.

**§ 30.1. The Past Perfect Tense (Transitive).** The past perfect tense of

## THE VERB

transitive verbs is formed, like that of intransitive verbs, from the past stem + *-i-* + the past tense of *bûn*—with the addition of the agent affixes somewhere. Past stems that end in vowels add *bû* directly without the *-i-*. Examples: *dîtin* and *dân*:

-im dîtibû	مان دابوو م دیتبوو	-mân dîtibû	مان دابوو -mân dâbû
-tân dîtibû	تان دابوو ت دیتبوو	-it dâbû	ت دابوو -tân dâbû
-î dîtibû	ی دابوو -ی دیتبوو	-î dâbû	ی دابوو -yân dâbû

As with all past transitives, if there is nothing else to which the agent affixes can be attached, they go onto the end of the verb form, as in

dîtibûm	دیتبومان dîtibûmân	dâbûm	دابومان dâbûmân
dîtibût	دیتبوتان dîtibûtân	dâbût	دابوتان dâbûtân
dîtibûy	دیتبويان dîtibûyân	dâbûy	دابويان dâbûyân

And if there is any available preverbal matter, the agent affixes are attached thereto, as in negative and compound verbs. Examples: *dîtin* and *dar-hêñân*.

námdîtibû	نەمەندىتبوو	námândîtibû	نەمەندىتبۇو
nátîtibû	نەتەندىتبوو	nátândîtibû	نەتەندىتبۇو
náydîtibû	نەيەندىتبوو	náyândîtibû	نەيەندىتبۇو
darimhenâbû	دەرگەنەنابوو	darmânenâbû	دەرمەنەنەنابۇو
darithenâbû	دەرتەنەنابوو	dartânenâbû	دەرتەنەنەنابۇو
darîhenâbû	دەرىنەنابوو	daryânenâbû	دەرىنەنەنابۇو

**§ 31. The Past Subjunctive.** The intransitive past subjunctive is formed like the past perfect, but instead of the past tense of *bûn*, the present subjunctive of *bûn* is added. Examples: *hâtin* and *chûn*:

هاتم hâtibim	هاتین hâtibîn	چۈبىم chûbim	چۈبىن chûbîn
هاتىت hâtibî(t)	هاتىن hâtibin	چۈبى(t) chûbî(t)	چۈپىن chûbin
هاتىت hâtibe(t)	هاتىن hâtibin	چۈبىت chûbe(t)	چۈپىن chûbin

The negative is formed by prefixing *ná-* to the verb:

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>náhâtibim</b> نەھاتیم	<b>náhâtibîn</b> نەھاتین	<b>náchûbim</b> نەچووین	<b>náchûbîn</b> نەچووین
<b>náhâtibî(t)</b> نەھاتیت	<b>náhâtibin</b> نەھاتین	<b>náchûbî(t)</b> نەچووین	<b>náchûbin</b> نەچووین
<b>náhâtibe(t)</b> نەھاتیت	<b>náhâtibin</b> نەھاتین	<b>náchûbe(t)</b> نەچووین	<b>náchûbin</b> نەچووین

Transitive verbs are similarly formed (here, as usual, a 3rd-person singular patient is assumed). Examples: *dîtin* and *dân*:

-im dîtibe(t)	م دیتی	-mân dîtibe(t)	مان دیتی
-it dîtibe(t)	ت دیتی	-tân dîtibe(t)	تان دیتی
<u>-î dîtibe(t)</u>	<u>ی دیتی</u>	<u>-yân dîtibe(t)</u>	<u>یان دیتی</u>
-im dâbe(t)	م دابی	-mân dâbe(t)	مان دابی
-it dâbe(t)	ت دابی	-tân dâbe(t)	تان دابی
<u>-î dâbe(t)</u>	<u>ی دابی</u>	<u>-yân dâbe(t)</u>	<u>یان دابی</u>

If there is no preverbal matter available, the agent affixes are attached to the verb, as follows in the examples *dîtin* and *kirdinawa*:

dîtibetim	دیتیتەم	dîtibetmân	دیتیتەن
dîtibetit	دیتیتەت	dîtibettân	دیتیتەن
dîtibeti	دیتیتە	dîtibetyân	دیتیتەن
<u>kirdibetimawه</u>	<u>کردیتەمەوە</u>	<u>kirdibetmânawه</u>	<u>کردیتەنەوە</u>
<u>kirdibetitawه</u>	<u>کردیتەتەوە</u>	<u>kirdibettânawه</u>	<u>کردیتەنەوە</u>
<u>kirdibetiawه</u>	<u>کردیتەتەوە</u>	<u>kirdibetyânawه</u>	<u>کردیتەنەوە</u>

And if there is any available preverbal matter, the agent affixes are attached thereto, as in *dîtin* and *dar-henân*:

námândîtibe(t)	نەماندیتیت	námândîtibe(t)	نەماندیتیت
nâtândîtibe(t)	نەتاندیتیت	nâtândîtibe(t)	نەتاندیتیت
náyândîtibe(t)	نەیاندیتیت	náyândîtibe(t)	نەیاندیتیت
<u>darimhenâbe(t)</u>	<u>دەرەھەنەبەت</u>	<u>darmânenâbe(t)</u>	<u>دەرمەنەبەت</u>
<u>darithenâbe(t)</u>	<u>دەرەتەنەبەت</u>	<u>dartânenâbe(t)</u>	<u>دەرتەنەبەت</u>
<u>darîhenâbe(t)</u>	<u>دەرەنەبەت</u>	<u>daryânenâbe(t)</u>	<u>دەرەنەبەت</u>

## THE VERB

The past subjunctive is used (1) after all constructions that take subjunctive complements when the complement is in the past, as, for example

(a) after دەپى ‘must,’ as in

بىاۋەكەن دەپى روېشتىن. *Pyâwakân dábe royshти bin.* The men must have gone.

دەپى ئەمۇ شىتەنەت دېتىي (دىتىن). *Dábe aw shitânat dîtibe (dîtibin).* You must have seen those things.

(b) for a past tense complement to a predicate adjective. Such complementary clauses are often introduced by the conjunction *كـka* ‘that,’ but it is optional.

رەنگە كە باران بارىپى (دارىپىت). *Rang a ka bârân bârîbe(t).* It's possible that it (has) rained.<sup>1</sup>

لازم نىه (كە) دېتىيتم. *Lâzim niya (ka) dîtibetim.* It's not necessary for me to have seen it.

(2) in past clauses after superlatives (note that a relative-clause antecedent modified by a superlative is in the indefinite state, ...*èk*).

يەكەمین كەمىيىكە كە ھەولۇ دابىن *yekamîn kasék a ka hawläi* He is the first person who ... *dâbe...* has attempted...

In this type of clause the subject of the relative clause must be the same as the noun modified by the superlative. In an example such as

يەكەمین كەمىيىكە كە دېتۈومە *yekamîn kasék a ka dîtüümä* he's the first person I've seen

the relative clause is not subjunctive because the subjects of the main clause ('he') and of the relative clause ('I') are different.

(3) in past relative clauses after negatives ('there isn't anyone who has ...') or expressions with an essentially negative sense ('there are few who have...')

<sup>1</sup>Compare this with the present subjunctive: *rang a ka bârân bibâre(t)* ‘it's possible that it will rain.’

## SORANI KURDISH

<p><b>کەس نىيە كە ئەم كىتاوهى</b> <i>Kas niya (ka) am ktâwáy</i>  <b>نهخۇيندېنى.</b> <i>nákhwendibe.</i></p> <p><b>كەم كەس هەيە حەكایەتە كۈن و</b> <i>Kam kas haya hikâyat a</i>  <b>لەمیزىيەكانى كوردى لە دايەپىرە و</b> <i>kon u lamezhînakân i</i>  <b>باب و دايىك و كەس و كارى</b> <i>kurdî la dâyapîra u bâb u</i>  <b>خۇرى نەيىستى.</b> <i>dâyk u kasukâr i khoy nâbîstibe.</i></p>	<p>There isn't anyone who hasn't read this book.</p> <p>Rare is the person who has not heard old Kurdish stories of long ago from his grandmother, grand- father, mother, and rela- tives.</p>
---	--

(4) after (وەك وەكoo) ‘as though’ in the past for hypothetical situations (note that *wak(û)* followed by the indicative means ‘just as’ for situations that have actually occurred)

<p><b>وەك وەكoo شىتىكىان بىر كەوتىتەوە...</b> <i>Wakû shitêkyân bîr kawti- betawa...</i></p>	<p>As though they remem- bered something...<sup>1</sup></p>
--	---

(5) in the past protasis of a possible conditional

<p><b>ئەگەر گىانى خۆم بەخت كىدىن لە</b> <i>Agar gyân i khom bakht</i>  <b>پىنناوى كورپما، من ھىچى كەم</b> <i>kirdibe la penâw i</i>  <b>ناوى.</b> <i>kuřim'â, min hîch i ka'm nâwe.</i></p>	<p>If I have sacrificed my life for the sake of my son, I do not want anything else.</p>
---	--

**§ 32. The Irrealis Mood.** The irrealis mood, which expresses an unfulfilled or unfulfillable contrafactual statement, usually dependent upon an unrealized conditional, is identical to the past habitual tense (*a-* or *da-* + past tense).

(a) The irrealis is used in the apodosis of contrafactual conditionals (see §33 below) and expressions that are contrafactual apodoses with ellipsis, as in

<p><b>نەمەتوانى ھىچى تر بىكم.</b> <i>Namatwânî hîch i tir bikam.</i></p>	<p>I couldn't have done any- thing else (even if I had wanted to).</p>
--	--

---

<sup>1</sup> This may be contrasted with **وەك وەكoo شىتەيان بىر كەوت** *wakû aw shitâyân bîr kawt* “just as they remembered that thing.”

## THE VERB

هەر كەسى واي دەزانى. *Har kasə wây dazânî.* Anybody would have known.

(b) The unrealis is used after خۆزگە *khozga* ‘would that’ for unfulfilled wishes in the past:

خۆزگە جارىكى تىرىش ئەھاتىت! <i>Khozga jârèk i tirîsh ahâtít!</i>	Would that you had come some other time!
خۆزگە زستان نەدەھات! <i>Khozga zistân nádahât!</i>	Would that winter had not come!

**§ 33. The Past Conditional.** There are two forms of the past conditional mood ('if I had gone,' 'had I gone'). The first past conditional mood is formed of the subjunctive prefix *bí-* (negative *ná-*) + the simple past conjugation + -âya.

### INTRANSITIVE

بەقاتا يە <b>bíhâtimâya</b>	بەاتنایە <b>bíhâtînâya</b>
بەاتنایە <b>bíhâtînâya</b>	بەاتنایە <b>bíhâtînâya</b>
بەاتا يە <b>bíhâtâya</b>	بەاتنایە <b>bíhâtînâya</b>

### TRANSITIVE

-im <b>bínûsîâya</b> <sup>1</sup>	مان بنووسىيابە <b>mân bínûsîâya</b>
-it <b>bínûsîâya</b>	تان بنووسىيابە <b>tân bínûsîâya</b>
-î <b>bínûsîâya</b>	يان بنووسىيابە <b>yân bínûsîâya</b>

The second past conditional is similarly formed, but the *bí-* prefix is optional, and instead of the personal endings + -âya, the verb is formed like the past subjunctive but based on *bâ-*, a variant of the subjunctive of *bûn*.

### INTRANSITIVE

هاتبام، بەاتبام <b>(bí)hâtibâm</b>	هاتبان، بەاتبان <b>(bí)hâtibâyn</b>
هاتبایت، بەاتبایت <b>(bí)hâtibâyt</b>	هاتبان، بەاتبان <b>(bí)hâtibân</b>

---

<sup>1</sup> Or, if there is nothing preceding to which the agent affix can be attached, the forms are *bímnûsîâya*, *bítnûsîâya*, *bíynûsîâya*, &c.

## SORANI KURDISH

(bí)hâtibâ(ya) هاتبان، ھاتبا(يہ)

(bí)hâtibân هاتبان، ھاتبا(يہ)

### TRANSITIVE

-im (bí)nûsîbâ(ya) م بنووسیبا(يہ) -mân (bí)nûsîbâ(ya) مان بنووسیبا(يہ)

-it (bí)nûsibâ(ya) ت بنووسیبا(يہ) -tân (bí)nûsibâ(ya) تان بنووسیبا(يہ)

-î (bí)nûsibâ(ya) ى بنووسیبا(يہ) -yân (bí)nûsibâ(ya) یان بنووسیبا(يہ)

The past conditional mood is used in the following instances:

(a) In contrafactual conditional sentences, the protasis (the ‘if’ clause) contains a verb in the past conditional mood, and in the apodosis (the result clause) the verb is in the irrealis. Note, as in the last three examples below, that *agar* may be elided from the protasis.

ئەگەر دوينى ھاتتىا، ئازادت If you had come yesterday,  
Agar dwene bíhâtîtâya, Azad.  
دەدىت. Âzâdit dâdît.

ئەگەر نامەكەت بىرادايە، ئەگەيى. If you had sent the letter, it  
Agar nâmakat bínârdâya, ágayî. would've arrived.

ئەگەر بتنووسىيا، لە بىرت If you had written it, you  
Agar bitnûsîâya, la bîrit wouldn't have forgotten  
نەدەچوو. nâdachû. it.

من ئەگەر بىزانييا يە وەهاما، Min agar bimzâñibâya  
بەسەر دى، ئەم رىكايىم awhâmân basar de, am  
نەدەگەرتە بەر و خۇم و regâyá'm nadagirtâ bar u  
باوكىشىم تووشى ئەم ھەمەوو khom u bâwkîshimim tûsh  
بەدېھەختى و مانۋىرانى يە i am hamû badbakhtî u  
نەدەگەد. mâtlwerânâ nadakird.

If I had known that it  
would happen thus to us,  
I wouldn't have taken  
this road and I wouldn't  
have caused myself and  
my father to encounter all  
this misfortune.

مال بە مال بىکەرتىا، يېنجىڭ لە Mâl ba mâl bígařâytâya,  
ئافرەت و مىڭلە ھىچ كەسىنىك bejiga la âfrat u minâl  
ترت نەدەدى. hîch kasèk i tirit nâdadî.

Had you gone around  
house by house, you  
wouldn't have seen any-  
one other than women  
and children.

## THE VERB

نمناسیاونک بیدیبان، به هم  
دووکانی دهگوت چوله که.  
*Nanâsyâwèk biydîbân, ba  
har dûkyâñ dagut chołaka.*

Were someone who didn't  
know to see them, he  
would call them both  
swallows.

بیوتایه برو لهو بدرزائی به خوت  
بخه خوارمه، خوم دهخسته  
خوارمه.  
*Biywitâya biro l' aw bar-  
zââkhot bikha khwâra-  
wa, khom dakhistâ khwâ-  
rawa.*

Had he said, "Go throw  
yourself off that high  
place," I would have  
thrown myself off.

(b) The past conditional mood is used for past complements to شاللا *shâttâ* ('I wish') and بريا *biryâ* ('would that,' functionally equivalent to *khozga* + irrealis [see §32, above]) for unfulfilled wishes.

شاللا سواری که ریکیشیان  
بکردتایه و کولان به کولانی  
شار بیانگیرایته.  
*Shâttâ swâr i karékîshyân  
bíkirdítâya u kołân ba  
kołân i shâr biyângéřâytâya.<sup>1</sup>*

I wish they had mounted  
you on an ass and  
paraded you through  
every street in town.

بریا ئمو کارهی نه کردا ياه.  
*Biryâ aw kâráy nakirdibâya.*

Would that he hadn't done  
that.

**§ 34. The Passive Voice.** The past passive stem is constructed from the present stem of a transitive verb + *-râ*. The present passive stem is the present stem + *-re-*. For example, from the stem *bîn* 'see' comes *bînrân* 'to be seen,' *bînrâ* 'it was seen,' and ده بیزرت *dâbînre(t)* 'it is/can be seen'; from the stem *ner* 'send' comes *nerrân*<sup>2</sup> 'to be sent,' *nerrá* 'it was sent,' and ده نیررت *dânerre(t)* 'it is sent.' The past and present passives are regularly conjugated:

### PAST PASSIVE

بînrâm	بînrâyn	نیرام	نیراین
بیزام	بیزان	نیرام	نیراین
بînrây(t)	bînrân	nerrây(t)	nerrân
بیزایت	بیزان	نیرایت	نیران

---

<sup>1</sup> *Biyângerâytâya* = *bí* (subjunctive prefix) + *yâñ* (agent affix) + *gerâ* (verb stem) + *yt* (2nd-person singular patient suffix) + *âya* (conditional suffix).

<sup>2</sup> Since *rr* = *ř*, the verb *nerrân* is often written alternatively as نیران.

## SORANI KURDISH

bînrâ بینرا

bînrân بینزان

nerrâ نیررا

nerrân نیرزان

### PRESENT PASSIVE

دەبىزىم dábînrem	دەبىزىن dábînrey	دەبىزىن دەنېرەم dánerrem	دەنېرەين dánerreyn
دەبىزىتىت dábînrey(t)	دەبىزىن dábînren	دەنېرەيت dánerreyt	دەنېرەن dánerren
دەبىزى dábînre(t)	دەبىزىن dábînren	دەنېرەيت dánerre(t)	دەنېرەن dánerren

The past perfect passive conjugation is regularly formed as a vowel stem ('I had been seen, I had been sent' &c.):

بینراپوم bînrâbûm	بینراپوين bînrâbûyn
بینراپووت bînrâbûy(t)	بینراپوون bînrâbûn
بینراپو bînrâbû	بینراپوون bînrâbûn
نیرراپوم nerrâbûm	نیرراپوين nerrâbûyn
نیرراپووت nerrâbûy(t)	نیرراپوون nerrâbûn
نیرراپو nerrâbû	نیرراپوون nerrâbûn

Irregular passives. Although the passive is regularly and predictably formed from the vast majority of verbs, the following common verbs have irregularly formed passives:

### ACTIVE

### PASSIVE

bîstin > بیستن	bîstrân bîstre-, as well as the regularly formed بیسaran bîsrân bîsre-
dân > دان	d(i)rân d(i)re-
dîtin > دیتن	bîndrân bîndre-, as well as the regularly formed بیندران bînrân bînre-
girtin > گرتن	gîrân gîre-
gotin > گوتن	gutrân gutre-
khistin > خستن	khîrân khire-
khwârdin > خواردن	khurân khure-
kirdin > گردن	k(i)rân k(i)re-

## THE VERB

ناردن *nârdin* > ناردران *nâdrân nârdre-*, نيردران *nerdrân nerdre-*, and the regularly formed نيرران *nerrân nerre-*

نان *nân* > نرا *n(i)rân n(i)re-*

وتن *witin* > وتران *witrân witre-*

Other moods and tenses of the passive are regularly formed. All passive verbs are intransitive by definition and therefore never form their past tenses on the ergative model. Examples of passive constructions are as follows:

پيوسيسته ئەم حكايەتىنە *Pewîst a am hikâyatâñá* It is necessary that these  
بنووسرىنىھو و له چاپ درىن *binûsrenawa u la châp dren u biłâw bikrenawa.* stories be written down,  
و بلاو بکرىنىھو. *bala w bikeriñawa.* printed, and published.

تەنەكەيەك لە بەر دوکانەكە *Tanakayèk la bar dukâna-* A can had been set down  
دانرابۇ. *ká dâ-nrâbû.* in front of the shop.

**§ 34.1. The Past Passive Participle.** The past passive participle is regularly formed from the past passive stem in *-râ + -w*, giving, for example, بىنزاو *bînrâw* ‘having been seen,’ نيرراو *nerrâw* ‘having been sent,’ and نوسراو *nûs-râw* ‘having been written.’ The negative participle is regularly made by prefixing *ná-* بىنزاو *nâbînrâw* ‘not having been seen,’ نانيرراو *nânanerrâw* ‘not having been sent’).

From the past passive participle is made the present perfect passive conjugation (‘I have been seen, I have been invited,’ &c.):

بىنزاويم <i>bînrâwim</i>	بىنزاوين <i>bînrâwîn</i>
بىنزاويت <i>bînrâwî(t)</i>	بىنزاون <i>bînrâwin</i>
بىنزاوه <i>bînrâwa</i>	بىنزاون <i>bînrâwin</i>
بانگ كراوم <i>bâng krâwim</i>	بانگ كراوين <i>bâng krâwîn</i>
بانگ كراویت <i>bâng krâwî(t)</i>	بانگ كراون <i>bâng krâwin</i>
بانگ كراوه <i>bâng krâwa</i>	بانگ كراون <i>bâng krâwin</i>

Examples of passive constructions:

وتۇو كىدىن *wittû-kirdin* ‘to iron’ > وتوو كران *witû-kirân* ‘to be ironed’

## SORANI KURDISH

**rez le-girtin** ‘to respect’ > ریز لیگیران *rez le-gîrân* ‘to be respected’

**nûsrânawa** ‘to write down’ > نووسننهوه *nûsrânwâwa* ‘to be written down’

**barg a pâk u tamîz a witâ-** بهرگه پاک و تمیزه و تنوکراوه کهی *barg a pâk u tamîz a witâ-* his nice, clean, **ironed clothes**

**kirâwakây** بیاویکی بهر زی ریز لیگیراو *pyâwêk i barz i rezlegîrâw* an eminent, **respected man**

**Zorba i zor i am hikâya-** زوربی زوری ئەم حکایەتانه *Zorba i zor i am hikâya-* The vast majority of these  
نەنووسراوندوه *tâna nânûsrâwinawa.* stories **have not been written down.**

**§ 35. Postposed Verbal Complements.** With verbs of motion many verbal complements are postposed, i.e. they come after the verb and are linked it by the unstressed vowel *à*. For example, *chûn* is ‘to go,’ but *chûnâ mâtè* is ‘to go home.’ The linking vowel occurs in all persons in all tenses. In the present tense the *t* inherent in the 2nd and 3rd persons singular is recovered before the *à*. An example of the present tense is that of *chûnâ mâtè*:

دەچەمە مالى *dâchimâ mâtè*

دەچىنە مالى *dâchinâ mâtè*

دەچىتە مالى *dâchitâ mâtè*

دەچىنە مالى *dâchinâ mâtè*

دەچىتە مالى *dâchetâ mâtè*

دەچىنە مالى *dâchinâ mâtè*

In the past tenses, the linking *à* also comes between the verb and its complement. The *t* inherent in the 2nd person singular is always recovered. An example of the paradigm for verbs with consonant-final stems is *hâtinâ darè*, ‘to come out.’

هاتە دەرى *hâtimâ darè*

هاتىنە دەرى *hâtînâ darè*

هاتىتە دەرى *hâtîtâ darè*

هاتىنە دەرى *hâtînâ darè*

هاتە دەرى *hâtâ darè*

هاتىنە دەرى *hâtînâ darè*

In 3rd-person singular past verbs ending in *-û* and *-î*, a *t* may be infixated (depending upon dialect) between the verb and the linking *à*, as in *chûnâ shârawa* ‘to go to town’ and *gayînâ mâtawâ* ‘to reach home.’

## THE VERB

چوومه شاروه	<b>chûmà shârawa</b>	چوونه شاروه	<b>chûynà shârawa</b>
چوویته شاروه	<b>chûytà shârawa</b>	چوونه شاروه	<b>chûnà shârawa</b>
چووته شاروه	<b>chûtà shârawa</b> <sup>1</sup>	چوونه شاروه	<b>chûnà shârawa</b>
گهییمه ماللهوه	<b>gayîmà mâlawâ</b>	گهیینه ماللهوه	<b>gayîynà mâlawâ</b>
گهییته ماللهوه	<b>gayîytà mâlawâ</b>	گهیینه ماللهوه	<b>gayînà mâlawâ</b>
گهییته ماللهوه	<b>gayîtà mâlawâ</b>	گهیینه ماللهوه	<b>gayînà mâlawâ</b>

In past verbs that end in *-â*, a *y* is infixated between the verb and the linking *â*, as in *dânà yek* ‘to throw together’:

دامه يەك	<b>dâmà yek</b>	دامانه يەك	<b>dâmânà yek</b>
داته يەك	<b>dâtà yek</b>	داتانه يەك	<b>dâtânà yek</b>
دايە يەك	<b>dâyà yek</b>	دايانه يەك	<b>dâyânà yek</b>
م دايە يەك	<b>-im dâyà yek</b>	مان دايە يەك	<b>-mân dâyà yek</b>
ت دايە يەك	<b>-it dâyà yek</b>	تان دايە يەك	<b>-tân dâyà yek</b>
ى دايە يەك	<b>-î dâyà yek</b>	يان دايە يەك	<b>-yân dâyà yek</b>

With verbs in *-awa*, the *-awa* suffix takes precedence over the directional *-â*, which is deleted. Compare the following:

هاتە هوش	<i>Hâtimâ hosh.</i>	I came to consciousness.
هاتموه هوش	<i>Hâtimawa hosh.</i>	I regained consciousness.

When a postposed directional complement is turned into a preposed pronominal enclitic, the directional *-â* becomes *-è*.

ئىيەوى بكتە شار < ئىيەوى	<b>Ayawe bigâtâ shâr</b>	He wants to get <b>to town</b> >
بىكتى	<b>Ayawe biygâtê</b>	He wants to get <b>to it</b> .
هەرگىز ناگەمە ئەو كېۋە	<b>Hargîz nâgamâ aw kew a</b>	I'll never make it <b>to those far-away mountains</b> >
دۇرانە < نايانگەمى	<b>dûrânâ</b> > <b>nâyângamê</b>	I'll never make it <b>to them</b> .

<sup>1</sup> چووه شاروه *Chûà shârawa* also exists in some regions.

## SORANI KURDISH

This also happens occasionally with the verb دان *dân ba* ‘to give to,’ in which case the preposition *ba* is deleted, its place taken by the directional *-ê*. A full conjugation of this phenomenon is illustrated by the following:

- ئەمەت دەدەمى **ama't dadamê** ‘I'll give this to you’
- ئەمەم دەدەبىتى **ama'm dadaytê** ‘you'll give this to me’
- ئەمەيان دەدەتى **ama'yâñ dadâtê** ‘s/he'll give this to them’
- ئەمەي دەدەبىن **ama'y dadaynê** ‘we'll give this to him/her’
- ئەمەمان دەدەن **ama'mân dadanê** ‘you'll give this to us’
- ئەمەتان دەدەن **ama'tâñ dadanê** ‘they'll give this to you (pl)’

Examples:

شىتىك بە سۈالكەرەكان بىدات <	<i>Shitèk ba suâlkarakân</i>	Let him give something <b>to</b>
شىتىكىيان بىدانق <i>bîdât</i> > <i>Shitèkyâñ bîdâtê</i> .	<b>the beggars</b> > Let him give <b>them</b> something.	
شىتىكيم بە پىاوه دا < دامن <i>dâ</i> > <i>dâmê</i>	I gave something <b>to that man</b> > I gave it <b>to him</b> .	
دە دراوم بىدرى. <i>Da dirâwim bidarê.</i>	Give <b>me</b> ten dirhems.	
دە هەزار لىرەت دەدەمى. <i>Da hazâr lîrat dadamê.</i>	I'll give <b>you</b> ten thousand liras.	

**§ 36. Factitive Verbs.** The factitive infinitive is formed from the present stem of the intransitive (if the intransitive stem ends in *-e*, it is dropped) + *-(y)ândin*. The present stem of all such verbs is in *-(y)en-*. Examples are:

روخان <i>rukhan</i> (pres. stem <i>rukhe-</i> )	روخاندىن <i>rukhândin</i> <i>rukhen-</i> ‘to destroy’ >	‘to be destroyed’ >
مران <i>mirdin</i> (pres. stem <i>mir-</i> )	مراندىن <i>mirândin</i> <i>miren-</i> ‘to die, to kill’	‘to die’ >
گەيىشتن <i>gayshin</i> (pres. stem <i>ga-</i> )	گەيىندىن <i>gayândin</i> <i>gayen-</i> ‘to make reach, to deliver’	‘to reach’ >
قى گەيىشتن <i>te-gayshin</i> (pres. stem <i>te-</i> <i>ga-</i> )	قى گەيىندىن <i>te-gayândin</i> <i>te-gayen-</i> ‘to make understand’	‘to understand’ >

## THE VERB

ریوی خیرا راکیشا و خوی مراند. *rewî kherâ râkeshâ u khoy* The fox quickly stretched out and played 'possum ("made himself dead").  
*mirând.*

لاؤهکان خویان گمیاندی. *lâwakân khoyân gayândè.* The youths got themselves to him.

ئەکەر حەزم لەم ھاتنە نەکردايە، *agar hâzim l' am hâtiná* If I hadn't wanted to come  
دەمتوانى بە جۆرەك تىيىسى *nakirdâya, damtwâni ba* on this trip, I could have  
بگەيىنم. *jorék tey bigayenim.* made him understand somehow.

## OTHER SYNTACTICAL FEATURES

**§ 37. Expressions of Temporal Duration.** For statives ('X state has been going on for X amount of time'), the Kurdish temporal expression consists of: the temporal + -(y)a + present perfect tense verb:

چهند سالیکه باسی چونیتی یه کگرتني شیوه کافی زمانی کوردى هاتووهه کورى.	<i>Chand sâlêk a bâs i cho-</i> <i>netî i yekgirtin i shewa-</i> <i>kân i zimân i kurdî hâtû-</i> <i>atâ goṛê.</i>	For several years now dis- cussion of how to unite the dialects of the Kurd- ish language has come to the fore.
چهند ساعتیکه لیره نیشتوومه.	<i>Chand sâ'atek a l' era</i> <i>nîshtûma.</i>	I've been sitting here for several hours.

For present statives with the verb 'to be' ('he's been here for X amount of time') the formula is: temporal + -(y)a + present copula:

چوار ساله لیره يه.	<i>Chwâr sâl a l'era ya.</i>	He's been here for four years.
--------------------	------------------------------	-----------------------------------

For on-going, progressive action continuing to the present ('it's been raining for X amount of time') the formula is: temporal + -(y)a + present progressive verb.

چهند روزیکه باران دباری.	<i>Chand rozhèk a bârân</i> <i>dabâre.</i>	It's been raining for sever- al days.
زور له میزووه دهزانم ...	<i>Zor la mezâhû a dazânim...</i>	I've known for a very long time...

For negatives ('I haven't done X for X amount of time') the formula is: temporal + -(y)a + negative present perfect verb.

چوار ساله نهاندیسوونه.	<i>Chwâr sâl a námândîtûna.</i>	We haven't seen them for four years.
چهند روزیکه باران نهباریوه.	<i>Chand rozhèk a bârân</i> <i>nâbârîwa.</i>	It hasn't rained for several days.

## OTHER SYNTACTICAL FEATURES

For the past ('something had been going on for X amount of time'), the formula is: temporal + (*da*)*bû* + past progressive for affirmative or past perfect for the negative ('I hadn't done X for X amount of time'):

چهند روزیک دهبوو باران dabârî.	<i>Chand rozhék dabû bârân</i>	It had been raining for several days.
چهند روزیک بسوو باران nâbârîbû.	<i>Chand rozhék bû bârân</i>	It hadn't rained for several days.
نیزکهی سی چوار مانگ دهبوو dabû namdítibû.	<i>Nizîka i se-chwâr mâng</i>	I hadn't seen him for nearly three or four months.
зор لە مىژۇو بسو دەمىزلى ... zânî...	<i>Zor la mezhû bû dam-</i> <i>zânî...</i>	I had known for a long time that...

**§ 38. Subordinating Conjunctions.** Subordinating conjunctions generally consist of prepositions + *awaî* (*ka*), where the relative *ka*, as in relative clauses (see §39), is optional.

دواتي ئەوهى كە (لا) *dwâiâ ka*, دواتي ئەوهى كە (لا) *dwâ i awaî ka*, and پاش ئەوهى كە (لا) *pâsh awaî ka*, are followed by an indicative verb, present or past according to sense.

لەدوايىا كە چاك ئەيتىوه ئېيىنى. <i>abîtawa, aybînâ.</i>	<i>la dwâi'â ka châk</i>	After you are well again, you'll see him.
دواتي ئەوهى كە شار خرۇشا <i>khiroschâ, ...</i>	<i>dwâ i awaî ka shâr</i>	After the city was thrown into an uproar, ...

پىش ئەوهى كە (بار لەوهى كە) *bar l' awaî ka*, بىر لەوهى كە (*pesh awaî ka*) are invariably followed by a present subjunctive verb. The correct tense for English translation is gained from context.

بىر لەوهى لافاوه كە هورۇم بىنېتىھ سەر ژۈورەكاغان منالەكان پىتكەوە يارىيان ئىكەد.	<i>bar l' awaî lâfâwakâ</i> <i>hurizhm benetâ sar zhû-</i> <i>rakânâmân, minâlakân</i> <i>pekawa yârlýyân akird.</i>	Before the torrent <b>hurled</b> down on our rooms, the children were playing together.
--	---	--

Other conjunctions that demand a subjunctive verb include *ba be awaî* (*ka*) 'without'

## SORANI KURDISH

*ba be awâi biybînim, dám-* **Without my seeing it, I  
zânî ka...**

and (ك) *bo awâi (ka)* ‘in order that’

ئەو يەكەم رۆزى بۇ خۇراھىيان،  
بۇ مەشق دانا بۇو، بۇ ئەوهى پىن  
و پىلمان رابىت و لە ھەمەو  
روۋىيەكەوە خۇمان بۇ ئەورىكە  
دۇور و درېزە تامادە بېكەين.  
*aw yekam rozh'i bo khôrâhenan, bo mashq dâna-  
bû, bo awâi pe u pilmân râbet u la hamû rûyék-  
awa khomân bo aw rega dûr u drezhâ âmâda bi-  
kayn.*

He had set that first day  
for getting ourselves ac-  
customed, for practice, **in**  
**order that** our legs and  
feet **become accustomed**  
and that **we make** our-  
selves ready in every way  
for that long road.

بۇ ئەوهى پاڭ و بى گوناھى خۇرى  
بىسەلمىنى... *bo awâi pâk u begunâh i khoy bisaltnene...*  
**in order that he prove his  
innocence...**

A short list of common subordinating conjunctions:

(ك) *b'* *aw marjâi (ka)* provided that, on condition that (+  
subj.)

بە بى ئەوهى (ك) *ba be awâi (ka)* without (+ pres. subj.)

بەر لەوهى (ك) *bar l' awâi (ka)* before (+ pres. subj.)

بۇ ئەوهى (ك) *bo awâi (ka)* in order that (+ pres. subj.)

چونكۇ *chunkû* since

دوای ئەوهى (ك) *dwâ i awâi (ka)* after

جاڭە *jâ ka* inasmuch as

كە *ka* when

كاتىك *kâtë(k)* when

پاش ئەممە/ئەوهى (ك) *pâsh amâi/awâi (ka)* after

پېش ئەوهى (ك) *pesh awâi (ka)* before (+ pres. subj.)

**§ 39. Relative Clauses.** Relative clauses in Kurdish are often, but not necessarily, introduced by the relative pronoun *ka* ‘who, which, that.’ Syntactically Kurdish relative clauses do not differ significantly from Persian relative clauses, with the exception of the omission of the relative pronoun,

## OTHER SYNTACTICAL FEATURES

which does not happen in Persian. The antecedent of any relative pronoun, expressed or omitted, is usually but not necessarily marked by enclitic *-i*, *-e*, or *-ek*. Generally speaking, the relative pronoun *ka* may be omitted, particularly when it functions as the object of the verb in the relative clause. The relative pronoun is not often omitted when it functions as the subject (logical or real) of the verb in the relative clause—as in English ('the man whom I met' and 'the man with whom I went' may be equally well expressed as 'the man I met' and 'the man I went with,' but 'the man who came' cannot become \*'the man came').

If the syntactical function of the relative pronoun within the relative clause is other than subject of the verb, the grammatical place is marked within the clause by a "referent pronoun" that refers back to the relative. The verb inside a relative clause modifying a true indefinite or nonspecific antecedent is in the subjunctive, as in Persian. Examples follow.

اه کوره کمی که نوستبوو له سه‌ری کوره کمی که نوستبوو له سه‌ر رانی برد.	<i>sar i kuṛakāt ka nustibū,</i> <i>la sar rānī bird.</i>	She took the head of the boy, <b>who had fallen</b> <b>asleep</b> , from her lap.
---	--	---

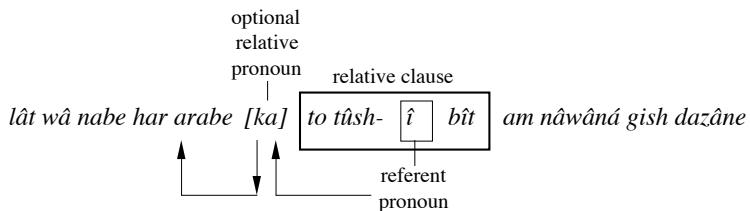
In this example the relative pronoun *ka* functions as the subject of *nustibū*—and is therefore not ommissible—and the antecedent is marked by *-î*.

يه کیک له لاوه کان که بزو فروشتنی به رهم چووبووه شار که رایوه و مژگینی پی دان.	<i>yekēk la lāwakān, ka bo</i> <i>froshtin i barham chū-</i> <i>būā shār, gaṛāyawa u</i> <i>mizgenī pe dān.</i>	One of the young men, <b>who had gone to town to</b> <b>sell produce</b> , returned and gave them the good news.
--	--	--

Here the relative pronoun *ka* refers to the antecedent *yekēk la lāwakān*. The *-ek* ending on *yekēk* functions as the marker of the antecedent.

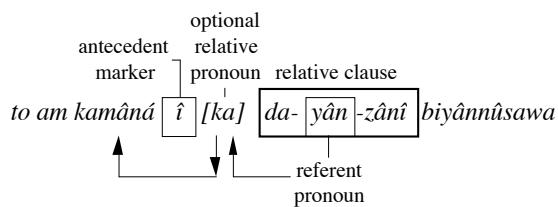
لات و انهن هر عربه‌ت تو توشی بیت ئەم ناوانه کش ده زانی.	<i>lāt wā nabe har 'arabē to</i> <i>tūshī bît, am nāwānā gish</i> <i>dazâne.</i>	Don't think every Arab you meet knows all these names.
---	--	--

## SORANI KURDISH



In this example the referent pronoun *-î* complementing *tûshî* refers to the antecedent, *har arab*, marked with the enclitic *-e*. The relative pronoun is omitted. The verb *tûsh-bît* is in the subjunctive because the antecedent is nonspecific and the clause is hypothetical ('any and every Arab you may meet'<sup>1</sup>).

تۆئەم کەمانەی دەيانزاني  
 to am kamânaî dayânzâni, Write down these few  
 بىانووسەوە.  
 biyânnûsawa. things you know.



In this example the referent pronoun *-yân* in *dayânzâni* refers to the antecedent *am kamânaî*, which is marked as antecedent by *-î* without the relative pronoun. The *-yân-* in *biyânnûsawa* is a resumptive object pronoun, which, strictly speaking, is optional since the object of *binûsawa* has already been stated (*am kamânaî*). Such resumptive object pronouns are often used after a relative clause to make clear that the antecedent of the relative clause is actually the object of the main verb.

لەوانەی گلەي لى كردوون  
 l' awânaî gilay le kirdûn, It is different from those  
 جىاوازە.  
 jyâwâz a. things he has complained  
 of.

<sup>1</sup> Compare the hypothetical subjunctive clause with the actual *بۇو شى* من تووشى *har 'arabè min tûshî bûma* "every Arab I've met," where the antecedent is definite and the verb of the relative clause describes something that has actually happened.

## OTHER SYNTACTICAL FEATURES

Here the referent pronoun *-n*, the “bumped” complement of the preposition *le*, refers to the antecedent *awâna*, which is so marked by *-î* without the relative pronoun.

زۇرى لە خۇى ئەكىد كە ئەو دوو	<i>zorî la khoy akird ka aw</i>	He was forcing himself to
فرمیسکە گۇوردىھى ئەيانەوى	<i>dû firmesk a gawrayâî</i>	hide those two large
بىدونە خوارى يانشارىتتەو.	<i>ayânawê bikawinâ</i>	tears, which were about

*khwârê biyânsâretawa.* to dribble down.

In this example the antecedent of the relative clause, *dû firmesk a gawrayâî*, is marked by *î*, and the relative pronoun is omitted. The *-yân-* in *biyânsâretawa* is another example of a resumptive object pronoun.

بىرم لە هەر شىئىك كەدىتتەو، بىرم	<i>bîrim la har shiték kirdi-</i>	Whatever I had thought
لە مىدن نەمكىرىبۇوه.	<i>betawa, bîrim la mirdin</i>	about, I hadn't thought

*namkirdibûawa.* about dying.

In this example, *هەر شىئىك har shiték* ‘whatever’ produces an indefinite relative clause; thus the verb *bîrim kirdibetawa* is subjunctive, and in this case, past subjunctive.

**§ 40. Directional Nouns in *è*.** Certain nouns become quasi-adverbial directionals with the addition of unstressed *-è*. Among these are مالىن *mâtè* ‘homeward,’ ۋۇرۇنىڭ *zhûrè* ‘inward,’ and دەرى *darè* ‘outward.’ These directionals tend to occur as postposed directionals after *-à* (see §35).

**§ 41. Orthographic Peculiarities of Sorani Kurdish.** For the most part, Sorani Kurdish is written in a “phonetic” version of the Arabic alphabet in which all but one of the vowels are given graphic representations. Only the vowel *i* is not represented internally in a word.

The only real inconsistency in the writing system is the representation of the sequence *ye*, which is written ئې, as though it were *ya*, which is written the same. Both the writing of *ye* and the lack of indication of *i* go back to early twentieth-century attempts to render Ottoman spelling more “phonetic” and actually have nothing to do with Kurdish, but since Kurdish spelling was devised during the late Ottoman period, it has been saddled with ئې for *ye* and nothing for *i*.

## SORANI KURDISH

Writers of Kurdish, as well as writers of other languages using the Arabic alphabet, are loathe to write several y's in sequence. It is probably safe to say that a word like *gayyn* 'we arrived,' which technically should be spelled كهـيـين, with three y's in a row (one for the first y, a second for the *i*, and a third for the second y), will never be seen with all three y's. At most it will appear as كـهـيـين, the same spelling as *gayîn* 'you/they arrived.' The same applies to the sequence *-î i*, i.e. a word ending in *î* followed by the *i* of the *izâfa*: rarely is this sequence spelled with two y's; generally the *-î* ending of the word is spelled with y and the *izâfa* y is omitted, as in

بـو دـلـهـرـمـى ئـهـاـنـهـ	<i>bo diñarmî i awâna</i>	for placating them
حـكـاـيـةـتـ ئـهـنـدـازـهـ وـ بـارـسـتـاـيـ	<i>hikâyat andâza u bâristâî i</i>	A story does not have a clearly defined size or length.

In the reading passages occasionally a *zer* vowel point has been inserted under the y (ي) to indicate the missing vowel of the *izâfa*.

The same applies to the sequence *îy*, where a word ends in *î* and is followed by the 3rd-person singular pronominal enclitic (possessive or agent affix). Occasionally the sequence is spelled in full with the correct number of y's, but normally only one y is written. This is particularly true when there would be three y's, as in

مـالـئـاـوـاـيـيـ لـهـ خـمـلـكـ كـرـدـ	<i>mâlîawâîy la khatk kird.</i>	He bade farewell to the people.
--	---------------------------------	------------------------------------

The sequence *îa*, as in *tânjîakâ* 'the hunting dog,' is written as either تـانـجـيـهـيـكـهـ or تـانـجـيـهـيـكـهـ, as though the sequence were *î-ya*. The sequence *îek*, given the orthographic peculiarity of the *-ek* suffix after vowels, may be written as *îek* or as *îyek*, as in *tânjîek* 'a hunting dog,' which can be written either as تـانـجـيـهـكـ or more commonly as تـانـجـيـهـكـ.

There is also no unanimity among writers of Kurdish with regard to the writing of compound words. Some put all the elements together, and others leave each element separate. Thus, *diñarmî* is spelled either دـلـهـرـمـىـ or دـلـهـرـمـىـ, and *dyârîkrâw* is either دـيـارـيـكـراـوـ or دـيـارـيـكـراـوـ. This is rarely troubling to the reader, but the longer compounds like سـهـرـجـرـاـكـيـشـ 'atrac-

## OTHER SYNTACTICAL FEATURES

tive' become, the more difficult they become to recognize.

**§ 42. Vowel Contractions.** (1) The sequence *-âa-* is often contracted to *-e-*, as in تەمەریکىيەكە *amarîkîaká* > تەمەریكە *amarîkeká*.

(2) The sequences *-ûwa-* and *-âa-* can be contracted to *-o-*, as in بۇوەتەوە *bûwatawa* > بوتەوە *botawa*, دېتۇوەتەوە *dîtûatawa* > دېتۇەتەوە *dîtotawa*, and بۇوەه *bibûawa* > بۇە *bibowa*.

## Verb Tenses and Moods

**Present Habitual/Progressive** (*kawtin* ‘fall,’ *nûsîn* ‘write,’ & *qsa-kirdin* ‘speak’)

SINGULAR	PLURAL
دَكْوْم dákawim	دَكْوْنِين dákawîn
دَكْوْبَت dákawî(t)	دَكْوْنَ dákawin
دَكْوْبَتَ dákawe(t)	دَكْوْنَ dákawin
نَاكْوْم nâkawim	نَاكْوْنِين nâkawîn
نَادَكْوْم nádakawim	نَادَكْوْنِين nádakawîn
دَنْوُسْم dánûsim	دَنْوُسِين dánûsîn
دَنْوُسْبَت dánûsî(t)	دَنْوُسْنَ dánûsin
دَنْوُسْبَتَ dánûse(t)	دَنْوُسْنَ dánûsin
نَانْوُسْم nânûsim	نَانْوُسِين nânûsîn
نَادَنْوُسْم nádanûsim	نَادَنْوُسِين nádanûsîn
قَسَهْ دَكْم qsa dákam	قَسَهْ دَكْيَن qsa dákayn
قَسَهْ دَكْيَت qsa dákay(t)	قَسَهْ دَكْمَن qsa dákân
قَسَهْ دَكَات qsa dákâ(t)	قَسَهْ دَكَان qsa dákân
قَسَهْ نَاكْم qsa nâkam	قَسَهْ نَاكْيَن qsa nâkayn
قَسَهْ نَادَكْم qsa nádakam	قَسَهْ نَادَكْيَن qsa nádakayn

**Present Subjunctive** (‘that I fall,’ &c.)

بَكْمَوْم bíkawim	بَكْمَوْنِين bíkawîn
بَكْمَوْبَت bíkawî(t)	بَكْمَوْنَ bíkawin
بَكْمَوْبَتَ bíkawe(t)	بَكْمَوْنَ bíkawin
نَاكْمَوْم nâkawim	نَاكْمَوْنِين nâkawîn
بَنْوُسْم bínûsim	بَنْوُسِين bínûsîn
بَنْوُسْبَت bínûsî(t)	بَنْوُسْنَ bínûsin
بَنْوُسْبَتَ bínûse(t)	بَنْوُسْنَ bínûsin
نَانْوُسْم nânûsim	نَانْوُسِين nânûsîn

## VERB TENSES AND MOODS

قسه (بـ) كدم	<i>qsa (bí)kam</i>	قسه (بـ) كدين	<i>qsa (bí)kayn</i>
قسه (بـ) كديث	<i>qsa (bí)kay(t)</i>	قسه (بـ) بـكـن	<i>qsa (bí)kan</i>
قسه (بـ) كـاتـ	<i>qsa (bí)kâ(t)</i>	قسه (بـ) كـمـنـ	<i>qsa (bí)kan</i>
قسـهـ نـكـدمـ	<i>qsa nákam</i>	قسـهـ نـكـدـينـ	<i>qsa nákayn</i>

### Simple Past ('I fell,' &c.)

FOR INTRANSITIVE: كـوـتـنـ *KAWTIN* 'TO FALL'

كـوـتـمـ	<i>káwtim</i>	كـوـتـينـ	<i>káwtîn</i>
كـوـتـيـتـ	<i>káwtî(t)</i>	كـوـتـنـ	<i>káwtin</i>
كـوـتـ	<i>káwt</i>	كـوـتـنـ	<i>káwtin</i>
نـكـوـتـمـ	<i>nákawtim</i>	نـكـوـتـينـ	<i>nákawtîn</i>
نـكـوـتـيـتـ	<i>nákawtî(t)</i>	نـكـوـتـنـ	<i>nákawtin</i>
نـكـوـتـ	<i>nákawt</i>	نـكـوـتـنـ	<i>nákawtin</i>

FOR TRANSITIVE VERB FOLLOWED BY AGENT AFFIX: نـوـسـيـنـ *NÛSÎN* 'TO WRITE'

نـوـسـمـ	<i>nûsîm</i>	نـوـسـيـانـ	<i>nûsîmân</i>
نـوـسـيـتـ	<i>nûsîy(t)</i>	نـوـسـيـانـ	<i>nûsîtân</i>
نـوـسـيـ	<i>nûsîy</i>	نـوـسـيـانـ	<i>nûsîyân</i>
نـمـنـوـسـيـ	<i>námnnûsî</i>	نـمـاـنـوـسـيـ	<i>námânnûsî</i>
نـمـنـوـسـيـ	<i>nátânnûsî</i>	نـمـاـنـوـسـيـ	<i>nátânnûsî</i>
نـيـنـوـسـيـ	<i>náynûsî</i>	نـيـنـوـسـيـ	<i>náyânnûsî</i>

FOR AGENT AFFIX PRECEDING A TRANSITIVE VERB: قـسـهـ كـدـنـ *QSA-KIRDIN* 'TO SPEAK'

قـسـمـ كـرـدـ	<i>qsám kird</i>	قـسـهـ مـانـ كـرـدـ	<i>qsámân kird</i>
قـسـدـتـ كـرـدـ	<i>qsát kird</i>	قـسـهـ تـانـ كـرـدـ	<i>qsátâñ kird</i>
قـسـهـيـ كـرـدـ	<i>qsáy kird</i>	قـسـهـ يـانـ كـرـدـ	<i>qsáyâñ kird</i>
قـسـمـ نـكـردـ	<i>qsam nákird</i>	قـسـهـ مـانـ نـكـردـ	<i>qsamân nákird</i>
قـسـدـتـ نـكـردـ	<i>qsat nákird</i>	قـسـهـ تـانـ نـكـردـ	<i>qsatâñ nákird</i>
قـسـهـيـ نـكـردـ	<i>qsay nákird</i>	قـسـهـ يـانـ نـكـردـ	<i>qsayâñ nákird</i>

Past Habitual/Progressive (= Irrealis) ('I used to fall,' 'I would have fallen,' &c.)

## SORANI KURDISH

دەکووتم	<i>dákawtim</i>	دەکووتيں	<i>dákawtîn</i>
دەکووتيت	<i>dákawtî(t)</i>	دەکووتن	<i>dákawtin</i>
دەکووت	<i>dákawt</i>	دەکووت	<i>dákawtin</i>
نەئەکەوتم	<i>náakawtim</i> (Sul.)	نەئەکەوتيں	<i>náakawtîn</i> (Sul.)
نەدەکەوتم	<i>nádakawtim</i>	نەدەکەوتيں	<i>nádakawtîn</i>
<hr/>			
دەمنووسى	<i>dámñûsî</i>	دەماننووسى	<i>dámânnûsî</i>
دەتتووسى	<i>dátnûsî</i>	دەتاناپووسى	<i>dátânnûsî</i>
دەپپووسى	<i>dáynûsî</i>	دەپپانپووسى	<i>dáyânnûsî</i>
نەمانەنپووسى	<i>námanûsî</i> (Sul.)	نەمانەنپووسى	<i>námânanûsî</i> (Sul.)
نەمدەنپووسى	<i>námdanûsî</i>	نەمانەنپووسى	<i>námândanûsî</i>
<hr/>			
قسدم دەکرد	<i>qsam dákird</i>	قسەمان دەکرد	<i>qsamân dákird</i>
قسدت دەکرد	<i>qsat dákird</i>	قسەتان دەکرد	<i>qsatân dákird</i>
قسدى دەکرد	<i>qsay dákird</i>	قسەيان دەکرد	<i>qsayân dákird</i>
قسدم نەتكەرە	<i>qsam náakird</i> (Sul.)	قسەمان نەتكەرە	<i>qsamân náakird</i>
قسدم نەدەکرد	<i>qsam nádakird</i>	قسەمان نەدەکرد	<i>qsamân nádakird</i>

### Present Perfect ('I have fallen', &c.)

کەوتۈم	<i>kawtûm</i>	کەوتۈپىن	<i>kawtûyn</i>
کەوتۈپىت	<i>kawtûy(t)</i>	کەوتۈپون	<i>kawtûn</i>
کەوتۈپە	<i>kawtûa</i>	کەوتۈپەن	<i>kawtûn</i>
نەكەوتۇم	<i>nákawtûm</i>	نەكەوتۇپىن	<i>nákawtûyn</i>
<hr/>			
نۇسىبومە	<i>nûsîwima</i>	نۇسىبومانە	<i>nûsîwmâna</i>
نۇسىبىتە	<i>nûsîwita</i>	نۇسىبىتاتە	<i>nûsîwtâna</i>
نۇسىبىتەقى	<i>nûsîwyatî</i>	نۇسىبىتەيەن	<i>nûsîwyâna</i>
نەمنۇسىپە	<i>námñûsîwa</i>	نەمانۇسىپە	<i>námânnûsîwa</i>
<hr/>			
قسدم كەدووە	<i>qsam kirdûa</i>	قسەمان كەدووە	<i>qsamân kirdûa</i>
قسەت كەدووە	<i>qsat kirdûa</i>	قسەتان كەدووە	<i>qsatân kirdûa</i>
قسەي كەدووە	<i>qsay kirdûa</i>	قسەيان كەدووە	<i>qsayân kirdûa</i>
قسدم نەكەدووە	<i>qsam nákirdûa</i>	قسەمان نەكەدووە	<i>qsamân nákirdûa</i>

## VERB TENSES AND MOODS

### Past Perfect ('I had fallen,' &c.)

کوتبوم	<i>kawtibûm</i>	کوتبوین	<i>kawtibûyn</i>
کوتبووت	<i>kawtibû(t)</i>	کوتبوون	<i>kawtibûn</i>
کوتبو	<i>kawtibû</i>	کوتبوون	<i>kawtibûn</i>
نکوتبوم	<i>nákawtibûm</i>	نکوتبوین	<i>nákawtibûyn</i>
نوسboom	<i>nûsibûm</i>	نوسboomان	<i>nûsibûmân</i>
نوسبوت	<i>nûsibût</i>	نوسبوتان	<i>nûsibûtân</i>
نوسیبوی	<i>nûsîbûy</i>	نوسیبویان	<i>nûsîbûyân</i>
نمنوسبوو	<i>námnûsibû</i>	نمانوسبوو	<i>námânnûsibû</i>
قسم کدبوو	<i>qsam kirdibû</i>	قسماں کدبوو	<i>qsamân kirdibû</i>
قسماں کدبوو	<i>qsat kirdibû</i>	قسماں کدبوو	<i>qsatân kirdibû</i>
قسماں کدبوو	<i>qsay kirdibû</i>	قسماں کدبوو	<i>qsayân kirdibû</i>
قسم نکدبوو	<i>qsam nákirdibû</i>	قسماں نکدبوو	<i>qsamân nákirdibû</i>

### Past Subjunctive ('that I have fallen,' &c.)

کوتبم	<i>kawtibim</i>	کوتبن	<i>kawtibîn</i>
کوتبی(t)	<i>kawtibî(t)</i>	کتبن	<i>kawtibin</i>
کوتبیت	<i>kawtibe(t)</i>	کوبن	<i>kawtibin</i>
نکوتبیم	<i>nákawtibim</i>	نکوتبین	<i>nákawtibîn</i>
نوسیبیتم	<i>nûsîbetim</i>	نوسیبیتان	<i>nûsîbetmân</i>
نوسیبیت	<i>nûsîbetit</i>	نوسیبیتاتان	<i>nûsîbettân</i>
نوسیبیت	<i>nûsîbetî</i>	نوسیبیتیان	<i>nûsîbetyân</i>
نمنوسیبیت	<i>námnûsîbet</i>	نمانوسیبیت	<i>námânnûsîbet</i>
قسم کدبنی	<i>qsam kirdibe</i>	قسماں کدبنی	<i>qsamân kirdibe</i>
قسماں کدبنی	<i>qsat kirdibe</i>	قسماں کدبنی	<i>qsatân kirdibe</i>
قسماں کدبنی	<i>qsay kirdibe</i>	قسماں کدبنی	<i>qsayân kirdibe</i>
قسم نکدبنی	<i>qsam nákirdibe</i>	قسماں نکدبنی	<i>qsamân nákirdibe</i>

### Past Conditional I ('had I fallen,' &c.)

بکدوتابه *bíkawtimâya* بکدوتابه *bíkawtînâya*

## SORANI KURDISH

بکەوتبايە	<i>bîkawtîtâya</i>	بکەوتبايە	<i>bîkawtinâya</i>
بکەوتايه	<i>bîkawtâya</i>	بکەوتبايە	<i>bîkawtinâya</i>
نەكەوتقايه	<i>nâkawtimâya</i>	نەكەوتبايە	<i>nâkawtînâya</i>
بەنۇوسييائە	<i>bîmnûsîâya</i>	بەنۇوسييائە	<i>bîmânnûsîâya</i>
بەنۇوسييائە	<i>bîtnûsîâya</i>	بەنۇوسييائە	<i>bîtânnûsîâya</i>
بەنۇوسييائە	<i>bîynûsîâya</i>	بەنۇوسييائە	<i>bîyânnûsîâya</i>
نەمنۇوسييائە	<i>nâmnûsîâya</i>	نەمنۇوسييائە	<i>nâmânnûsîâya</i>
قسدم بکردايە	<i>qsam bîkirdâya</i>	قسەمان بکردايە	<i>qsamân bîkirdâya</i>
قسدت بکردايە	<i>qsat bîkirdâya</i>	قسەتان بکردايە	<i>qsatân bîkirdâya</i>
قسدى بکردايە	<i>qsay bîkirdâya</i>	قسەيان بکردايە	<i>qsayân bîkirdâya</i>
قسدم نەكەردايە	<i>qsam nâkirdâya</i>	قسەمان نەكەردايە	<i>qsamân nâkirdâya</i>

### Past Conditional II ('were I to have fallen,' &c.)

بکەوتبايام	<i>bîkawtibâm</i>	بکەوتباين	<i>bîkawtibâyn</i>
بکەوتباي	<i>bîkawtibây</i>	بکەوتباين	<i>bîkawtibâin</i>
بکەوتبا	<i>bîkawtibâ</i>	بکەوتباين	<i>bîkawtibâin</i>
نەكەوتبايام	<i>nâkawtibâm</i>	نەكەوتباين	<i>nâkawtibâyn</i>
بەنۇوسييابا	<i>bîmnûsîbâ</i>	بەنۇوسييابا	<i>bîmânnûsîbâ</i>
بەنۇوسييابا	<i>bîtnûsîbâ</i>	بەنۇوسييابا	<i>bîtânnûsîbâ</i>
بەنۇوسييابا	<i>bîynûsîbâ</i>	بەنۇوسييابا	<i>bîyânnûsîbâ</i>
نەمنۇوسييابا	<i>nâmnûsîbâ</i>	نەمنۇوسييابا	<i>nâmânnûsîbâ</i>
قسدم بکردايا	<i>qsam bîkirdibâ</i>	قسەمان بکردايا	<i>qsamân bîkirdibâ</i>
قسدت بکردايا	<i>qsat bîkirdibâ</i>	قسەتان بکردايا	<i>qsatân bîkirdibâ</i>
قسدى بکردايا	<i>qsay bîkirdibâ</i>	قسەيان بکردايا	<i>qsayân bîkirdibâ</i>
قسدم نەكەردايا	<i>qsam nâkirdibâ</i>	قسەمان نەكەردايا	<i>qsamân nâkirdibâ</i>

## PASSIVE TENSES AND MOODS

### Present Passive ('I am seen')

دەبىزىم	<i>dabînrem</i>	دەبىزىن	<i>dabînreyn</i>
دەبىزىت	<i>dabînrey(t)</i>	دەبىزىن	<i>dabînren</i>

## VERB TENSES AND MOODS

دَيْبَرِيْتَ	<i>dabînre(t)</i>	دَيْبَرِيْنَ	<i>dabînren</i>
نَابِرِيْمَ	<i>nâbînrem</i>	نَابِرِيْنَ	<i>nâbînreyn</i>
نَادَهَيْبِرِيْمَ	<i>nâdabînrem</i>	نَادَهَيْبِرِيْنَ	<i>nâdabînreyn</i>

### Present Subjunctive Passive ('that I be seen')

بَيْنِرِيْمَ	<i>bîbînrem</i>	بَيْنِرِيْنَ	<i>bîbînreyn</i>
بَيْنِرِيْتَ	<i>bîbînrey(t)</i>	بَيْنِرِيْنَ	<i>bîbînren</i>
بَيْنِرِيْتَ	<i>bîbînre(t)</i>	بَيْنِرِيْنَ	<i>bîbînren</i>
نَابِنِرِيْمَ	<i>nâbînrem</i>	نَابِنِرِيْنَ	<i>nâbînreyn</i>

### Past Passive ('I was seen')

بَيْنِرِيْمَ	<i>bînrâm</i>	بَيْنِرِيْنَ	<i>bînrâyn</i>
بَيْنِرِيْتَ	<i>bînrây(t)</i>	بَيْنِرِيْنَ	<i>bînrâñ</i>
بَيْنِرِيْا	<i>bînrâ</i>	بَيْنِرِيْنَ	<i>bînrâñ</i>
نَابِنِرِيْمَ	<i>nâbînrem</i>	نَابِنِرِيْنَ	<i>nâbînreyn</i>

### Present Perfect Passive ('I have been seen')

بَيْنِرِيْوُمَ	<i>bînrâwim</i>	بَيْنِرِيْوِينَ	<i>bînrâwîn</i>
بَيْنِرِيْوِيْتَ	<i>bînrâwi(t)</i>	بَيْنِرِيْوِونَ	<i>bînrâwin</i>
بَيْنِرِيْوَا	<i>bînrâwa</i>	بَيْنِرِيْوِونَ	<i>bînrâwin</i>
نَابِنِرِيْوُمَ	<i>nâbînrem</i>	نَابِنِرِيْوِونَ	<i>nâbînreyn</i>

### Past Perfect Passive ('I had been seen')

بَيْنِرِيْبُومَ	<i>bînrâbûm</i>	بَيْنِرِيْبُووِينَ	<i>bînrâbûyn</i>
بَيْنِرِيْبُووِيْتَ	<i>bînrâbûy(t)</i>	بَيْنِرِيْبُووِونَ	<i>bînrâbûn</i>
بَيْنِرِيْبُو	<i>bînrâbû</i>	بَيْنِرِيْبُووِونَ	<i>bînrâbûn</i>
نَابِنِرِيْبُومَ	<i>nâbînrem</i>	نَابِنِرِيْبُووِينَ	<i>nâbînreyn</i>

### Past Subjunctive Passive ('that I have been seen')

بَيْنِرِيْبِيْمَ	<i>bînrâbîm</i>	بَيْنِرِيْبِيْنَ	<i>bînrâbîn</i>
بَيْنِرِيْبِيْتَ	<i>bînrâbîy(t)</i>	بَيْنِرِيْبِيْنَ	<i>bînrâbin</i>

## SORANI KURDISH

بىنرايدت *bînrâbe(t)*

ندبىنرايم *nâbînrâbim*

بىنراين *bînrâbin*

ندبىنراين *nâbînrâbîn*

### Past Conditional Passive ('had I been seen')

بىنرايماه *bibînrâmâya*

بىنراياناه *bibînrâytâya*

بىنراياتاه *bibînrâtâya*

ندبىنرايماه *nâbînrâmâya*

بىنراينايه *bibînrâynâya*

بىنراياناه *bibînrânâya*

بىنراياتاه *bibînrâtâya*

ندبىنراينايه *nâbînrâynâya*

### Synopsis of Tenses and Moods

	INTRANSITIVE	TRANSITIVE	PASSIVE
infinitive	چوون <i>chûn</i>	بانگ کردن <i>bâng kirdin</i>	بانگ کران <i>bâng krân</i>
	to go	to invite	to be invited
past	چووم <i>chûm</i>	بانگم کرد <i>bângim kird</i>	بانگ کرام <i>bâng krâm</i>
	I went	I invited him/her <sup>1</sup>	I was invited
past habitual	دچووم <i>dachûm</i>	بانگم دهکرد <i>bângim dakird</i>	بانگ دهکرام <i>bâng dakrâm</i>
	I used to go	I used to invite him	I used to be invited
pres. perf.	چووم <i>chûwim</i>	بانگم کدووه <i>bângim kirdûwa</i>	بانگ کراوم <i>bâng krâwim</i>
	I have gone	I have invited him	I have been invited
past perf.	چووبوم <i>châbûm</i>	بانگم کدبوو <i>bângim kirdibû</i>	بانگ کرابووم <i>bâng krâbûm</i>
	I had gone	I had invited him	I had been invited
present	دچم <i>(d)achim</i>	بانگ دهکم <i>bâng (d)akam</i>	بانگ دهکنم <i>bâng (d)akrem</i>
	I('ll) go	I('ll) invite	I am (will be) invited
pres. subj.	بچم <i>bichim</i>	بانگ بکم <i>bâng bikam</i>	بانگ بکرم <i>bâng bikrem</i>
	that I go	that I invite	that I be invited
past subj.	چووم <i>chûbim</i>	بانگم کدبيت <i>bângim kirdibe(t)</i>	بانگ کرام <i>bâng krâbim</i>
	that I have gone	that I have invited him	that I have been invited

<sup>1</sup> Because of the ergative nature of the past tenses, a 3rd-person singular object is built into the verb.

## SORANI KURDISH

past cond. I	بچومایه <i>bîchûmâya</i>	بانگم بکردایه <i>bângim bikirdâya</i>	بانگ بکرامایه <i>bâng bikrâmâya</i>
past cond. II	(ب)چوویام <i>(bi)chûbâm</i>	بانگم (ب)کردایه <i>bângim (bi)kirdibâ</i>	بانگ (ب)کرامایه <i>bâng (bi)krâbâm</i>
	had I gone	had I invited him	had I been invited
irrealis (= past habitual)	دهچووم <i>(d)achûm</i> I would have gone	بانگم دهکرد <i>bângim (d)akird</i> I would have invited him	بانگ دهکرام <i>bâng (d)akrâm</i> I would have been invited

### Conditional Sentence Types

**present/future possible** (present subjunctive or simple past indicative protasis, indicative apodosis)

ئەگر بجیت (چوو)، دەیانینیت.  
Agar biche(t) (or chû),  
*dayânbîne(t).* If he goes, he'll see them.

ئەگر بجیته (چوویتە) کوردستان، فىرى كوردى دەبى.  
Agar bîchîtâ (or chûytâ) *Kurdistân, fer i kurdî dabî.* If you go to Kurdistan, you'll learn Kurdish.

**past possible** (past subjunctive protasis, indicative apodosis)

ئەگر لەوی وەفر باربىن، نايەن.  
Agar l'awe wafr bârîbe,  
*nâyen.* If it has snowed there, they won't be coming.

ئەگر چووپى، نازام كەمى چووه  
Agar chûbe, nâzânim kay  
*chûà darè.* If he has gone, I don't know when he went out.

ئەگر چووپىتە کوردستان، دەپى فىرى كوردى بىي.  
Agar chûbtâ Kurdistân, dabe fer i kurdî bibî.  
If you have gone to Kurdistan, you must have learned Kurdish.

ئەگر نەچووپىتە کوردستان، ناتوانى  
Agar nâchûbtâ Kurdistân, nâtwanî fer i kurdî bibî.  
فىرى كوردى بىي. If you haven't gone to Kurdistan, you can't have learned Kurdish.

**contrafactual** (past conditional protasis, past habitual apodosis)

## SYNOPSIS OF TENSES AND MOODS

ئەگر بچوویا بە دیدیتەن.  
Agar bichûâya, daydîtin. If he had gone, he would have seen them./ If he were to go, he would see them.

ئەگر بچوویتا بە کوردستان، فىرى  
Agar bîchûytâya Kurdis-  
كۆردى دەبۇوى. tân, fer i kurdî dabûy. If you had gone to Kurdistan, you would have learned Kurdish.

ئەگر نەچوویتا بە کوردستان، فىرى  
Agar náchûytâya Kurdis-  
كۆردى نەدەبۇوى. tân, fer i kurdî nádabûy. If you hadn't gone to Kurdistan, you wouldn't have learned Kurdish.

### Conversion Table for the Sorani and Kurmanji Alphabets

Recently there have been attempts, particularly on the internet and on the part of Kurds influenced by speakers of Kurmanji Kurdish, to write Sorani in the Latin-based Kurmanji alphabet. The conversion is as follows:

Sorani	Sorani Arabic	Kurmanji
<i>a</i>	ه	<i>e</i>
<i>â</i>	ا	<i>a</i>
<i>b</i>	ب	<i>b</i>
<i>ch</i>	چ	<i>ç</i>
<i>d</i>	د	<i>d</i>
<i>e</i>	ئ	<i>ê</i>
<i>f</i>	ف	<i>f</i>
<i>g</i>	گ	<i>g</i>
<i>gh</i>	خ	<i>x</i>
<i>h</i>	ح، ه	<i>h</i>
<i>i</i>	-	<i>i</i>
<i>î</i>	ى	<i>î</i>
<i>j</i>	ج	<i>c</i>
<i>k</i>	ك	<i>k</i>
<i>kh</i>	خ	<i>x</i>
<i>l</i>	ل	<i>l</i>
<i>ł</i>	ل	<i>ll</i>
<i>m</i>	م	<i>m</i>
<i>n</i>	ن	<i>n</i>
<i>o</i>	و	<i>o</i>
<i>p</i>	پ	<i>p</i>
<i>q</i>	ق	<i>q</i>
<i>r</i>	ر	<i>r</i>
<i>ř</i>	ر	<i>rr</i>
<i>s</i>	س	<i>s</i>
<i>sh</i>	ش	<i>§</i>
<i>t</i>	ت	<i>t</i>
<i>u</i>	و	<i>u</i>
<i>û</i>	وو	<i>û</i>
<i>v</i>	ف	<i>v</i>

### CONVERSION TABLE FROM SORANI TO KURMANJI

<i>w</i>	و	<i>w</i>
<i>y</i>	ى	<i>y</i>
<i>z</i>	ز	<i>z</i>
<i>zh</i>	ژ	<i>j</i>
'	ع	(not indicated)

In writing Sorani in the Kurmanji alphabet, a one-to-one correspondence is observed. The *i* of the *izâfa* after consonants is written as *î* joined directly to the preceding word, but after vowels it is usually written as *y*, as in *ray giştî* for زاراوەی زانستی *râ i gishtî* ‘public opinion’ and *zarawey zanistî* for زاراوەی زانستی *zârâwa i zânistî* ‘scientific language.’ An example of such transcribed text is given below:

Ber le Sedam Husêن hîç berpirsêkî Êraqî newêrawe êmza le ser rêkkewtinêk bikat ke otonomî bideate kurd, ewîş le 11-î adarî 1970 rêkkewtin-name benawbanekey adarî legell Mela Mistefa Barzanî mor kird, tefsîrî ciyaciya bo karekey (cêgirî berrêz) dekira. Hendê deyanut be rastî deyewê ew birîne qûlley cestey Êraq tîmar bikat, hendêkî dîkêş deyanut deyewê piştgîrî hêzî serbazî bo xoy misoger bikat û bîxate jêr rikêfî xoyewe, diway ewey le biwarekanî emnî û rageyandin û hizbî da ew pallpiştiyey misoger kirdibû.<sup>1</sup>

In Arabic script the passage is as follows:

بهر له سهدام حوسین هیچ بهریسیکی عێراق نه ویراوه ئیمزا له سه ریککەوتنيك بکات که ئۆتونومي بدانه کورد، ئەمیش له ١١ ئی ئاداري ١٩٧٠ ریککەوتنامه بەناوبانگه کەنی ئاداري له کەمل مەلا مستەفا بازازانی مۇر کەد، تەفسیری جیاجیا بۆ کاره کەنی (جیگری بەریز) دەکرا. هەندى دەیانوت بە راستی دەیهەوی ئەو بەرینه قوولەی جەستەی عێراق تیار بکات، هەندىنکی دیکەش دەیانوت دەیهەوی پاشتگیری هەیزى سەربازى بۆ خۆى مسوگەر بکات و بیخاتە ژیر رکیفى خۆیەوە، دواي ئەمەوی له بوارەکانی ئەمنى و راگەيانىن و حزبى دا ئەم پالپشتى يەمى مسوگەر کەدبوبو.

An example of a slightly different form of transcription sometimes used on the internet is as follows:

Ke dellín zimaní Kurdí, mebest ew zimaneye ke ésta Kurd qisey pédeken. Gelé zimanwan u rojh hellatnasí henderí (ferengí) degell zimaní Kurdí xerék búne, zurbey ew zanayaney ke be shéweyékí gishtí ya taybetí le zimaní Kurdí duwawin gutúyane ke em zimane le biney zimanekaní Hínd

---

<sup>1</sup>Taken from the internet at [www.kerkuk-kurdistan.com/hevpeyyinek.asp?ser=1&cep=4&nnumre=281](http://www.kerkuk-kurdistan.com/hevpeyyinek.asp?ser=1&cep=4&nnumre=281).

## SORANI KURDISH

u Urupayí u binemalley Hínd u Éraní u le xézane zimaní Éraní ye u degell zimaní Farsí xizmayetí nizfkí heye. Ja zimaní Kurdí ke ewe rewishtí con peyda buwe? Ashkiraye zimaní hemú willaté zimaní daníshtiwaní willateke debé, eger rodawekaní méjhúyí all u gorrékí neteweyíyan le willatekeda pék nehénabé ewa zimankeysh her zimaní daníshtiwekaní koní willatekeye u pécewaney emesh pécewane debé. Ja bizanín babeteke bo zimaní Kurdi cone?<sup>1</sup>

In Arabic script, this text is as follows:

که دهین زمانی کوردى، مەبەست ئەو زمانە يە كە ئىستا كۆرد قىسى پىدە كەن. گەلى زمانوان و رۇزىھە لاتتاسى هەندەرى (فەرەنگى) دەگەل زمانى کوردى خەرېك بۇونە، زورىھى ئەو زانايانەى كە بە شىوه يەكى گىشى يَا تايىھقى لە زمانى کوردى دواون گۇتوپيانە كە ئەم زمانە لە بىنەي زمانەكانى ھەندۇئورۇپاپى و بىنەمالەي ھەندۇئىرانى و لە خىزانە زمانى ئېرانى يە و دەگەل زمان فارسى خزمایقى نىزىكى ھەيە. جا زمانى کوردى كە ئەوه روھىنى چۈن پەيدا بۇوه؟ ئاشكرايە زمانى ھەممو و لاتى زمانى دانىشتۇانى و لاتەكە دەن، ئەگەر رۇداوەكانى گۈچۈمىي ئالوگۇرېكى نەتەۋەپى يان لە و لاتە كەدا پىنگ ئەھىنەن ئەوا زمانە كەپىش ھەر زمانى دانىشتۇوكانى كۇنى و لاتەكە يە و پىچەوانە ئەمەش پىنچەوانە دەپى. جا بىزانىن باھەتكە كە بۇ زمانى کوردى چۈنە؟

---

<sup>1</sup>Taken from the website [www.kurdishacademy.org/ku/history/history.html](http://www.kurdishacademy.org/ku/history/history.html).

بۇ خۇنىڭىز

## SORANI KURDISH

(۱) پهندی پیشینیان<sup>۱</sup>

چیروکی ئەم پهندەمان لەلایەن سەید جەلالی خادەمی لە سەقزەوە بە دەست  
کەیشتووە:

«ریشی تەماھكار بە هينى موفليس»

پهندەكە لىرەوە سەرچاوە دەگرئ كە دەلىن:<sup>۲</sup>

کابرايەكى راوجىيەكى دەبى بە ناوى «موفليس». رۇژىك دەچىتىه راو. تانجىيەكەي زۆر خىردا دەبى. هەر لە شاخىك دوو كەرويىشك راو دەكا، بەلام بەوه رازى نابى. دەچىتىه شاخىكى تر. لەويىش دوو كەرويىشك دەكۈزۈ. تەماھ دەيگرى و هەر دەس هەلناڭرى و دەچىتىه شاخىكى تر. كەرويىشك هەلەستىيەن و تاشىيەكەي تىبەر دەدا. كەرويىشك كە بە سەر هەرسە بەفرىكە تىدەپەرى، تاشى بە دواى كەرويىشكەكەدا و كابراي راوجىي بە دواى هەردووكىاندا. تاشىيەكە لە سەر كليلە بەفرەكە كەرويىشكە دەگرئ. كابراي راوجىش دەگاتە سەريان، بەلام كليلە بەفر هەرس دەكا و هەموويان تىك دەپىچى و لە كەندەلان و شىويك خوار كىوەكىان توند دەكا و لە زىر بەفردا رەق هەلدىن.<sup>۳</sup>

<sup>۱</sup> لە زمارانى جۇراوجۇرى گۇۋارى «سروه» وە وەرگىراو.

لە لایەن **چیروک** *chîrok* story; proverb; **پەند** *pand* advice, proverb; **پیشینیان** *peshînîân* ancestors; **لەلایان** *la lâyan* from; **سەيد** *sayyid* sayyid, title borne by lineal descendants of the Prophet Muhammad; **جەلالى خادەمى** *Jalâl i Khâdamî* in accordance with Persian usage, in Iran an *izâfa* vowel falls between the given name (*Jalâl*) and the family name (*Khâdamî*); **سەقرز** *Saqîz* Saqqez, a town in Iranian Kurdistan; **بە دەست كەبىشتىن** *ba dast gâyshtin* (*ga-*) to be received (the *-mân* enclitic on *am* *pandámân* goes with *ba dast*); **رېش** *rîsh* beard; **لەزەوە...كە** *l' tamâhkâr* greedy; **ھين** *hîn* butt; **موفليس** *muflîs* bankrupt; **تەماھكار** *erawa..ka* from the fact that; **گۆتن** (*نى*) *girtin* to originate; **gotin** (*te-*) to say.

لە زمارانى جۇراوجۇرى گۇۋارى «سروه» وە وەرگىراو.  
لەلایان **چیروک** *chîrok* story; proverb; **پەند** *pand* advice, proverb; **پیشینیان** *peshînîân* ancestors; **لەلایان** *la lâyan* from; **سەيد** *sayyid* sayyid, title borne by lineal descendants of the Prophet Muhammad; **جەلالى خادەمى** *Jalâl i Khâdamî* in accordance with Persian usage, in Iran an *izâfa* vowel falls between the given name (*Jalâl*) and the family name (*Khâdamî*); **سەقرز** *Saqîz* Saqqez, a town in Iranian Kurdistan; **بە دەست كەبىشتىن** *ba dast gâyshtin* (*ga-*) to be received (the *-mân* enclitic on *am* *pandámân* goes with *ba dast*); **رېش** *rîsh* beard; **لەزەوە...كە** *l' tamâhkâr* greedy; **ھين** *hîn* butt; **موفليس** *muflîs* bankrupt; **تەماھكار** *erawa..ka* from the fact that; **گۆتن** (*نى*) *girtin* to originate; **gotin** (*te-*) to say.

## READINGS

پاش ماوهیهک راوچی که دهچنه ئهو شوینه بۇ راو دهیانبىننەوە. تەماشا دەكەن.  
 ئەوە فلان راوچى يە. پېنج كەرويىشى لە لاوهىه و رىشى بە قۇونى تانىجى يە كەمۇھ نووساوه  
 و رەق ھەلاتووھ. ھەر لەھ سەر دەمەوھ ئەم پەندە باو بۇوھ كە دەلىن: «رىشى  
 تەماحكار بە هينى موفىليس.»<sup>۱</sup>

\* \* \*

چىرۇكى ئەم پەندەمان لە لايەن كاك ئەحمد پاداش لە پیرانشارەوە بە دەست  
 كەيشتۇوه:

«ھەركەس چالى بۇ خەلکى ھەلکەن بۇ خۇى تىنەكەمۇى»

پاشايەك نۆكەرىيکى دەبى. ھەمموو رۇزى لىرەيەكى دەداتى. ئەويش لىرەكە دەدا بە  
 كابرايەكى كۆپىرى سوالكەر. رۇزىكى كۆپىرى دەكمۇيىتە بىرى ئەوە فىلىكى لە نۆكەرەكە بكا.  
 بە ھەلکەوت دەزانى كە كابراي نۆكەر ئەم شەوه سىر و ماست دەخوا. ھەلدىستى،  
 دەچىتە لاي پاشا و دەلى: «پاشام خۇش بى! نۆكەرەكەت زۇر خەرپە. لە ھەمموو

تماح كىرىن: *تەماح tamâh* greed; *kûzhân* (kûzhe-) to kill; *تەماح tamâh* greed; *das hał-girtin* to  
 دەس ھەلگەرتىن; *tebar-dân* (da-) to set (a dog) on (for the conjugation of all verbs ending in -ândin, see §36); *تېبەر دان* تېبەر دان (for the conjugation of *dân*, see §17); *ka* when; *ھەرسە بەفر haras a bafr* snowdrift; *تىق پەزىن به سەر... (d)â* to leap both of them; *hardûkyân* hardûkyân both of them; *ba sar... (d)â* to leap on top of; *ba dwâ i...dâ* after, on the heels on; *كىلىلە بەفر kilîl a bafr* snowbank; *ھەرسە كەپىشتنە سەر gayshtinâ sar* to arrive at; *ھەرسە كەپىشتنە سەر haras-kirdin* to collapse in an avalanche; *تىك پىنچان hamûyân* all of them; *تەك پەچان tek-pechân* to envelope; *ھەممۇيان kandałân* edge of a ravine; *شىۋ shîw* narrow valley; *خوار khwâr* low-lying, deep; *كىۋ kew* mountain; *تۇند كەرن tund-kirdin* to tumble (trs.); *لە زېر... دا la zher...dâ* under, beneath; *راق ھەلھاسن raq hał-hâtin* to be frozen solid (for the present conjugation of *hâtin*, see §17).

<sup>۱</sup> دېتىنەوە (بىن) *pâsh* after; ماوه *mâwa* period of time; شوين *shwen* place; تەماشكىدن *tamâ-shâ-kirdin* to spot (for the conjugation of verbs ending in -awa, see §18); *تەماشكىدن tamâ-shâ-kirdin* to look; *filâن* so-and-so; *لە لاوه -i la lâwa* beside him (for preposed pronominal complements of prepositions, see §14.1). قۇون *qûn* butt; رەق ھەلاتن *raq hał-hâtin = raq hał-hâtin*; *لە سەردە مە وە la sardamawa* immediately; باو بۇون *bâw-bûn* to gain currency.

## SORANI KURDISH

جیگایهک باست دهکا و دهلى پاشا بوجهنيوي له زاري دى. ئەكمه باوهريش ناكمى،  
بەيانى كە دىتە لات بەتاق بكمەوه. كاتىك قسمەت دەگەل دهکا، دەستى به لووقىيەوه  
دەگرى و روو لهو لا دهکا.»

بەيانى زوو نۆكەر دىتە لاي پاشا. كاتى به يەكمەھ قسمە دەكمەن نۆكەر دەستى به  
لووقىيەوه دەگرى، روو لهو لا دهکا. پاشا قسمە كەھى كويىرە باوهر دهکا. كاغەزىك  
دهنووسى و دەيداھە دەست نۆكەر و دهلى «بىبە بوجەزەدار!»

كاتىك نۆكەر لە مال دىتە دەر، كويىرە كاغەزىكى به دەستەوه دەبىنى و لىيى  
دەپرسى «ئۇ كاغەزە چىھ؟»

نۆكەر دهلى «ئۇوه پاشا بوجى نووسىيوم كە بوجەزەدارى بەرم.» كويىرە دەكمەۋىتە  
پارانووه و لالانووه. دهلى «بىدە به من بوجەزەدارى بەرم، بىلکۈو شىتىكىم بىداقى.»  
نۆكەر بەزەبى پىدا دى و كاغەزە كەھى دەداتى و دەيمىا بوجەزەدار. خەزەدار كە نامە كە  
دەخۇنېتەوه دەبىنى لىيى نووسراوه: «ھەلگى نامە كە دىتە لاتان، سەرى بېرن و كايى

<sup>۱</sup> کاكى *kâk* brother, Mr; پيرانشار *Pîrânshâr* Piranshahr, a town in Iranian Kurdistan; هەركەمس *harkas* (+ subj.) anyone who; چال *châl* pit, hole (*châlè* is a stylistic variant of *châlèk*); ھەنلەك *hał-kanin* to dig; ھەنلەك *khałk* people; بوجى *bo khoy* himself; كەوتىن *te-kawtin* (*kaw-*) to fall into; پاشا *pâshâ* king; نۆكەر *nokar* servant; لىرە *lîra* lira, pound; دان *dân* (*da-*) to give (-*i dadâtë* see §35); سوالىمەر *swâlkar* beggar; كەوتىن بىر *kawtinâ bîr* to occur to; به فىيل *feł-kirdin la* to play a trick on; ھەنلەكەوت *ba hałkawt* by chance; ۋەنلىك *zâñin* to know; شەۋى *shaw* night; سىر *sîr* garlic; ماست *mâst* yoghurt; چۈونە لاي *chûnâ lâ i* to go to; خوارىن *khwârdin* (*kho-*) to eat; چۈن *khwârdin* (*kho-*) to eat; كەنلىك *châl* (*châlè*) to go to; بەتاق كەنلىك *batâqî-kirdinawa* to investigate; كەنلىك *kâtë(k)* when (conj.); گەنلىك *ganîwî* stench; زار *zâr* mouth; باوهر كەنلىك *bâwař-kirdin* to believe; بەيانى *gotin* (*te-*) to say; خەرآپ *kharâp* awful; جىگا *jegâ* place; گۇتن *(li)* discuss; گەنلىك *gantik* (*gantik*) when (conj.); دەست به لووقەوه گىرتىن *dast ba lûtawa girtin* to hold the nose; رۇو لهو لا كەنلىك *rû l' aw lâ kirdin* to turn the face away.

<sup>۲</sup> كاغەز *bayân i zû* early in the morning; بەيانى زوو *ba yekawa* together; كاغەز *kâghaz* paper; دانە دەست *dânâ dast* to hand to; بىردىن *bir-din ba* to take, carry.

<sup>۳</sup> لە مال ھاتىنە دەر *la mât hâtinâ dar* to come outside; خەزەدار *khaznadâr* treasurer; پىرسىن *pirsîn* to ask.

## READINGS

ده پیستی ئاخن!»<sup>۱</sup>

خەزىندار خىرا جەللادان بانگ دەكا و دەلى «سەرى ئەم پياوه لى بىدن و كاي  
دە پیستى ئاخن!»<sup>۲</sup>

نۆكەر بەيانى دەچىتە لاي پاشا. پاشا له دىتنى ئەو، سەرى سور دەمەنلىقى و لىيى  
دەپرسى «كاغەزەكتە بىردى لاي خەزىندار؟»<sup>۳</sup>

نۆكەر له وەلامدا دەلى «نهخىر، گەورەم، بۇ خۇم نەمېرد. كويىڭ زۇرم له بەر  
پاراوه و ئەمنىش بەزەيم پىيدا هات و دامى بەلكۈو خەزىندار شىتىكى بىتىقى.» له و كاتەدا  
جەنازە كۆيىريان ھىنما كە كایان دە پیستى ئاخنېبۇو. پاشا بە نۆكەرى كوت «ئەو  
رۆزە قىسەت لەگەل من دەكىد، بۇ چى دەستت بە لووتت دەكىت و رووت له او لا  
دەكىد؟»<sup>۴</sup>

نۆكەر كۆتى «قورىان، ئەو رۆزە سير و ماستم خواردبۇو و گۇتم با بۇنەكتە بۇ  
پاشا نەچى.»<sup>۵</sup>

پاشا سەرىكى راوەشاند، لەبەر خۇيەوه كۆتى «ھەركەس چائى بۇ خەلکى  
ھەلکەنى، بۇ خۇي تىدەكتۈمى.»<sup>۶</sup>

\* \* \*

<sup>۱</sup> بهرم barim: *bar* is an alternative present stem of *birdin*; *kawtinà* (+ inf.) to start to; *pârânawa* to beg; *lâtânawa* to beseech; *bałkû* maybe; *shit* shit thing; *bazaî* compassion; *bazây pe'dâ hât* (for the orthography of *bazaî*, see §41) he felt compassion; *nâma* letter; *khwendinawa* to read over; *nûsrân* to be written (for the passive voice, see §34); *hatgir* bearer; *sar-biřîn* to cut the head off; *kâ* straw; *pest* skin; *da* to stuff; *âkhnûn* to stuff the skin with straw.

<sup>۲</sup> سەر لى دان *jałläd* executioner; بانگ كىرن *bâng-kirdin* to call, summon; *sar le-dân* to behead; *sur-mân* (men-) to spin.

<sup>۳</sup> لە كاتەدا *l' aw* *wałâm* answer; *nakher* no; *gawram* my lord; *kâtá'dâ* at that moment; *janâza-henân* (*hen-*) to bring forth a funeral procession; *rozh* day; *qurbân* your highness; *bon* smell; *sar râ-washândin* to shake the head; *labar khoyawa* to himself.

## SORANI KURDISH

### خودا له سولتان مه محمود گهوره تره

کوايە سولتان مه محمود (سەدەي يازدهەم) زۇر رق لە دارتاشىك بۇوه. فەرمانى بىن دەدا ئەڭدر لە ئىوارەوە ھەتا بەيانى پېر بە ژۇوريك ئاردىمىشارى بۇ ئامادە نىكا، لە سەرى دەدا.

دارتاش بە پەستىيەوە ھاتەوە مال و خۆى بۇ مردن ئامادە كرد، چونكۇو دەيزانى لە دەسەلەنىدا نىئەم كاره ھەلسۈورىيى. ۋەتكەمى دلخۇشى دايەوە و پىسى گۇت «پياوهكە، بنوو. خودا له سولتان مه محمود گهوره تره.»

شەبەق بەيان كە لە دەركا درا، دارتاش گەردىن ئازائى لە ژن و مندالەكاني كرد، بەلام كە دەركەمى كىدەوە نۆكەرەكانى سولتان مه محمود داوايانلىكى كىد سىندۇوقىك بۇ تەرمەكەمى سولتان دروست بىكا، چونكۇو سولتان لە نيوە شەمودا مردووه.

ئەم پەندە پېيان دەلى كە تەنانەت لە كاتى گرفتارى و رۆزە رەشى و داماۋىدا نابى ھومىدىراو بىن چونكۇو زۇر ھۇكار و ھىزىز دىارىدە ھەن كە ئىيمە لېيان ئاكىدار نىن و نازانىن بار و خۇلى زەمانە چون ھەلسۈورىيى و بە چ لايەكدا دەكەۋى. خوداى مەزن خۆى دەزانى چ دەكا و لە سەرەوەي ھەممۇ ھىزىكەۋەيە و چارەنۇوسى ھەممۇمان بە دەست ئەوە. جا كە وا بۇو، مەرۇف لە ھىچ ھەل و مەرجىيەكدا نابى لە

گوايە سولتان مه محمود *Sultân Maḥmûd* Sultan Mahmud of Ghazna; *khudâ* God; *gwâya* it seems; *sada* century; *dârtâsh* carpenter; *riq* spite; *farmân-dân* (*da-*) to order; *agar* if; *haîâ* until; *piîr* full; *piîr ba zhûrek ârdamshâr* a roomful of sawdust; *âmâda-kirdin* to prepare; *hâtinâ mât* to come home; *ba pastîawa* dejectedly; *dasalât* power; *haî-sûñândîn* to accomplish; *zhîn* wife; *diîkhoshî-dânawa* to console; *shabaq i bayân* at the break of dawn; *la dargâ dirân* for a knock to come at the door; *gardinâzâî kirdin la* to say good-bye to; *mindâl* child; *bałâm* but; *dâwâ-kirdin* *la* to ask s.o. (+ subj. to do s.th.); *sindûq* chest; *tarm* corpse; *dirust-kirdin* to make; *la nîwashaw'dâ* at midnight.

## READINGS

خودا ناهومید بی. دهبی تمهوکلی ههبی.<sup>۱</sup>

\* \* \*

«بوو به خوینه‌کهی سیاوش»

ئەم پەندە لە کارەساتە ناسراوهەکەی سیاوش کورى كەيکاوس دەدوى. ئەم داستانە لە نیو کورده‌کانى ئیران و عێراقدا باوه و ئەگەر بىتەوە بو زۆر پیش ئەو کاتەی شانامەی تىدا نووسراوهەتەوە. بو ئەوهى روون بىتەوە ئەم کارەساتە چون بووه بە پەند، پیویستە ئەوبارە روون بکریتەوە كە خوینه‌کەی تىدا رژاوه:<sup>۲</sup>

سوودابەی ژنى كەيکاوس حەز لە سیاوشى ھەنزاى دەكا و دەيەۋى لە خشتەمى بىات، بەلام لەم کارەدا كە سەر نەكەوت بوختانى پىكىرد. ئەويش بو ئەوهى پاكى و بىگۇناھى خۆى بىمەلمىنى بە نیو ئاڭدا رۆيىشت و بىزيان لەو سەرىيەوه دەر چوو.

<sup>۱</sup> tanânat especially; *giriftârî* anguish; *rozharashî* misfortune; *hokâr* cause; *dâmâwî* tribulation; *humedbiräw* despondent; *hokâr* cause; *hez* power; *han* there are; *âgâdâr la* aware of; *hał-sûrân* to evolve; *la* side, direction; *mazin* (*kaw-*) to fall; *jâ ka* great; *la sarawa i* over; *châranûs* remedy, help; *wâ bû* since that is so; *mirov* man, human being; *hal* time; *marj* condition; *nâbe* (+ subj.) should not; *dabe* (+ subj.) should; *tawakul* trust in God.

<sup>۲</sup> khwen blood; سیاوش Siyâwush, son of the Sassanian Shah Kay-Kaus كەي کاوس *kârasât* tragedy; ناسراو *nâsrâw* well-known; *kuř* son; *Kay-Kâwis* Kay-Kaus; *dwân la* to speak about; دوان لە *la* new among; *Eřân* Iran; *Erâq* Iraq; *bâw* current; *gařânawa bo* to go back to; *pesh* before; شانامە *Shânâma* the epic of Iranian kingship written by Firdawsi in 1010; روون بوونووه *rûn-bûnawa* to be clear; *pewîst* necessary; *awbâra* in that regard; *rûn-kirân* to be explained; *rîzhan* to be shed.

<sup>۳</sup> سوودابە *Sûdâba* Sudaba, wife of Kay-Kaus and stepmother of Siyavush; *haż-kirdin la* to like, to want; *hanazâ* stepson; *dayawe* see the conjugation of the present tense of *wîstin*, §20; *la khishta birdin* to have illicit sexual relations with; *kâr* affair; *sar-kawtin* to succeed; بوختان كەدن بە *bukhtân-kirdin ba* to slander; پاكى *pâkî* purity; سەلەنەندن *begunâhî* innocence; *sałmândin* to prove; *ba* new through; *âgir* fire; *royshtin ro-* to

## SORANI KURDISH

لهو کاتهدا ئەفراسیاب شای توران هیرشنی هیننایه سهربلات و کەیکاوس فەرمانی بە کورەکەی دا دزى دوزمن شەر بکا. سیاواشی دلشکاو له داخان چووه ریزى لهشکرى دوزمن. ئەفراسیاب له خۆی نزیک خستهوه و کچەکەی خۆی لى ماره کرد و کردی بە فەرمانەرەوا، بەلام ناحەزان تاوانیان بۇ رېك خست و له ئەنجامدا سیاواشی کوشت. دەنگ و باسى کوشتنى سیاواشی كەيشتە ئېران. روستم ھاته کوشک کەیکاوس و سوودابەی ژنى بە قىز راکىشا و سەرى بىرى. پاش ئەمە بە لهشکرىكمە چووه سهربلاس و کردی بە يەك پارچە ئاور و ئەفراسیابى دەركەد و ماوه يەك خۆی بۇو بە فەرمانەرەواي توران، بەلام كە روستم كەرایەوه بۇ ئېران، ئەفراسیاب دیسان بۇوەوه بە فەرمانەرەواي توران.<sup>۱</sup>

ھیندىك نەزىيە دەلىن كە سەرى سیاواشیان بىرى خويىنەكەي دەكولى و هەلددەچووه كە ئەمە نىشانەي پاكى و بى تاوانى ئەم بۇوە، بەلام ھۆي ئەم رووداوه ئاوسانەي بە بۇتە پەند ئەمە يەك خويىنى سیاواش زۇر جار دەبۈوه ھانەي هیرشن و لهشکرکىشانى ئېرانى يەكان بۇ سەر ولاتى توران، و لىزەوه كۇتوپيانە «خويىنى سیاواش هەر ناكۈزىتەوه و نابېرىتەوه»<sup>۲</sup>.

لەو سەرىيەوه دەر چوون beziyâن without harm; *l' aw sarîawa dar-chân* to come out on the other side.

شا Afrâsiyâb, the ruler of Turan, the traditional enemy of Iran; شا shâ shah, king; ولات *wilât* country; دزى *diz* against; سەر *shär*-kirdن to fight; دلشکاو *diłshikâw* broken-hearted; له داخان *la dâkhân* grieving; رىز *rîz* line, rank; لەشکر *lashkir* army; ماره *kich* daughter; تاوان *la kho niżîk-khistinawa* to seat near oneself; كچ *qich* to reach; تاوانىنە *nâhaz* malevolent; فەرمانەرەوا *farmânrawâ* ruler; كوشتن *mâra-kirdin* to marry; دوزمن *duz̫min* enemy; كەپىشتن *kuzh-* to kill; دەتكى *dang u bâs* word, rumor; رەستم *Rostam*, the champion warrior of Iran; كوشک *koshk* palace; قىز *qız* hair; به يەك پارچە ئاور كەدن *ba yek pârcha âwir kirdin* to drag; را كىشان *râ-keshân* to burn to the ground; دەركەد *dar-kirdin* to drive away; مادە *mâwa* period of time; كەرائەوه بۇ *gařâna* bo to return to; دىسان *dîsân* once again.

ھەلچوون *hał-* نەزىلە *nażîla* short, in short; كولىن *kolîn* to boil; هيندىك *hendëk* thus; ھۆ *ho* reason; رووداو *rûdâw* event; ھانە *âwsâna* legendary; دەتكى *dang u bâs* word, rumor; جار *jâr* time; بۇوتە *botâ*; زۇر جار *zor jâr* many times;

## READINGS

\* \* \*

## «رەنخى بۇوه بە رەنخى فەرھاد»

لە ئەنجامى خۇشەویستى يە بەناوبانگەكەي فەرھاد و شىرىپىنى ژنى خەسرەو پەرويزدا (٥٩٠-٦٢٧) پەيدا بۇوه كە نىزايى لە «خەسرەو و شىرىپىن» ھەيدا لىپى دواوه و زۆرىش رېلى تى دەچى كە لە ئەفسانەيەكى كۆندا دەربارە شىرىپىن وەرى گرتىي.<sup>١</sup>

نizai بەم چەشىنە ئەفسانەكە دەكە: كە خەسرەو بە خۇشەویستى نىوان شىرىپىن و فەرھادى زانى، داوا لە فەرھاد دەكاكىيۇ بىلىستۇونى بۇ كون بكا. فەرھاد بىرپار دەدا فەرمانەكەي بەجى بىلى بە مەرجەمى شىرىپىنى بىداتى. خەسرەو بەمە قايىل دەبى چۈنكۈو لەوە دلىيَا يە كە ئەم كارەپى ناكىرى، بەلام كە ئاڭدارى خەسرەو دەكەن دلدارەكەي هىزىزىكى واى بە فەرھاد داوه خەرىكە كىيەكە كون دەكە، پىرىزىنەك دەنلىرىتە لاي بۇ ئەوهى بە درۇ پىنى بلى كە گوايە شىرىپىن مەددووه و فەرھاد لە داخان خۇى دەكۈزى.<sup>٢</sup>

ئىستا ئەم پەندانە دەربارە ئەو كەسەنەوە دەگۇترى كە ھەموو ژيانىان بىرىقى يە لە ھەولۇ و تىكۈشان و رەنخدان كەچى ھىچيان دەسگىر نابى.<sup>٣</sup>

---

كۈزۈنەوە *lashkirkeshî* mobilization; گوتىن *gotin* to say; لەشكىركىشى *hâna* provocation; بىرلانەوە *biřrânawa* to be extinguished; بىرلانەوە *birrânawa* to be stopped, to cease.

رەنخى *ranj* pain, suffering; فەرھاد *Farhâd* Farhad; خۇشەویستى *khoshawîstî* love; شىرىپىن *Shîrîn* Shirin, Armenian princess and wife of the Sassanian Chosroës Parvez; پەيدا بۇون *Parwez* Parvez; پەرويز *paydâ-bûn* to come into being; دوان لە *dwân la* to speak about; نىزامى *Nîzâmî* Nizami of Ganja, Persian poet (1141–1209); دەنلىرىتە *afsâna* legend; كۆن *kon* ancient; دەربارە *darbâra* concerning; وەرگىرتىن لە *war-girtin la* to take from (for the past subjunctive, see §31).

چەشىن *chashn* manner; تىوان *newân* between; بىستۇون *Besitûn* Bihistun; كۆن كەدىن *kun-kirdin* to tunnel through; فەرمەن *farmân* order, command; بىرپار دان *biřyâr-dân* to decide; دەنلىرا لە *ba je henâr* to carry out; بە *ba* جىن *hînâan*; دەنلىرا لە *ba je qâyil bûn ba* to agree to; دەنلىرا لە *ba* كەنەن *ba* to be done by; ئاڭدار كەردن *âgâdâr-kirdin* to inform; دەنلىرا لە *ba* كەنەن *ba* to be done by; دەنلىرىك بۇون *kharîk-bûn* (+ present tense) to be busy doing s.th.; ناردىنە لا *(ner-) lä* (نير-) *nârdinâ* (ner-) *lä* to send to; درۇ *diro* lie; دەنلىرا لە *la dâkhân* out of grief; كۆشتىن *kushtin kûz-* to kill.

<sup>١</sup> ئىستا *estâ* now; كەس *kas* person; كۆتران *gutrân* to be said (see §34); ژيان *zhyân* life; 99

## SORANI KURDISH

\* \* \*

«مادام نهوشیروان حاکم بی و بهختهک وزیری، سهدهلاوه به پوولیک»  
ئەم پەندانە لە دزى چەوساندنهوەی نهوشیروانی ساسانی (۵۳۱-۵۷۹) بەم چەشىنە  
پەيدا بۇوه:<sup>۱</sup>

نهوشیروان لە سەرتاى فەرمانەرەوايىدا كارىبەدەستىكى دلرەق و زۆردار بۇوه.  
جارىيەك لەكەمل بەختەكى وزىرى لە باعدا پىاسەيان دەكەد. بىينان دوو بايقۇوش لە سەر  
دیوارى كەلاوهى كۆشكىكى روخاودا هەلىنىشتوون. بەختەك كە گوايە زمانى بالدارانى  
دەزانى، گوبى لە قسەسى بايقۇوشەكان بۇو. يەكىان خوازىيەننى كچى ئەوهى تريانى بۇ  
كۆرەكەي دەكەد. ئەوپىش بۇ مارەبى داواى كەلاوهى يەكى كەد. يەكەميان وەلامى دايەوه كە  
«زۆر ئاسانە دوو ئەمەندە كەلاوهى بۇ پەيدا بىكا، بەو مەرجەھى ھەمان شاي ئىستا  
عىنىي». <sup>۲</sup>

وزىر قسەسى بايقۇوشەكان بۇ پاشا دەگىرىتەوه و ئەوپىش بېيار دەدا بېرىاي بېرىاي  
خەراپە نەكا و واز لە زۆردارى بەيىتى لە بەرامبەر كەلهەكەيدا.

رەنج tekoshâن effort; <sup>تىكۈشان</sup> بەرەتى لە... <sup>biretî la ...dâ</sup> consisting of; <sup>ھەول</sup> hawł toil; <sup>تىكۈشان</sup> دەست dasgîr بۇون <sup>دەستىكى</sup> kachî but; <sup>دەستىكى</sup> دان ranj-dân to suffer; <sup>كەچى</sup> دەن dasgîr-bûn to be attained.

مادام mâdâm as long as; <sup>مادام</sup> نهوشیروان Nawshîrwân Anosharwan, Sassanian shah of Iran; <sup>حاکم</sup> hâkim ruler; <sup>بەختەك</sup> Bakhtak Bakhtak, Anosharwan's vizier; <sup>وزىر</sup> wazîr vizier; <sup>چەوساندنهوە</sup> كەلاوه kalâwa ruin; <sup>پۇل</sup> pûl pittance; <sup>دەلاوه</sup> la dîz i vis-à-vis; <sup>خوازىيەن</sup> هەلىنىشتن chawsândinawa tyranny; <sup>ساسانى</sup> ساسانى Sâsânî Sassanian.

<sup>سەرەتا</sup> saratâ beginning; <sup>فەرماسىرەۋىيى</sup> kârbadast authority; <sup>كەلەدەست</sup> farmânrâwâî reign; <sup>كەلەدەست</sup> kârbadast au-  
رۇخاودا zordâr oppressive; <sup>باغ</sup> bâgh garden; <sup>پىاسە</sup> pyâsa-  
رىخاودا dîraq cruel; <sup>دەلرەق</sup> dîraq wall; <sup>بىنەن</sup> bînîn to see; <sup>بايقۇوش</sup> bâyqûsh owl; <sup>دەنەن</sup> dîwâr ruined, tumbled-down; <sup>زىمان</sup> zîmân language;  
رۇخاودا rukhâw bird; <sup>كۈي</sup> gwe ear; <sup>قسە</sup> qsa speech; <sup>خوازىيەن</sup> khwâzben-kirdin bo to  
arrange a marriage for; <sup>كەردن</sup> ... كەردن dâwâ i داواى ... كەردن ... كەردن ... kirdin to ask for; <sup>مەرەپەرەن</sup> mâraî wedding gift for the bride; <sup>كەردىن</sup> dâwâ i داواى ... كەردىن ... kirdin to reply; <sup>ئاسان</sup> âsân easy; <sup>دۇ</sup> dû awanda ... kirdin to find; <sup>بەيدا كەردن</sup> paydâ-kirdin to find; <sup>بەيدا كەردن</sup> b' aw marjâi on condition twice as many; <sup>بەيدا كەردن</sup> paydâ-kirdin to find; <sup>بەيدا كەردن</sup> b' aw marjâi on condition that; <sup>ھەمان</sup> hamân that very; <sup>مان</sup> mân (men-) to remain.

<sup>گەرەنەوە</sup> geřânaوا to translate; <sup>بېرىاي بېرىاي</sup> bibiřây-bibiřây (+ negative) never ever; <sup>خەراپە</sup> kharâpa-kirdin to do evil; <sup>واز ھەنەن</sup> wâz-henân la to cease; <sup>بەرامبەر</sup> barâmbar with regard to, toward; <sup>كەل</sup> gal flock, subjects.

## READINGS

(۲) خوین و سیکه‌توره<sup>۱</sup>

محمد مد رهمه‌زانی

بال کورت و بال دریز، دوستی گیانی گیانی بwoo. نهناسیاویک بیدیبان، به ههر دووکیانی ده‌گوت چوله‌که، هیچی دیکه.<sup>۲</sup>

روژی له روزان به ئاسماں‌وه بعون، برسیه‌قی برستی له ههر دووکیان سهندبوو. بال کورت به دلته‌نگی‌یه‌وه گوچی:

— با بنیشینه‌وه لهم دهشت و سه‌حرایه. له هه‌موو چه‌شنه گیايه‌ک رواده. ههر نه‌بی پرووش‌یه‌ک ده‌که‌ین؟ من ئه‌وه له برسا ده‌مرم.<sup>۳</sup>

بال دریز گوچی:

— نا، خو راگره، با بگه‌ینه ئه‌وه کیوانه. زگی برسی وا باشه له به‌رزایی تیز بی. لهم دهشت و سه‌حرایه ئاده‌میزادی نگریس ناهیلین هیچان و گیان که‌وی.<sup>۴</sup>

بال کورت ته‌ماشایه‌کی ئه‌وه کیوه دوورانه‌ی کرد و به هیواپراوی گوچی: «من هه‌رگیز نایانگه‌می.» له دوسته‌که‌ی همه‌لبرای نزم بwoo. هینده نزم بwoo سیله‌ری له عه‌رز ده‌خشا. جاده‌یه‌ک و ھک ماری نوستوو به سینه‌ی دهشت‌که‌دا دریز ببwooه.

<sup>۱</sup> له «سروه» ۷ (۱۳۷۰): ۲۷ و مرگیاروه.

<sup>۲</sup> بالدریز *Bâlkurt* “Shortwing”; بالکورت *Bâldrezh* “Long-wing”; نهناسیاو *sîkatora* gizzard; دوستی گیانی گیانی *dost i gyânî-gyânî* bosom friends; سه‌حرایه *dost* friend; برسیه‌قی *birsiyatî* hunger; سهندبوو *birist-sandinawa* *la* to take hold of powerfully; با *bâ* c’mon; (نیش) *nîshtin* (*nîsh-*) to sit, to land; دهشت *dasht* plain; سه‌حرایه *sah-râ* field; گیان *giyâ* plant; روان *riwân* to be green (of a field, the earth); هدر نه‌بی *har nabe* (+ subj.) shouldn’t we just; پرووش‌ه کردن *prûsha-kirdin* to nibble; له برسا مردن *la birsâ mirdin* to die of hunger.

<sup>۳</sup> نا *nâ* no; *kho râ-girtin* (*gir-*) to control oneself; *birsî* خو راکرتن *râ-* belly; *ter-bûn* to be satisfied, to get full; *barzâî* height, high place; *bâsh* good; *hîl* (ھیل) *heshtin* (*hel-*) to allow (+ subj.); و گیان کموتن *wa gyân kawtin* to escape alive.

## SORANI KURDISH

ماشینیک به پرتو، بهرهو رووی بال کورت دههات. بال کورت فریا نهکهوت خو لا دا و خوی له شووشەبندی پیشەوی ماشینەکه سرهواند و لهت و پهت بwoo و پهرو پوی با بردى و تهنيا دلويه خوينیک و سیکەتۆرەيەکی برسى به شووشەکەوه بهجى ما.<sup>۱</sup> ناو ماشینەکه، شاعيریکي تیا بwoo که سەرى قەلەمەکەيان شکاندبوو. به قوونى قەلەمەکەی له دەفتەرەکەی باخەلیا نوسى: «مەرگ له نزمايدا پیرۆز نيه، ئەگەرجى به خوين و به سیکەتۆرەيەکی برسى برازيتهوه». <sup>۲</sup>

### (۳) ریوی تەمبەل

#### محمد حوسین پاسیمار

زەمانى قەديم، له جەنگەلىكى سەوز و پر له داردا ریوی يەکى تەمبەل به تەنى دەژيا. مام ریوی خەوخەوی بwoo. رۆژ هەتا ئیوارە دەنۇست. ئاكى لە دەور و بەرى خوی نەبwoo. جارى وا بwoo برسىش دەبwoo له كونەکەي نەدەھانە دەر.

هېۋاپلۇي tamâshâ-kirdin to look at; *dûr* distant; *hîwâbiřâwî* de-spair; *hargîz* (+ neg.) never; *hał-* كەيشتنە (گە) *gayshtinâ* (ga-) to reach; *hargîz* هەلپان *biřrân la* to part from; *nizim-bûn* to descend; *arz* عمرز; *sebar* shadow; *sîna* سەينە earth; *kîshân* to crawl; *jâda* road; *wak* like; *mâr* snake; *breast*; *drežh-bûn* to stretch out; *mâshen* car; *piṛtaw* haste; بەرەو *tyâ* تاۋ; *baraw rû i* opposite, toward; *fîryâ-kawtin* to come in time (+ subj. to); *shûshaband* شووشەبندى پىشەوە *shûshaband i peshawa* front windshield; *sirawândin la* to collide with; *shûshaband i sirawândin la* to smash with; *bâ* بسوون *lat u pat bûn* to be smashed to smithereens; *po* پۇر feather; *bâ* بازىن *tanyâ* only; *diłop* drop; *ba je mân* to remain behind.

قاڭام qâlam قەلمام *nâw* inside; *shâ'ir* شاعير = تىبا بwoo (*tey'â*) تاۋ; *qâlam* قەلمام *qâlam* قەلمام *rewî* fox; *tambâl* lazy; *zamân* time; *qadîm* olden; *jan-gał* جەنگەل قەلمام *piṛ la* full of; *dâr tree* دار شەپەن *sawz* green; *zhyân* to live; *mâm* مام *nustin* نوسىن (نۇو) *shâkhawî* sleepy-head; *marg* death; *nizimâî* ignobleness; *piroz* victory; *râzânawa* to be adorned.

چەنگەل *rewî* fox; *tambâl* lazy; *zamân* time; *qadîm* olden; *jan-gał* جەنگەل *piṛ la* full of; *dâr tree* دار شەپەن *sawz* green; *zhyân* to live; *mâm* مام *nustin* نوسىن (نۇو) *shâkhawî* sleepy-head; *marg* death; *nizimâî* ignobleness; *piroz* victory; *râzânawa* to be adorned.

## READINGS

ئیواره‌یه‌ک که برسیتی هیرشی بو هینا له کون هاته دهر. له نیو جه‌نگه‌لدا دهستى  
کرد به مل و مۇکردن. له پر گویی لە دەنگى پییەك بwoo. سەرى ھەلینا، دیتى  
راوچى بەك ھیندەن نەماوه بىگانى. له ترسان و له تەمبەلیان نەيتوانى رابكا. فىرى  
کرده و گۇنى «وا باشه خۆم بېرىنم». خىرا راكشا و خوى مراند. راوچى گەيشتە  
سەرى. نۇوكە شەپىكى قى كوتا و گۇنى «حەييف، توپىوه. دەنا، ھەر ئىستا كەولم  
دەكىد.» دوايە چەقۇيەكى تىزى دەرھىننا و بو يادگار ھەر دووك گویى بىرى و بە جىن  
ھىشت. مام رىبۈي ئىلىشى زۇر پىن گەيشت، بەلام جوولەن نەكىد. له دلى خۇىدا  
گۇنى «ھەر نەمرم، گویىشم نېپى، قەيدى ناكا.»<sup>۱</sup>

راوچى ھەولى ھيندە دوور نەكه وتبووه، راوچى يەكى دىكەمى گەيشتە سەر. مام  
رىبۈي دىسان خۇى مراند و چاوى ھەلەنەھىننان. كاراى راوچى دەستىكى بە پىشى دا  
ھىننا و گۇنى «حەييف، ئەو رىبۈي يە توپىوه. گوئى براوه.» ئەوיש چەقۇى دەرئىننا و  
كىلى خىشت برى. مام رىبۈي له تا و ئىلىش و ئازار وخت بwoo بىزىقىنى، بەلام ھەر  
چۈنۈك بwoo خۇى راگرت و جوولەن نەكىد. كابراكلىكى ھەلگرت و روپىشت.<sup>۲</sup>

مل و مۇکردن *dast-kirdin ba* to start; *miň u mo kirdin* to sniff around for food; سەر ھەلەنەھىننان *sar la piř* all of a sudden; دەنگ *dang* sound; پىن *pe* foot(step); ھەنەنەھىنەن *henda namâwa* (+ subj.) almost; بىگانى *biygâtë* see §35; توانىن (توان) *la tirsân* in fright; ھەلەنەھىننان *la tambalâñan* out of laziness; فىڭر كەردىنەوە *twâñn* (twâñ-) to be able (see §21); راگردن *râ-kirdin* to run away; ھەنەنەھىنەن *râ-kishâñan* to think; خۇ مەراندىن *kho mirândin* to play 'possum'; ھەنەنەھىنەن *hayf* too stretch out; ھەنەنەھىنەن *nûk a shap te-kutâñan* to give a sharp kick; ھەنەنەھىنەن *topîn* to be dead (of animals); دەنەن *danâ* otherwise; كەمۈل كەردن *kawł-kirdin* to skin; چەقۇ *chaqo* knife; تۈپىن *dwâya* then; ھەنەنەھىنەن *har estâ* right now; دوايە *dwâya* then; ھەنەنەھىنەن *dar-henâñan* to take out; يادگار *yâdgâr* souvenir; بىرىن *biřñ* to cut off; جوولەن كەدن *ba je heshtin (heł-)* to leave alone; ھەنەنەھىنەن *esh* pain; ھەنەنەھىنەن *jûlakirdin* to budge; ھەنەنەھىنەن *qaydë nâkâ* it doesn't matter.

چەل *hawałłî* first; دىكە *dîka* other; چاۋ *châw* دوور ھەولى *dûr-kawtinawa* to go far; چاۋ *châw* دىكە *dîka* other; چاۋ *châw* ھەنەنەھىنەن *hał-henâñan* to lift the eyes; بىران *biřrân* to be cut off; كىلىك *kilk* tail; چاۋ *châw* ھەنەنەھىنەن *hał-henâñan* to lift the eyes; بىران *biřrân* to be cut off; ھەنەنەھىنەن *tâ u esh u âzâr* sharp pain; ھەنەنەھىنەن *wakht bû* (+ subj.) almost; زېقانىن *tâ u esh u âzâr* sharp pain; ھەنەنەھىنەن *zîqândin* to scream; ھەنەنەھىنەن *har chonèk bû* somehow or other; ھەنەنەھىنەن *hat-girtin* to take.

## SORANI KURDISH

ریوی کوتی «کلک و گوینی براوه، بهلام چانیه زیندووم.» له بهر تەمەنلى لە جىنى خۆى ھەلنەستا و ھەروا لهوى تختىل بۇو. كابراى كلکبىر زور دور نەكە وتبووه كە دوو راوجى دىكە پەيدا بۇون. هاتىه سەر مام ریوی. يەكىان گوتى «ھەيف ئەو ریویيە توپىيە. كلک و گوینى براوه. دەنا، ھەرىستىلا يەمان دەكىرنەوە.»<sup>۱</sup> ئەوي دىكەيان گوتى «دەى جا كلک و گوینى براوه. خۇ يېستەكەمى ماوه. وەرە كەولى كەين.»

مام ریوی تەمبەل ھەركە گوینى لەو قسانە بۇو زانى ئىدى كارى تەواوه. راست بۇوە و ھەلات، بهلام ھىننە دور نەكە وتبووه كە كەوتە بەر گوللەئى راوجى يەكان و لە توز و خۇل گەوزا.

بەلى، مام ریوی تەمبەل، گوینىان بېرى، ھېچى نەكەد. كلکيان بېرى، ھېچى نەكەد. ئاخريش كوشتىيان! ئەرى، ئەگەر مام ریوی تەمبەل نەبا، ئاواى بە سەر دەھات؟<sup>۲</sup>

### (۴) بولبول و ئىوارەمى ماتەم<sup>۳</sup>

ئەنۇر رەۋىشەن

ئىوارەيە، دلتەنگى، كزى، بىدىنگى، بە جارىيەك ھەممۇ شوينىيەكىيان داڭرتۇوه. ھەوريىكى غەمگىيەنى بەسام ئاسمانى شىدىنى بىرەنگ كەرددووه و دىھەنى ئىوارەمى ماتەمزەدەي بە تەمى غەم داپوشىيە. ئاسماڭ غەمبارە، چىا غەمبارە، دەشت و بى

<sup>۱</sup> ھەلنەستا *hałnastâ* = *hałniya* at least; *tamałî* laziness; *zindû* alive; تەمەنلى *idî* = چانىه *châ niya*; كلکبىر *kilkbiř* tail-cutter; ھەلەنەستا *hał-wastân* to get up; تختىل *tikhet* prostrate; ھەلەنەستا *hał-hâtin* to run away; گوللەئى *gulla* bullet; توز *toz* dust; خۇل *khotl* dirt; گۈزان *gawzân* to roll over; بەلى *bâle* yes; ئاخىر *âkhir* finally; بەسەر *ba sar* happen to; هاتىن *hâtin* to happen to.

<sup>۲</sup> لە «سروھ ۷» (۱۹۷۰): ۲۸-۲۹. وەركىراوه.

This piece was written after the Baathist attack on Halabja with chemical weapons in March, 1988.

## READINGS

دهشت غهمباره. تهناهت شهقهی شابالی بالداره کائیش دنگی غهمى لى دهیستری.  
سپای غم و نائومیدی هەموو ولاقی داگیر کدووه. هەتاوی زیز و بیتین جار و بار له  
سووچیکی ئاسماهه و له ژیز رەشه هەورى بهسامەوه خۆ دەنوینى، بەلام هەور پىشى  
پى دەگرى و كېژۇلە جوانى هەتاو تواناي ئەوهى نىيە بەرگى زېپىنى غەم گرتۇوي  
خۆى به زىنهەرلىنى سەرزەوى بنوینى<sup>۱</sup>.

شەو نىزىك بۇتمەوه و هەتاو زۇر ھەست بە تەنیاپى دەكا؛ خۆى له ئەۋىنداڭ كەنى  
لىكىبراو دەبىنى؛ بىستى نەماوه بە دەرروونى پەغەمەوه ھەولى خۆ نواندىن دەدا، بەلام  
دېسان ھەورى ملھور بەرى دەگرى.<sup>۲</sup>

ھەورى رووگۈز دەرروونى پەر له بىرىن و ناسۇر؛ پەۋارەى زۇرە؛ نىوجاوانى پەر له  
چىروفى غەم.<sup>۳</sup>

غەمى زەرد بۇونى گولالە و بەپۈون، ئىشى سىس بۇونى شلللىر و ھەلز و ھېرۇ،

كىرى; گەنەنلىكى بولبول *bulbul* nightingale; ماتەم *mâtam* bereavement; دىلتەنگى *dîltangî* loneliness; داڭىرىتىن *dâ-kirtin* to feel; بەجاريك *ba jârèk* all at once; بىندەنگى *bedangî* silence; شين *kizî* despondency; سامان *basâm* terrible; شىن *shîn* blue; دېمىن *dîman* aspect, mien; داپوشىن *dâ-poshîn* to cover over; چا *chýâ* mountain; پىندەشت *pedash* foothills; شەق *shaq* rustle of a bird's wing in flight; شابالى *shâbâl* wing; بىستاران *bîstrân* to be heard; سپا *sîpâ* army, host; غەم *gham* grief; نائوميدى *nâumedî* despair, hopelessness; داگىر كەن *dâgîr-kirdin* to invade; ھەتاو *hatâw* sun; بېتىن *betîn* weak; جار و بار *jâr u bâr* now and again; سووج *sûch* corner; خۇنواندىن *kho nwândin* to show oneself; چىزلىك *pesh-girtin* ba to get in front of; كېژۇلە *kîzholä* young girl; جوان *jwâñ* pretty; گەتكەرتوو *barg* raiment; زېرىن *zeřîn* golden; نواندىن *twâñâ* power; سەرزاۋى *sarzawî* the earth; زىنەمۇر *zînawar* living thing; دەنگى *nwândin* to show.

ھەست كەدن بە بۇتمەوه = *botawa* (see §42); بۇتمەوه نىزىك *nîzîk* near; لىكىراو *lekbiîrâw* cut kirdin ba to feel; تەنیاپى *tanyâpî* loneliness; اۋىنداڭ *awîndâr* lover; دەنگى *dân* to try; دەرۇن *darûn* interior; پەغەم *piřgham* full of grief; ھەولدان *hawkt-dân* to try; ملھور *milhuř* bully; بەرگىتن *bar-girtin* to block.

پەۋارە رۇوگۈز *rûgirzh* frowning; بىرىن *birîn* wound; ناسۇر *nâsor* infection; پازھارا *pazhâra* sorrow; نىوجاوان *newchâwân* forehead.

## SORANI KURDISH

که به هزوی چه کی کیمیاوی درنده بەعسى يەکانهوه، زيز و ملکەچ خەریکی گیان  
ئەسپاردنن.<sup>۱</sup>

ھەم و تەم نیوچاوانی ھەورى رووتال چیروکی زۆرى دەگىراوه. داستانى  
بەھاریکى باس دەکەد كە بۇ گولانى تازە شين بۇوي گىيىو و دەشته كان بۇو بە وەرزى  
خەزان، وەرزى تىاچوون و نەمان. تىاچوونى نازلاوان و نەمانى زيان بۇ گیان لە بەرانى  
کورستان. بولبوليکى غەمبار بە دېتى ئەم ھەممۇ پەزارەيە كۆلى دلى كەوتە خورۇشىن،  
لە گەرووه بچۈلانە كەيەوه بە دەنگى خۇشى پە لە غەممۇ كەوتە خويىندن. ھەر  
دەنگىكى، ئاهەنگى شىنىنى دەكىرا، دەنگى خۇشى سەمفۇنى يەكى بەرز بۇو كە بۇ  
دېھنى شانۇى ئىوارەي غەم بلاو و دەبۈوه. جرييە خۇشى بولبۈل لە چىا و دۆل، لە  
دەشت و ئاسمان، لە خانووه تارىكە كان دەنگى دەدايەوه. ئاهەنگى بولبۈل ھېيندە بلند  
بۇو كە دەنگى خۇشى پېشىنى دەگەيشتە گۆيى ھەورى غەمبار. دەنگىكى كە  
ھەلبەستى خوش و دلتەزىتى دەكوت بۇ دەشت و چىا، بۇ ھەتاو و ئاسمان، بۇ گژ و  
گیای زەرد ھەلگەراوى شاخەكان، بۇ گیان كەنشتى مندالان و تازلاوان و ژنانى  
بى تاوان.<sup>۲</sup>

سیس بۇون *sîs-bûn* yellow; گولالە *gulâla tulip*; بەییوون *baybûn* camomile; زەرد *zard* yellow; ھەلزىن *hatîz* a plant with needle-like leaves; شلللىر *shiller* a type of tulip; ھەلزىن *hatîz* a plant with needle-like leaves; ھېررۇ *herero* marshmallow; چەك *chak* weapon; دەنگى *diřinda* sage; گۆيى *kîmâwî* chemical; گەپەنەنگى *diřinda* sav-age; ھەنەنگى *ba'sî* Baathist; بەعسى *ba'sî* Baathist; مل كەچ *milkach* with bowed head; ھەنەنگى *gyân-aspârdin* to give up one's life.

ھەم و تەم *ham u tam* dark cloud; چیروک *chîrok* كېپان *geřân* to frown; گەپەنەنگى *chîrok gerân* to tell a story; كۆل *rûtâl* a type of tulip; داستان *dâstân* باس كەردن *bâs-kirdin* to tell a story; بەھار *bahâr* spring; شين بۇون *shîn-bûn* to be green (of vegetation); وەرزى *warz* خەزان *khazân* autumn harvest; نەمان *namân* to cease to exist, to be no more; بەھەنگى *la barân i* throughout the length and breadth of; گول *kuł* rage; دل *dił* heart; ھەنەنگى *kuł* rage; خورۇشىن *khuroshîn* to scream, cry out; دەنگى *dang-khwendin* to sing; ھەنەنگى *dang-khwendin* to sing; گەرووه *garû* throat; بچۈل *bichkoł* infant; ھەنەنگى *garû* throat; كەوتە *kawtinâ* (+ inf.) to start to; ھەنەنگى *har ... èk* every; ھەنەنگى *har ... èk* every; كېپان *âhang* *geřân* to sing a tune; شين *shîn* lament; خوش *khosh* pleasant; سەمفۇنى *samfonî* symphony; بەرز *biłâw* *bûn* to arise, be loud; شانۇ *shâno* stage; بۇون *barz-bûn* to arise, be loud; بىلەن *bilind* to broadcast; بەلەن *bilind* to broadcast; چەپشىن *jirîwa* cooing; دۆل *dot* valley; خانوو *khânâ* home; تارىك *târîk* dark; ھەلبەستى *hałbastî* poetry; خوش *khosh* happy, come-loud; پېشىن *piřshîn* full of lament;

## READINGS

نالهی بولبول کاری کرده سمر ههور، و ناسوری دهروونی تهشنا کرد. له ناكاو  
 شريخاندی و به زگه نركمهه له پرمهی گرياني دا و به خور ئهسریني داباراند، ئهسرین بـو  
 ئه شانويه، بـو تياچوونی به بـي تاوانی ئه و سروشته جوانه. تاوي باران نهبرايدهوه،  
 دهنجي بولبول نهکووزايدهوه. ئه و دنكى له گمل ئوهيدا كه پهژارهه لى دهبارى، بهلام  
 پـر له هيوا و ئامانج بـوو. دهيكوت: دهستهه ئېزتو دامهنيشن! هـرچهند غم زـوره،  
 وـرن با پـيكـوه ديسان بهـاريـكـى نـوى پـرـلـه خـوشـي و سـهـريـستـىـ به دـىـ بـيـنـينـ.<sup>۱</sup>

ـهـورـ هيـنـنـهـ ـگـرـيـاـ وـ ئـهـسـرـيـنـ دـاـبـارـانـدـ؛ـ بـولـبـولـيـشـ هيـنـنـهـ خـوـيـنـدـ تـاـ خـهـىـ لـهـ  
 هـمـموـ دـلـانـ تـارـانـدـ.ـ بـارـانـ،ـ ـڙـارـىـ مـهـرـگـىـ لـهـ دـوـلـ وـ ـچـيـاـ وـ لـيـرـهـ وـارـشـتـهـوهـ،ـ نـيوـچـاـوانـىـ.  
 هـهـورـ كـراـيـهـوهـ وـ بـهـ رـهـنـگـىـ سـيـپـيـوـ كـهـوـالـ كـهـوـالـ بـوـوـ.ـ ئـاسـمـانـيـ شـينـ دـيـسانـ دـهـرـكـهـوـتـ.  
 هـيـواـ وـ شـادـيـ لـىـ دـهـبـارـىـ.ـ هـهـتاـوـ بـوـ جـارـيـكـىـ دـيـكـهـ لـهـ وـ ئـيـوارـهـيـدـاـ بهـ تـيـنـهـوهـ تـيـشـكـىـ  
 زـيرـپـيـنـىـ خـوـىـ،ـ كـهـ پـرـهـ لـهـ شـادـىـ،ـ بـهـسـهـرـ جـيـهـانـداـ بـلـاوـ دـهـكـاتـهـوهـ وـ بـهـرـگـىـ دـلـتـهـنـگـىـ  
 دـادـهـرـنـىـ.ـ هـمـموـ ـگـيـانـلـهـ بـهـرـانـ بـهـوـ ـگـزـنـگـهـ جـوانـهـ دـهـبـوـزـيـنـهـوهـ وـ دـهـكـهـونـهـ خـوـ رـازـانـدـهـوهـ  
 تـاـ دـيـسانـ بـنـاغـهـيـ بـهـهـارـيـكـىـ شـادـ وـ پـرـ ـگـوـلـ وـ وـرـزـهـيـكـىـ خـوـشـ بـوـ ـڙـيـانـ دـاـبـرـيـشـ.ـ بـوـ  
 جـارـيـكـىـ دـيـكـهـ سـرـوـشـتـ لـهـ دـلـتـهـنـگـىـ وـ كـزـىـ وـ دـهـرـهـاتـ.ـ دـهـشـتـ وـ دـوـلـ وـ ـچـيـاـ وـ  
 ئـاسـمـانـ لـهـ دـوـاسـاتـىـ ئـهـ وـ رـوـزـهـداـ بـهـ دـنـگـىـ بـزوـيـنـهـرـىـ بـولـبـولـ بـهـرـگـىـ هـيـواـ وـ شـادـيـانـ  
 كـرـدهـوهـ بـهـرـ،ـ وـ شـانـ بـهـشـانـىـ ئـهـ وـ بـالـنـدـهـ دـنـنـگـ خـوـشـهـ بـچـكـولـهـ دـلـ پـرـ لـهـ هـيـواـيـهـ كـهـوتـهـ  
 خـوـيـنـدـنـىـ سـرـوـودـىـ شـادـىـ وـ ئـهـوـنـ،ـ سـرـوـودـىـ هـيـواـ بـوـ ـگـهـيـشـتـنـىـ دـوـبـارـهـ بـهـهـارـىـ

dic; زـرـدـهـهـلـگـهـرـاوـ كـارـ كـرـدـنـهـ سـمـ نـالـهـ *zardhažen* tragic; *gizh u giyâ* plants and vegetation; *zardhažen* yellowed; منـدـالـ *mindâł* child; *hałgařaw* *gyâñkanisht* the moment of death; *tâzalâw* adolescent; زـنـ *žin* woman; *betâwân* innocent.

تـهـشـنـاـ كـرـدنـ *tashanâ-kirdin* to affect; نـالـهـ *nâłta* wail; كـارـ كـرـدـنـهـ سـمـ *kâr-kirdinâ sar* to affect; سـرـكـهـ *nirka* belly; زـگـ *zig*; شـيرـخـانـدـنـ *shîrikhândin* to roar; لـهـ نـاكـاوـ *la nâkâw* suddenly; شـيرـخـانـدـنـ *shîrikhândin* to roar; سـرـوـشـتـ *sirusht* nature; بـرـانـوـهـ *tâwè bârâna* a torrent of rain; بـرـانـوـهـ *biṛrânavâ* to stop; بـارـنـ *bârîn* to rain down; هـيـواـ *hîwâ* hope; آـمـانـجـ *âmânj* to cease; بـارـنـ *bârîn* to rain down; كـوـوـزـانـهـوهـ *kûžhânavâ* to cease; هـرـچـهـنـدـ *harchand* no aspiration; دـاستـهـوـ ئـېـزـتوـ دـاـنـيـشـتـنـ *dastaw azhno dâ-nîştin* to grieve; دـهـستـهـوـ ئـېـزـتوـ دـاـنـيـشـتـنـ *dastaw azhno dâ-nîştin* to grieve; هـرـچـهـنـدـ *harchand* no matter how much; وـهـرـنـ *warin* come; نـوىـ *nwe* new; پـيـكـوهـ *pekawa* together; سـهـريـستـىـ *sarbasti* freedom; سـهـريـستـىـ *sarbasti* freedom; بـهـ جـيـ هـيـنـانـ *ba je henân* to bring forth.

## SORANI KURDISH

ژین.<sup>۱</sup>

(۵) کاشه بەرد

جهلal مەلهكشا

له داوینی چیایه کی بەرز و سەرکەشدا، گوندیکی گچکە هەلکە و تبۇو. کاشه بەردیکی زەلام و زەبەلاح بە سەر گوندەکەدا دەپروانى. ریزی مالەکان وەکوو زۆربەی گوندەکانی کویستان، له سەر يەك چى كرابوون. سەربانى ھەر مائىك حەوشەی مائىكى تر بۇو. ھەمۇو يەك نەھۆمى و له بەرد ساز كراو...<sup>۲</sup>

له بنارى چيادا خەلکى گوند له مەلابانگدانەوە ھەتا خۇرئاوا، بىچان، له مۇوجە و مەزرا ھەولیان دەدا، عارەقيان دەرشت و له سەر زەھۆنى بەردەلەنی ژيانى خۇيان بەرىيە دەبرد. ئىتر جەكە كار و كار، بىريان له ھېچ نەدەكردەوە و ئاسۇي بىر و

تاراندن گریا *giryâ* weeping; داباراندن *dâ-bârândin* to rain down (trs.); خەم *kham* grief; *târândin* to drive away; ڈار *zhâr* poison; وارشتنەوە *wâ-rishtinawa* to wash away; رەنگ *rang* color; نیوجاوان گرانەوە *newchâwân kirânawa* for a forehead to be smoothed; شادى *shâdî* rejoicing; باران *bârân* to rain (int.); سپیو *spîw* white; گەۋاڭ گەۋاڭ *gawât-gawât* wispy; شادى *shâdî* rejoicing; باشان *bâshân* the world; دارنان *dâ-rinân* to shed (skin, clothes); بىووڙانەوە گۈزىك *gyânlabar* living thing; گۈزىك *gizing* first rays of dawn; بىزەنەوە *bûzjhânawa* to flourish; خۇ رازاندەنەوە *kho râzândinawa* to bedeck oneself; بىزەنەوە *binâgha dâ-rishtin* (*rezh-*) to lay a foundation; شاد *shâd* happy; وەزە *warza* harvest; بىزەنەوە *wa dar hâtin la* to emerge from; دواستات *dwâsât* aftermath; بىزەنەوە *bizwenar* warbling; شان بە شانى *shân ba shân* bar to put on (clothing); دەنگخوش *dangkhosh* melodious; شانى *shân i* shoulder to shoulder with; بانىدە *bâtinda* bird; سەرەوود *sirûd* anthem; نەھۆن *awîn* love; ژىن *zhîn* life.

<sup>۲</sup> له «سروه» ۳ (۱۳۷۰): ۳۰-۳۳ وەركىراوه.

داوين گاشه بەرد *gâsh* big, huge; بەرد *bard* rock; بەرد *dâwen* foot (of a mountain); گچکە *sarkash* lofty; گوند *gund* village; سەرکەمش *hał-kawtin* to be situated; زەلام *zabalâh* enormous; روانىن بە سەر *rwâñin ba sar* to loom over; زەبەلاح *rîz* line; مال *mât* house; زوربەي *wakû* like; وەکوو *zorba i* most of; کویستان *kwestân* mountainous region; لا سەر يەك *la sar yek* on top of each other; سەربان *sarbân* roof; حەوشە *hawsha* courtyard; نەھۆم *nihom* story, floor; ساز كان *sâz-kirân* to be made.

## READINGS

ئەندىشەيان هەتا ئەو پەرى گوند و مۇوچەكائىان تىپەرى نەدەكىد. باب و باپيرانيان بەو جوورە زىابۇن. باولق پىر دەبۇو، كور جىيڭىاي دەكتەوە. كور پىر دەبۇو، و شىلەمى گىانى بەگەرۇسى زەۋىندا دەكىد و نەھەن نۇى كارەكەمى درېزە دەدا. وەك بلىسى چاوهنۇسىيان هەر ئەوه بۇو، وەك جامەيدەك بە بالايان بىرابۇو.

شەۋىك لە پىريكا، خەللىك ئاوايى بە بىستى گرم و ھۈرىكى ترسىنەر و سامناك لە خەو رابۇن و بە پەشۇقاوى رىزانە نىيو كۈوچە و كۈلان. بۇومە لەرزەيەك زەۋىنى راشەكاندۇبو. گاشە بەردى زەلام لە جىيڭىاي خۆى ھەلقەندىرابۇو و لە كەمەرچىنى چيا، لە سەر خەركىبرىدەكان، بە جۆزىكى سامناك، وەك ھەرەشە لە ئاوايى سکات، راوەستابۇو. چووكەتەۋەزمىك گاشە بەردەكى پاللىپىوھ دەنا و گوندەكەمى خاپۇر دەكىد. خەللىك ئىتىر ئەترەشىyan چووپۇو و نەياندەۋىرا نىزىكى مائەكائىان بىنەوە. جىنى متانە نەبۇو. گاشە بەردەاكا بەرىتەوە، خەللىك ئىتىر دەست و دلىان يەكى نەدەگرت. ردىن سېپى و گەورەپىياوان پلىيان واپۇو، ھەبى و نەبى ئەم بەلايى ئاكامى كەردىھەكەنى خۆيانە. گاشە بەردى زەبەلاح سېيەرى گرافى سام و پەكى بە سەرگوندا كىشىباپۇو. ماۋەيەك رابوارد، بەلام بەرد ئىتىر لە جىيڭىاي خۆى نەبزۇوت. خەللىك ئۆخۈزىيان بە دللا ھات و نويزى شوکىيان بە جىنىنا و كەرانەوە گوند و زىيانى ئاساپى خۆيان دەست پىكىردىھە، بەلام ھەر لەمە ترسىدا بۇن و شەو خەوبىان لى نەدەكەوت چۇونكە

هەتا *hatâ* until; *binâr* foot; *malâbângdân* dawn; *khatk* people; مەلابانگدان *mazrâ* *binâr* *khorâwâ* sundown; مەزرا *mûcha* farm; بىوجان *be wîchân* without cease; مۇوچە *âtaraq-rishtin* (*rezh-*) to sweat; *mazrâ* field; ھەمولدان *hawł-dân* to toil; *zhyân i kho ba rewa* ژىيانى خۆ بە رىبۇھ بىردن; *bardałânî* rocky; زەۋىن *zawîn* soil; *birdin* to eke out a living; لە كار *kâr* work; لە بىر *bîr-kirdinawa la* to think of; *ândesha* idea; بىر *bîr* thought; ئەندىشە *tipeř-kirdin* to go beyond; باب *bâb* father; بابىر *bâpîr* grandfather; گەپەر *pař* edge, side; بابىر *tepař-kirdin* to carry on the work of; نەموھ *nawa* to pour the fluid of one's life down the throat of the earth, to die; شىلەمى كىيان بە كەرۇسى زەۋىندا كەردن *shîla i gyân ba garû i zawîn'dâ kirdin*; چاوهنۇس *châwanûs* fate; جامە *jâma* clothing; بىر بىلەن *ba bâlâ biřrân* to be cut to fit.

## SORANI KURDISH

دهنگیکی نائسایی ههمووی له مآل و گوند دهرده پهراند.<sup>۱</sup>

رۇزىك يەكىك لەپىركەپىاوانى دى به هەر دووك چاوى خۇى دىتبووی دوو  
مارى زەنكى لە زىر گاشە بەردەوە دەرھاتن و ھيندى به دەور بەردەكەدا گەران و  
ھەميسان گەرانەوە زىر بەردەكە. ئىتر خەلک وايان دەزانى: بەرد بەلائى خودايى بە، دوو  
مارەكەشيان بە خىوي بەردەكە دەزانى و لە سەر فتوايى گەورەپىاوانى گوند بېيار درا  
ھەموو رۇزىك بە نۆبە مائىيك خۇراك بۇ مارەكان بىبات. ئەم كاره دەبۇوه ھۆى  
دلەرمى بەردەكە. لە بن بەردەكەدا دوو سەكۈيان چى كرد و بە نۆبە ژەمەنانىيان بۇ  
مارەكان دەبرد. بە ھەلکەوت ئەگەر كەسى ئەم ئەركەھى لە بىر چووبابا، گاشە بەرد لە  
سەر خرکە و خىزەلان ھيندى دەخشى و ئەركەكمى وھ بىر دەھينانەوە.<sup>۲</sup>

بىستن (بىس) *la pīrek'â* all of a sudden; ۋاتاوايى *âwâî* village; ھەپىكى *bîstin* (*bîs-*) to hear; ترسىنەر *tirsînêr* frightening; سامنەك *sâmnâk* گەرم و ھۆز; *girm u hoř* loud noise; بەپەشۈكۈلى *ba pashokâwî* with dreadfulness; دەلەنەر *la khaw râ-bûn* to wake up; ھەپەشۈكۈلى *ba pashokâwî* with terror; رىزەنەر *rîzhâna* to pour into; گۈلەن *kołân* street; بۇومەلەر زەر *bûmalarz* earthquake; ھەلەنەر *hał-qandrân* to be uplifted; ھەرەشە كەردن لە *hał-shikândan* to split; خەرکەبەرەن *khiřkabard* gravel; جۇر *jor* manner; كەمەرچىن *kamarchîn* edge; ھەرەشە كەردن لە *hařsha kirdin la* to threaten; چۈوكەتەۋزمۇم *chûkatawizhm* slight pressure; خاپۇرۇ كەردن *khâpûr-kirdin* to destroy; ھەتەشەنەر *atrashyân chûbû* they had lost the gall (+ subj., to do s.th.); وېرەن *werân* to dare; مەنەنە *mitmâna* safe; ھاكا *hâkâ* thus; دەلەنەر *bar-bûnawa* to fall (*gâshabard hâkâ barbetawa* ‘with the boulder about to fall’); دەست و دەل يەكىك دەست *dast u dîl yek-girtin* to be calm; گەورەپىاوا *ridenspî* elder; دەنلىقىپىچى *gawrapyâw* dignitary; دەست *dast* *pe-yek* *girtin* to be calm; ھەپىن و نەنى *habe u nabe* one way or another; بەلا *bałâ* calamity; ڭاكا *âkâm* result; كەردووھ *kirdawa* deed; ھەپەك *pak* helplessness; تەرەشىان *râ-bwârdin* to pass (of time); نە ئىتير... نە *ítir...na* no more, no longer; بىزۇتن *bizütin* to budge; ئۇخىن *okhizhn* calm; نويزى شوکى بە جى ھينان *nwež i shukr ba je henân* to perform prayers of thanksgiving; گەرانەوە *garâna* to return; تەرىسى لە *tirsî* *la* fear of; خەويان لىنى نەدەكەوت *khawyâñ le nadakawt* they couldn't get to sleep; دەرىپەراندىن لە *dar-pařândin la* to invade.

مار *mâr* snake; پىرەپىاوا *pîrapyaŵ* old man; دى *de* village; ھەر دووك *hardûk* both; دەرھاتن *dar-hâtîn* to come out; ھيندى *hendê* for a while; گەران *zangî* black; ھەميسان *hamîsân* once again; خودايى *khudâî* God;

## READINGS

\* \* \*

سالگاریک رابوارد. پیرهپیاوان و بهسالاچوان له کمُل هووشه و فیشهی مارهکان و خشکه و پشکهی گاشه بهرداد راهاتبوون، بهلام نمهوهی نوی له بار و دوخه نارازی بوون. پیکمهوه داده نیشن، به چپه و سرته دهنگی نارهزايهق خویان به گوینی یه کتردا ده چرپاند و به شوین ریگای چاره سه رکدنی ئه و به لایهدا ده گهراں. دیانگوت:

— ئاخىر، تا كەى لە ژىر سېبېرى مەرگ و ترسدا بىشىن؟ تا كەى بەرھەمى كار و رەنجمان لە كەرووی ئه و ماره زەنكىانە كەين؟ و ...

چەند كەسىكىيان كۆيرەسەۋادىكىيان هەبۇو، دەورىھەر كەراپۇون، سەرىيەستى كۈندەكانى ترييان دېبۇو و دەيانويسىت كوت و زنجىرى ئەم سام و ترسە له دەست و پىن و گەردن پېسىن. تاكۇ سەر ئەنجام، يەكىك له لاۋەكان، كە بۇ فرۇشتى بەرھەم چووبۇوه شار، گەرايەوه و مزگىنىنى پى دان: ریگايى رىزگارى دىتۇتەوه. له شاردا پالھوانىكى دىتبۇو. شانى وا، بالى وا، گوپالى وا!! زنجىر دەپسىنى، مار ئەفسۇون دەكات، و روستەمېكە و له تارىف نايە...

sent; فتووا *fitwâ* decision; بىرىار دران *biřyâr-dirân* for a decision to be made; دلەرمى *diňarmî* placation; بن *bin*; به نزىھ *ba noba* by turns; خوراڭ *khorâk* food; سەكۇ *sako* bench; چىنىكىن *che-kirdin* to build; چەمان *zhaman* food; سەھەنکەوت *haňkawt* by chance; لە بىر چوون *la bîr chûn* to forget; خىرخەلان *khiřka* gravel; وە بىر ھېننەوه *wa bîr henâna* to remind.

خشکە و پشکە *khishka* hissing; هووشە و فىشه *hûsha u fîsha* hissing; پەسالاچۇو *basâhâchû* elder; راھاسىن له كمُل *bâr u pishka* creeping; دۇخ راھاسىن له كمُل *râ-hâtîn lagał* to become accustomed to; بار دۇخ *bâr u dokh* burden; دانىشتن *dâ-nıştin* to sit down; نارهزايهق *nâřazâyatî* discontent; تارهزايهق *nâřazâyatî* discontent; چىپە و سرتە *chipa u sirta* whispering; نارهزايهق *nâřazâyatî* discontent; به كوي يە كتردا چرپاندىن *ba gwe yekit'dâ chirpândin* to whisper into each other's ears; به شوين ریگايى *ba shwen regâ i* going in search of; چاره سەر كەن *chârasar-kirdin* to remedy.

تىڭىز *tâ* تا كەى *tâ kay* how long; سېبىز *sebar* shadow; مەرك *marg* death; تىرس *tirs* fear; بەرھەمى كار و رەنجمان *barham i kâr u ranjmân* the fruits of our labors; زەن (زى) *zhîn zhî-* to live; لە كەرووی ... كردىن *la garû i ... kirdin* to put down the throat of; چەند كەسىك *chand kasèk* several people; كۆيرەسەۋاد *kwerasawâd* semi-literacy; سەرىيەستى كوند *sarbast i gund* village boundary; كوت دەورىھەر *dawrbar-gařân* to go about;

### SORANI KURDISH

سەرەتا، رەدین سپى و گەورەپىاوانى گوند دىزى ئەم قسانە رادەوەستان و بە توندى لاوەكانىان دەمكوت دەکرد، بەلام شەمۆيىك گاشە بەرد، بە گرم و ھۆر، ھەميسان چەند مىتريىك خزايد پېش. ئىتر بىيار درا بە دواى پالەوان دا بىن:<sup>۱</sup>

\* \* \*

لَاوَانِيْ گُونَد، پَالَهُوَانِيَان لَهْ گُوشَهِيَكِ شَارَدَا دِيتَهُو. خَمَلَك دَهُورَهِيَان دَابُوُو.  
 پَالَهُوَانِيْ چَى؟ بَالَّا يِبَرَز و سِينِيَكِ ئَهْسَتُور، دُوو بَاسِكِ وَهَك دُوو كَوْلَهِكِ وَهَر  
 لاقِيَكِ بَهْ قَهْدَر ساقِمَى دَارَه پَهْلَكِيَك. لَهْ ژَيْر تَاشَه بَهْ دِيَكِدا رَاكَشَابُوُو. سِيْ لَاوِي  
 بَهْ هَيْزِر، تَاشَه بَهْ دِدَكِيَان بَهْ كَوْتَك لَهْ سَهْر سِينِيَكِ دَهْشَكَانَد. پَالَهُوَان سَهْر كَهْ وَتَوَانَه  
 هَهْسَتَا، رَشْتَهِيَكِ زَنجِيرِي بَهْ دَهُور خَوِيَّدَا ئَالَانَد. خَوِي بُو گَرْمُولَه كَرَد و سَهْرِي  
 هَهْلِبِرِي. هَاوَارِيَكِ كَرَد و زَفَرِي بُو خَوِي هِيَنَا. دَهْمَارَهِكَانِي وَهَك سُوجَهِهِمَار دَهْرِيَبِرِي  
 بَوَوَن. خَمَلَك چَهْپَلَهِيَان بُو لِيَدا و لَهْ هَمَر لَايَهِكَهِوه سَكَهِي پَوَوْلِيَان بُو هَاوِيشَت.  
 پَالَهُوَان شَأْغَهِشَكَه بَوَوَن. پَوَوْلِهِكَانِي كَوْ دَهْكَرَدَه و دَوْعَاهِي خَيْرِي بُو خَمَلَكَه كَهْ دَهْكَرَد.  
 لَاوَانِيْ گُونَد زِيَاتَر لَهْ هَهْمُو و كَمَس پَوَوْلِيَان بَهْ سَهْر پَالَهُوَانِدا بَارَانَد. پَالَهُوَان تَهْكَانِيَكِ بَه  
 خَوْ دَا و زَنجِيرِهِكَهِي پَچَرَانَد...<sup>۲</sup>

تاكوو *kot u zinjîr* bonds and chains; گەردن *pisândin* to break; گەردن *gardin* neck; سەرەندا *sar anjâm* finally; سەر ئەنجام *firoshtin* فرۇشتىن this continued until; لاو *lâw* youth; شار *shâr* city; مىزگىن دان بە *mizgen dân ba* to give good news to; بەرھەم *barham* produce; رىگا *regâ* way; رىزكارى *rîzgârî* salvation; دېتۇوهتەمەوە *dîtûwah-tawa* = دېتۇوهتەمەوە دېتۇوهتەمەوە *dîtûwah-tawa*; گۈپال *gopâtl*; پالەوان *pâlawân* strong man; شان *shân* shoulders; بال *bâtl* arm; گۈپال *gopâtl* club; ھەفسۇن *afsûn* kirdin to charm; رۇستىم *Rostam* Rustam, a legendary champion; لە تارىف نەھان *la târif nahâtin* to be indescribable.

<sup>۱</sup> سەرەندا *dizh i ... râ-wastân* to take a stance against; سەرەندا *saratâ* initially; راوهستان *zizzi ... râ-wastân* to take a stance against; دەمكوت *damkut-kirdin* to silence; گرم و ھۆر *girm u hoř* كَم و ھۆر; به توندى *ba tundî* roughly; به دەكىت *ba qadar* as much as; ساقەت *sâqat* tree trunk; پەلەك *pałk* plane tree; راکشان *râ-kishân* to stretch out; شەكەندا *shikândin* to shatter; ھەملۇھەستا *hastâ* هەمسەتا *sarkawtâñâna* triumphantly; ھەملۇھەستا *hatwastâ* هەملۇھەستا *rishtayek i zinjîr* a piece of chain; بە دەور خَوِيَّدَا ئَالَانَد *ba dawr khoy'dâ* رَشْتَهِيَكِ زَنجِير

## READINGS

دوای ئهوه، دەركەی سىندۇوقىكى كىردهوه، دوو مارى زەنگى سەريان لە سىندۇوقەكموھ دەرهىيىنا و بە هەر و گىيف، لە عەرد خشان. پالەوان خەتىكى بە دەورياندا كىشا، ويردىكى خويىند. مارەكان وەك بىزمار كارىن، لە جىيى خۇيان چەقىن و پەپكەيان بەست.

پالەوان چەند چەشمەمى ترى گىرا. پۇولىكى ترى كۆ كىردهوه، و مال ئاوايى لە خەلک كىد. خەلک بلاۋەيان كىد. پالەوان كەل و پەلەكمى كۆ كىردهوه و بە كۈلىدا دا و وە رى كەمۇت. لاوەكان شويىنى كەوتىن. پالەوان رووى كىدە بىبابان، گېيشتە مالە رووخاۋىدەك. لاوەكان خۇيان گەياندى. پالەوان هەر كە ئەوانى دىت، لە ترسان زبانى بەسترا. پىيى وا بوو دز و رىيگرن و تەممايان لە پۇولەكەمى كىردووه. هات ھەلى، بەلام لاوەكان لە سەر رىگاي چەقىن. بە رەنگەلۈزۈكاوى گۈقى:

ھەلپىن *âtlândin* to wrap around oneself; گرمۇلە كىردن *girmołta-kirdin* to twist and turn; زور بۇ خۇيى هيتنان *zor bo* خاوار كىردن *hâwâr-kirdin* to shout; ھاوار كىردن *hâwâr-kirdin* to shout; *hâwâr* henâن to make a great effort; سوجەمەار *sujamâr* serpent; دەمار *damâr* vein; دەرىپىن *dar-pařin* to pop out; چەپلە لى دان بۇ *chapla le-dân bo* to applaud for; له هەر *dar* سىكەمى پۇول *sika i pûl* coin; ھاوېشتىن (ھاۋىزىن) *har lâyekawa* from every side; سىكەمى پۇول *shâgashka* overjoyed; ھاۋىشىن *hâwîshtin hâwezh-* to toss; شاكەشكە *shâgashka* overjoyed; كۆ كىردىنەو *ko-kirdinawa* to gather up; دووعاي خېر كىردن بۇ *du'â i kher kirdin bo* to say thank-you to; زىياتر لە *zîyatir la* more than; تەكان بە خۇ دان *takân ba kho dân* to shake oneself; باراندىن *bârândin* to rain down; پىچاندىن *pichiřândin* to break apart.

سەر دەرهىيىنان كەنەن *sar* سەر دەرەھىنەن *dar* كىردىنەو *kirdinawa* to open; سىندۇوق *sindûq* chest; سەر دەرەھىنەن كەنەن *dar-henâñ* to stick the head out; بە هەر و گىيف *ba har u gif* threateningly; 'ard ground; *khat* line; كىشان *keshân* to draw; ويرد خويىندن *wîrd khwendin* to recite a spell; بىزمار كەنەن *bizmâr-kirân* to be nailed down; چەقىن *chaqîn* to sink to the ground; پەپكە بەستن *papka-bastin* to coil up.

مالاوايى كىردن لە *mâlâwâñ-kirdin la* to say good-bye to; چەشنە كىرمان *chashma-gerân* to perform a trick; كەل و پەل *kal u pal* paraphernalia; بىلەوا كىردىن *biława-kirdin* to disperse; بىلەوا كىردىن *biława-kirdin* to disperse; وە رى كەوتىن *wa re kawtin* to set out; بىبابان *biyâbân* wilderness; خۇ كەيىندە *kho gayândinâ* to get oneself to; پىيى وا بۇو *pey wâ* to follow; روو كەردىن *rû-kirdinâ* to set out for; شوين *shwen kawtin* to follow; بىلەوا كىردىن *biława-kirdin* to disperse; رۇخاۋو *rûkhâw* ruined, tumbled-down; خۇ كەيىندە *kho gayândinâ* to get oneself to; زىبان بەستران *zibân bastrân* for the tongue to be tied; دىز *diz* thief; رىيگر *regir* robber; لە سەر رىكاي ... چەقىن *la sar regâ i* to have designs on; ھەملەھان *hał-hâtin* to run away; بە رەنگەلۈزۈكاوى *ba ranghałbizirkâwî* with the color ... چەقىن *chaqîn* to block s.o.'s way;

## SORANI KURDISH

— چیتان ده‌وی؟

یه‌کیک له لاوه‌کان گوتی:

— ئهی پاله‌وانی خاوه‌ن شکو! ئیمە له گوندیکی دووره‌و هاتووینه خزمه‌تت.

هیوادارم نائومیدمان نه‌کەی!

یه‌کی تریان گوتی:

— توشی بله‌ایلک بووین. ته‌نیا تو ده‌توانی رزگارمان بکەی!

پاله‌وان پیی وا بوو تیتائی پیی ده‌کەن. گوتی:

— لیم که‌رین، بابه. خو من رشقه‌نجاری ئیوه نیم. دهستم لى هەلگرن!

لاوه‌کان يه‌کدەنگ گوتیان:

— ئهی پاله‌وانی بی‌هاوتا، به هەزار هیوا و ئاواته‌و هاتووین. خەلکی گوندەکەمان چاوه‌روانی جەنابتن و ئیمە نوینەری ئەوانین. دهست مەنی به روومانه‌و! دلمن مەشکینە!

پاله‌وان گوتی:

— بیکەن به خاتری خودا. ئازارم مەدەن. هانی، هەر چم هەیه، بۆ ئیوه.

ئەمجار، يه‌کی له لاوه‌کان به ئەدەبەو له بەرانبەری پاله‌وان دا راوەستا و حال و حەکایەق تاشە بەرد و مارەکانی گیرايەو. ئیتر پاله‌وان دلنيابوو: زانی بەخت رووی

drained from the face.

هاتنه خزمەت *hâtinâ khizmat* to come to see; *ay O* ئەی<sup>۱</sup> *khâwanshiko* master; *tanyâ* only; *buñ* to be beset by; *batâ* calamity; *bañ* ... بوون<sup>۲</sup> *rîzgâr-kirdin* to dash someone's hopes. *hîwâdâr* hopeful; *nâumed-kirdin* to dash someone's hopes.

رزگار ته‌نیا; *tûsh i ... bûn* to be beset by; *batâ* calamity; *bañ* ... بوون<sup>۲</sup> گەران له *gařân la* to play a trick on; *titâł-kirdin ba* to leave alone; *dast nân ba rû'awa* to turn away; *bâba* fellow; *rishqanjâr* butt of a joke; *hał-girtin la* to let go.

<sup>۳</sup> *yekdang* with one voice; *behâwtâ* peerless; *âwât* expectation; *nwénar* نوینەر; *châwařwân i* expecting; *janâbit* your excellency; چاوه‌روانی *dil shikândin* to break the heart.

## READINGS

تیکردووه. گوئی:

— زۇر باشە. زۇر باشە... من بۇ خزمەت ئامادەم. جا، رى كەون، با بىرۇن!

\* \* \*

ورد و درشت، ژن و پیاو، كور و كاڭ، بەتىكرايى خەلکى گوند بۇ پىشوازى لە پالھوان چۈوبۇون. دەول و زورنایان لىدەدا، بە چەپلەرىزان و شادى، پالھوانىان ھېنىايە ناو گوند. مەرىكىيان لەبەر پىسى پالھواندا قوربانى كرد و بە خوينەكەھى دەر و دیوارى گوندىيان نەخشاند. پالھوان بە سەرسۇرمان و ناباوهەرى يەھو لە و گۈبەند و شايىيەي دەرۋانى و لە خۇشىان پاي وە عمرز نەدەكەوت. هەتا ئىستىتا ھەركىز رىزى واى لى نەگىرابۇ. شاگەشكە ببۇ. بە فيز و لە خۇبىايى، دەستىكى لە كەلهەكەھى نابۇ و بە لەقاندى سەر و بزووتنى قامكى جوابى خەلکى دەدایووه.

پاش كورتە و چانىك پالھوان لە پىش، خەلک بە دوايدا، بەرەو لاي گاشە بەرد وە رى كەوتىن. كاتى گەيشتنە نىزىكى بەرددەكە خەلک بە رىز راۋەستان. ھىندى دەستىيان بەرەو ئاسمان ھەلبىپىو و دوعايان دەكەد. پالھوان ماوهەيەك لە بەرددەكەھى روانى. ئەمكار

ثازار دان *biykan ba khâtir i khudâ* leave it to God; *âzâr-dân* to bother; بە ئەدەبەوە *ba adabawa* here, take it; ھانى *hâne* at this point; ۋەجەت *adabawa* politely; لە *la barâmbar i* before; حال *hâl* situation; حەكايەت *hakâyat* story; دەلىيا *diňyâ* convinced; بهخت رۇو كەرن *bakht rû-kirdin ba* for fortune to smile on; رى كەوتىن *re-kawtin* to hit the road, get under way.

و رد *wird* small; بە تىكرايى كور و كاڭ *kuř u kâť* boys and girls; درشت *dirisht* large; *ba tekräi i* together with; دەول و زورنا لىن دان *dawl u zuňnâ* *le-dân* to play drums and clarions; شادى *shâdî* rejoicing; سەرسۇرمان *sarsûrmân* perplexity; نەخشاندىن *nakhshândîn* to smear on; گۈبەند *nâbâwařî* disbelief; تاڭاۋەرى *nâbâwařî* disbelief; go-band celebration; پاي *rwâñîn la* to look at; لە خۇشىان *la khoshâñan* out of glee; روانىن لە *arz nadakawt* he couldn't keep his feet on the ground; ھەركىز *pây wa* 'arz nadakawt (+ neg.) never; رىز كېڭان لە *rêz gîrân la* for respect to be paid to; شاگەشكە *shâ-gashka* overjoyed; فىز *fîz* pride; لە خۇبىايى *la khobâî* puffed up with pride; سەر لەقانىن *dastëk la kalakâ nân* to put a hand on the head, to be flabbergasted; جواب دان *sar laqândîn* to shake the head; بزووتن *bizâtin* to wag; قامكى *qâmik* finger; *jwâb-dân* to reply.

## SORANI KURDISH

به چهند شهقاو خوى گميانده پال گاشه بمرد. يهكى هاوارى گرد:

— پالهوان، ئاگات له مارهكان بى.

يهكى تر گوئى:

— خودا پشت و پەنات بى!

لای ئیواره بورو. مارهكان بۇ خواردنى ژەمەن لە كون وە دەر كەوتۈۈن. پالهوان بە دىتنى مارهكان بەزەپىيەكى هاتى. پالهوان ئەم لا و ئەو لای گاشه بەرەكە كەزرا. دەستىكى خستە ژىر گاشە بەرد و سووكە زۆرىكى گرد... لە بەر خۇبىەوە گوئى:

— چەندە ساولىكەن!

خەرېك بورو دەم بىكانەوە و رىڭايى لەناو بىردى بەردىكە بە خەملەك بلى، بەلام ژيانى تال و نالەبارى خوى ھاتەوە پىش چاو... تەنبا و ئاوارە، مال لە كۆل، ھەر رۆزە لە شارنىك، نە ژىنى، نە مندالى، نە مالى، نە بىشىوي، ھىچى نەبۇو. وەك عەنتەرەكە لۇقى سالىح، بۇ خەملەك دەورى دەكىرا. خەملەك پىسى پىدەكەنин، بە سووكەمۇ لىبى دەروانىن. ھەتا پۇولىكى رەشىيان بۇ دەھاوېشىت. عارەقەي رەش و سوورى دەردىدا. ئەگەر جار و بار ئالقەتى لە حىم كراوى زنجىرەكە لە كاتى خۇبىدا نەكراپايدەوە، ئىتىر خەملەك دەورىيان چۈل دەكىد و دەبوايە سەرى بى شىيو بىنېتەوە، بەلام ئىستى ئەو خەملەك ساولىكە ئەۋيان بە پارىزىر و رزگاركەرى خۇبىان دەزانى. لە بەر خۇبىەوە گوئى:

— پالهوان، بەخت بە پىسى خوى ھاتۇوه، بە فيروزى نەدەي.

بە بەرەو لای kurta short (in duration); *baraw lâ i* toward; *wichân* to rest; وچان دەست بەرەو ئاسىان بېپەن دەست *dast baraw âsmân* رېز راومەستان *ba rîz râ-wastân* to stand in a line; *hat-biřin* to raise the hands to heaven; دوعا كەرن *du'â-kirdin* to pray; شەقاو *shaqâw* step, pace; *pât* base; هاوار كەرن *hâwâr-kirdin* to shout.

خودا پشت و پەنات بى لە <sup>۱</sup> *agât be la* watch out for; *khudâ pisht u panât be* may God protect you.

لای ئیوارە *lâ i ewâra* toward evening; *wa dar kawtin* food; وە دەر كەوتۇن ژەمەن *zhaman* food; *bazaiekî hâtë* he had a feeling of pity; ئەم لا و ئەو لای *am* to come out; *dast khistinâ zher* to stick the hand under; *lâ u aw lâ i* all around; ساولىكە *sâ-wîlka* poor, miserable. سووك كەرن *stûk-kirdin* to deprecate; *labar khoyawa* to himself;

## READINGS

پالهوان ههستایه سهر پی و رووی له خملکه که کرد و گوتی:

— ئم بهرده دهماری له خاکدایه. ههلاقهندری. کاری من نیه!

خملک به پارانهوه گوتیان:

— پالهوان، ئم بهرده بی ریشه يه. له سهر خرکه و خیزه لانه. ئگهربتهوی، دهتوانی.

پالهوان گوتی:

— نا، کاری من نیه. يه کیکی تر بدؤزنهوه. پالهوان زورن.

پالهوان به ئاققىست كەوتە رى بروات. خملک پیشىيان پېنگرت و گوتیان:

— پالهوانى خاوهن شكۇ! ھيواي ئەو خملکه ھەۋارە توى، به جىيان مەھىلە. تمىيا تو دهتوانى لام بەلايە رزكارمان بكمى!

پالهوان گوتی:

— ھىزىكى زورى دھوى. من ماوەيەك نەخوش بومە. كز و لاواز بوم. ماوەيەك

دەم كەننۇو *kharîk bûn* (+ subj.) to be about to; *dam-kirdinawa* to speak; *خەرىك بۇون* ناڭبار *nañbar*; تال *tâl* bitter; *la nâw birdin* to get rid of; زھان *zhyân* life; *nâtabâr* pitiful; مال *mâl*; ۋاراھ *âwâra* homeless; هانتەوه پېش چاو *hâtinawa pesh châw* to come to one's vision; لۇقى *lotî* nomadic; بىزۇ *bîzhîw* substance; عەنتىر *antar* monkey; *lötî lutî*, an itinerant entertainer who usually has a performing monkey; *Lotî Sâtih* لۇقى سالح apparently a proverbial *lotî*; دەور گىزىان *dawr-geřân* to cut flips; پېكەنلىن *pe-kanîn ba* to laugh at; سووکەوە روانىن *ba sükawa rwânîn la* to look upon with pity; پۈولە رەش *püüt* a rash old coin; عارقەمى *âraqa i rash u sâr dar-dân* to work up a sweat; زنجىر *jâr u bâr* from time to time; ئاققىتى لە حىيمىكراوى زنجىر *âlqa i lahîmkirâw i zinjîr* the soldered links of the chain; كات *kât* back of the neck; چۈل كىردن *choł-kirdin* to abandon, leave; سەر بىشىيۇ نان *sar beshiw nân* to lay one's head down without dinner; بەخت بە پىن ... ھاعۇن *bakht ba pe* ... هاين ... رىزكارى كەر *rîzgârkar* savior; پالىزەر *pârezar* protector; باھىر دان *ba feřo dân* to squander; هەستانە سەر پىن *i ... hatin* for fortune to smile on; بە فيېۋ دان *ba feřo dân* to squander; بە جى ھېشىن (ھيل) *ba je heshtin (heł-)* to abandon; *hastâna* *sar pe* to stand up; رۇ كىردىن *rû-kirdin la* to turn one's face toward.

كارى من نېھ دەمار *damâr* root; خاڭ *khâk* earth; *hał-qandrân* to be uprooted; *hał* *qandrân* to be uprooted; *kâr i min niya* I can't do it; بىريشه *berîsha* without roots; *ba pâřânawa* pleadingly; *ba* *pâřânawa* without roots; *dozînawa* to find; *la* *la* ئە ئاققىست *la* *hał-qast* deliberately; خىزەلەن *khezâlân* sand; دۈزىتمەھ *dozînawa* to find; خىرکە *khiřka* gravel; پېش كەننۇو *pesh-girtin ba* to block; *khâwanshiko* master; خاوهنىشكۇ *khâwanshiko* master; *hažhâr* poor, miserable; *hažhâr* poor, miserable; *ba je heshtin (heł-)* to abandon.

## SORANI KURDISH

لازمه ههتا هیز و توانام وه دهست بینهوه.

گوتیان:

— به جینان مههیله! توچی بلىي؟ سهorman له ریت دايه!

پالهوان گوق:

— لاني کەم دهبي يەك سال بخوم و بنووم ههتا هیزهکەي جارانم وه دهست  
بینهوه.<sup>۱</sup>

خەملک مەرجەکەي پالهوانيان قەبۇول كرد و بىيار درا هەر رۇزە به نۇيە يەكىك خۇراکى پالهوان وە ئەستۆ بىرى. ئىتر بەخىيو كەنى پالهوان دەستى پىيىكىد. زىگى پالهوان، وەك ھورىيىكى بىن و قۇول، تىر نەدەبۇو. ھەرچىيان تىسى دەئاخنى ھەر قورەدى دەھات. خەملک پەيتا پەيتا خۇراکىان بۇ دەھىيما. دواى ماۋە يەك تۇوى مىشاك و كەلەباب لە ئاوايى بىرا. پالهوان رۇز لە كەمل رۇز قەلمۇتەر دەبۇو و بالاي دەكىد. دەتكۈت فۇوى دەدەن. سىنگى ببۇو بە قەدتاشە يەردىك، دوو باسکى وەك ساقەقى درەخت. ئىتر پالهوان لە ناو ئەو خانۇوھ بۇيان تەرخان كەدبۇو نەدەگۈنجا. ھۇدەيەكى گەورەيان بۇ چى كەد. دواى شەش مانگ نە پەز، نە بىن، نە گا... ھېچىيان بە دەستەوە نەما، و ھەموويان كەد بە گەررووی پالهواندا. پالهوان دەخوارد و دەنۋەت. ھەركە بە خەبەر دەھاتەوە دەينەراند: برسىمە... خۇراك بىنن!<sup>۲</sup>

لازم *lazim* *nakhosh ill*; لازم *lazim* neces-sary; سەرى كەسىك *sar i kasek* *la re dän* to disappoint s.o.; سال *sât* *lân i kam* at least; year; جاران *jârân* former.

وە ئەستۆ *qabûl-kirdin* to agree to; مەرج *marj* stipulation; *qabûl-kirdin* to neck; *qabûl-kirdin* to assume a burden; *bakhew-kirdin* to look after, to take care of; تىر بۇون *wa asto girtin* to be خىبو كەدىن *ter-bûn* to stuff into; *qût* deep; قۇول *qût* sack; بېبىن *bebîn* bottomless; زىگ *zîg* belly; ھور *hoř* sack; تەرخان *terxan* whatever; ھەرچى *harchî* whatever; دە ئائىخىنин *âkhnîn da* to stuff into; *qořa* rumble; كەلاب *kalabâb* rooster; *paytâ* *mirîshik* egg; *paytâ* *paytâ* constantly; توپى مىشاك *tow i mirîshik*; *birrân* to cease to exist; تەرخان *tarkhân* to set aside for exclusive use; *qaław* fat; قەملەو *fîl-dâñ* to blow up; *ba qad* the size of; *dirakht* tree; چى كەدىن *qad* the size of; *hoda* room; گۈنخان *gunjân* to fit; ھۇدە *gawra* large; چى كەدىن *che-*

## READINGS

سهر ئەنجام پاله وان واي ليهات ميچى زووره كەي روخاند و سەرى وە دەر كەوت. ئەوهنە زل و بالا بەرز ببۇو، خەلك لە ژىر پىيىدا بۇون. لىيى دەترسان و زاقى نىزىك بۇونە وەيان نەبۇو. سەر ئەنجام يەك سال دوايى هات. خەلك هيچىيان بە دەستتەوە نەمابۇو. زگىان بە پېشىنانەوە نۇوسابۇو.

— ئەی پالهوانی خاوهن شکو! ئەی پالهوانی پالهوانان! ئىتىر ئەلوە عدە ئەلوە فا!<sup>۲</sup>  
پالهوان پىكەنى. دۆل و دەشت و چىا دەنگى دايەوە. دواى ئەمۇھ خۇرى راتەكاند.  
هەستايىھ سەر پىيى. زەھى لە زىر پىيىدا دەلهزى. ھەتا لە گوند وە دەركەوت، چەند  
خانووی رماند، چەند ژن و زاروک لە زىر پىيى دا تالەقانەوە. خەلک وە دواى پالهوان  
كمۇتن. كاتى پالهوان گەيىشته پەناى بەرددەكە، بە سووکى لە بەرددەكەي روافى. مارەكان  
سەريان دەھىنابۇو. پالهوان بە تۈورەي يەوە هەر دوو مارەكەي گىرتىن و خواردى.  
دەنگى دەھول و زورنا و چەپلە و شادى لە ھەممۇ لا يەكمەوە بەرزمەھ بۇو. پالهوان  
دەستى خىستە زىر گاشە بەرد و نرگاندى. دەشت و چىا كەوتە لەرزمە. گاشە بەردى  
ھەتا سەرسەرى ھەللىرى و لە دۆلۈك قۇولى ھاوېشت. خەلک لە شادى ئە و  
سەركەوتىدە ھەلەپەپىن. پالهوان، دەستىكى بە زىكىدا ھىينا. ھەستى بە بىسىتى كەد. لە  
جىڭىاي بەتالى گاشە بەرددەكەدا دانىشت. ماندوو ببۇو. باوشكىكىدا. دوو مارە  
زەنگى يەكە سەريان لە زارى دەھىندا. پالهوان نەزاندى:<sup>۳</sup>

*kirdin* to build; *shash* six; *mâng* month; *paz* sheep; *bizin* goat; *gâ* cow; *ba garû i* ...*dâ kirdin* to stuff down the throat of; *harka* anyone who; *ba khabar hâtinawa* to come to enquire after s.o.; *nevarandîn* to yell; *birsim a* I'm hungry.

زيل *zil* roof; رُوْخَانِدَن *rûkhândin* to destroy; مِيچ *mîch* room, chamber; زُور *zhâr* huge; زَاقِي ... بُون *zât i ... bûn* to be afraid of; تِرسَان لَه *tîrsân la* to be afraid of; بَالَّابَرَز *bâlâbarz* tall; دَارَهْز *dârehz* to dare to; دَوَا هَاتِن *dwâ hâtin* to come to an end; زِكَّ بَهْ پِشْتَهَوْ نُوْسَان *zîg ba pishtawa nûsân* for the belly to be stuck to the back, to be skin and bones.

## SORANI KURDISH

— برسیمه... ياللا، زوو کهن... خوراک... خوراک.<sup>۱</sup>

(۶) باسی ئەدەبی: پەخشان<sup>۲</sup>

یوسف باهکری

بى گومان كەم كەس هەيە لە تەمەنی مەندالى خۇيدا حەكايىتە كۆن و لەمیزىنەكانى كوردى  
لە دايەپىرە و باب و دايىك و كەس و كارى خۇى نەبىستىنى و ئىستاش زۇرى لە بىر  
نەماين. حەكايىت لە ئەدەبىياتى جەمان دا مىزۇي لەمیزىنەسى ھەيە و لە ئەدەبىياتى كوردى دا  
ھەروەتر. زۇرىيە زۇرى ئەم حەكايىتانە نەنووسراونەوه و لە دەس چۈون. ئەوهى  
ماويشە سىنگ بە سىنگ و دەستاودەست گەيىوەتە بەرەئى ئەمەرۇ. دىارە لەو  
دەستاودەستى و ئىرە و ئەوى كەندەدا ئالۇكۇرى زۇريان بە سەردا ھاتۇوه و بۇ ئەوهى  
چى دىكە سەرۇگوپەلەكىان تىك نەشكى، پېيوىستە بنووسرىنەوه و لە چاپ درىن و  
بلاو بىرىنەوه. ئەوهىش پىداوايسىتى بە كار و تىكۈشان و لېكۈلىنەوهى دېلەندانى ئەدەبى  
كوردى ھەيە.<sup>۳</sup>

*rwâñîn* *la* to look deprecatingly; *تسۇرەتى* *tûrâi* anger; *dawl u zuñâ* drums and clarions; *چەپلە* *chapla* applause; *بەرزۇوه بۇون* *barzawa bûn* to be raised (voice, sound); *دەست خىستە زېر* *dast khistinâ zher* to stick the hand under; *نېركاندىن* *nirkândin* to grunt; *كەوتىنە لەرز* *kawtinâ larz* to start to shake; *ھەتا سەرسەرى* *hatâ sarsarâ* altogether; *ھەتكەن* *hatâ* *sarsarâ* altogether; *ھەللىپىن* *hał-birñ* to cut loose, uproot; *ھاوېشتن* (*ھاوېش*) *hâwîshtin* (*hâwežh-*) to toss; *سەرگەۋەتن* *sarkawtin* success; *ھەللىپەرن لە شادىيدا* *hał-pařîn la shâdî'dâ* to jump for joy; *ھەست كەن* *hast-kirdin* to feel; *birsetî* *(= بىرسىتى)* *birsîyâtî* hunger; *batât* empty; *داڭىشتن* *dâ-nîshtin* to sit down; *ماندۇو* *mândû* tired; *باوشىك دان* *bâwishk-dân* to yawn; *زار* *zâr* mouth; *نەراندىن* *narândin* to yell.

لە «سروە» ۴:۳۲ (۱۳۶۷): ۱۰-۱۱ وەركىراو.<sup>۴</sup>

بىنگومان *adabî* literary; *پەخشان* *pakhsân* prose; *بەگۇمان* *begumân* discussion; *باس* *bâs* without doubt; *كەم كەس haya* there are few people; *تەمەن taman* age; *كەم كەس هەيە* there are few people; *لەمیزىنە lamezhîna* ancient; *مەندالى mindâñî* childhood; *ھەكايىت hikâyat* tale; *كۆن kon* old; *لەمیزىنە lamezhîna* ancient; *كەس و كار* *kas u kâr* people, kin; *لەپەپەر dâyapîr* grandmother; *كۆردى kurdî* Kurdish; *دایپەر dâyapîr* grandmother; *ادابىيات adabiyât* literature; *جەمان jihân* the world; *مېزۇو mezhû* history; *ھەروەتر harwatir* even more so; *نۇوسراونەوه nûsrânawa* to be written down; *لە دەس چۈون la das chûn* to 120

## READINGS

نیشانه و تایبەتمەندىيەكانى حکایەت. لە حکایەتدا رووداوى سەير و سەمەرە دەبىندرى كە لە واقعى ژيان زور بە دوورن. بۇ وىئە، دەتوانىن قىسە كىرىن بۇ دەسەلاتدارى بالىنده و گىاندارى دىكە دەست راكىشىن. لە حکایەتدا قارەمانىيىكى ديارىكراو يار رووداوىكى تايىبەتى كەمتر دىتە گۈرى. روودا و قارەمانەكان زور جۇراوجۇر و جىاوازىن. زمانى حکایەت زمانى ئاسايى خەلکە، و قارەمانەكانىش بە زبانى خەلک دەدوين و لە راستىدا وەت و وىزى كەسەكانى نىو حکایەت ھەمان وەت و وىزى رۆژانەي خەلکە لە كۆمەلگاى ژياندا.

زبانى ئاسايى دەبىتە ھۆي ئەوه كە ھەمووكەس لە پەند و رازى حکایەت بىكا و كەلكيانلى وەرگرى. لە حکایەتدا زۇرتىر لە پەند و مەتلۇ كۈن كەلەك وەرگرى و لە سەر يەك دەتوانىن بىلەن حکایەت زمانى حالى جەمبۇرە خەلکە و زبانەكەشى زيانى پەرسەندۇسى نىو كۆمەلە.

be lost; دەستاۋەست *sîng ba sîng* سینگ به سینگ breast to breast; *dastâwdast* hand to hand; دىار *dyâr* obvious; كەپىنه بەرمۇرۇ *gayînâ bara i amrō* to come down to today; سەرگۈنلەك *sarugwelâk* form, shape; تېك شىڭان *âhugôr* change, transformation; بىلەن كۈن *kôn* كەلەك وەرگرى وەت *tek-shikân* to be broken apart; لە چاپ دران *la châp dirân* to be printed; بىلەن كۈن *biłâw-kirâna* to be published; تېكشان *pedâwîst* necessary; تېكشان *te-koshân* to make an effort; لەكۈلەنەوە *le-kolînawa* to collect; دىلەندى *diłband i* interested in; لەدەب *adab* literature.

سەير رووداوى *rûdâw* event; تايىبەتمەندىيە كانى *nîshâna* sign; دەستاۋەست *tâybatmandî* characteristic; سەمەرە *zhyân* in real life; بىندران *bîndrân* to be seen; سەمەرە *wena* illustration; دەسەلاتدار *dasalâtâtdâr* authority figure; دىكە *dîka* other; دەست *ba dûr* rare; بىندۇرۇ *gyândâr* animal; بالىنده *bâlinda* bird; راكىشان *dast râ-keshân* to point to; ديارىكراو *qâramân* hero; clear-cut; هاتىھە گۈرى *hâtinâ gořë* to come to the fore, to be under discussion; تايىبەتى *tâybâti* special; كەمتر *kamtir* less; جىاوازى *jorâjor* varied; جىراجۇر *jyâwâz* different; زمانى *zimân* language; دوان (دوي) *dwân* (dwe-) to speak; لە سەر يەك *la* دوان (دوي) to speak; دەستاۋەست *la râstî'dâ* in truth; وەت و وىزى *wit u wezh* conversation; ھەمان *hamân* that very; كۆمەلگەي ژيان *komałga i zhyân* living society.

ھۆ *ho* reason; پەند و رازى حکایەت *pand u râz i hikâyat*; هەمووكەس *hamûkas* everyone; the moral of a story; كەلەك وەرگىرن لە *la kalk war-girtin la* to benefit from; لە سەر يەك *la sar yek* altogether; جەمبۇرە خەلک *jambûra i khâtk* exponent; زمانى *zimân i hât* ordinary people; پەرسەندىن *parasandin* to be in general use; كۆمەل *komał* society.

## SORANI KURDISH

نیوهرۆکی حکایەت زۆر قورس و پتھو نیه و لە باری زانیاری بەوه کەمھەوینه و زۆرتە لە سەر ژیان و کار و ئاکارى بالىندە و زیندەوەردا ساخ بۆتموە. بالىندە و گیاندارى دیکە قارەمانی سەرەکین. ئەگەر جار و بار ئادەمیزادیک رئى دە روودا وەکانی حکایەت کەوت، نەخشى دەرەجە دوو یا سیی هەیە. لە حکایەتدا ھەمیشە بەرھەمیکی کۆمەلایەقی یا ئەخلاققە ھەیە کە دە یەکىن لە قارەمانە کانیدا رەنگ دەدانەوە و دەبىتە سەرمەشق. حکایەت بۇ مندالان زۆر سەرنجراکىشە و دەتوانىن وەك ئامرازىکى بارھینان كەلکى لى وەرگرىن. گیاندارى نیو حکایەت ھەر يەکەن نموونەی چەشنە ئەخلاق و ئاكلەن: ریوی نیشانە فېلبازى، پېشىلە نیشانە سپلەبى و بى سفەقى و سەگ نیشانە وەفادارى و بەئەمەگىھ. حکایەت ئەندازە و بارستايى دىارىکراوی نیه و كورقى و درېزى يەکەن بە دەست دارېزەرەكەيەقى.

### فەرھاد شاكەل (٧) تەرم

لە زیندانى تەنھايىمەوە تا چاوبىكەت  
دەشتى يېكەنارى يېدەنگىھە.  
بەفر گرتوو يەقى.

---

لە بارى *la bâr i* for the purpose of; *qurs* fixed; *pitaw* firm; *newarok* contents; *nîyôrök* 'اکار' *âkâr* چانیارى *kamhawen* unproductive; *کەمھەوین* *zânyârî* science; *bâlinda* bird; *sâgh* sound; *zînawar* animal; *sarakî* main; *âdamîzâd* human being; *nakhsh* role; *daraja* class; *نەخش* *hamîsha* always; *barham* produce; *بەرھەم* *komalâyatî* social; *کۆمەلایەق*; *akhlâqî* moral; *rang-dânawa* to color; *سەرمەشق* *sarmashq* lesson; *بارھینان* *sarinjrâkesh* attractive; *wak as*; *وەك* *âmîzâz* instrument, tool; *bârhenân* upbringing, education; *لە* *kalk war-girtin la* to benefit from; *گەلک وەركىتن* *gyândâr* animal; *nimûna* example; *فېلبازى* *fetbâzî* *akhlâq* morals; *غۇونە* *nîmûna* example; *گیاندار* *pishîla* cat; *سپلەبى* *siplâtî* infidelity; *بىسفەقى* *besifatî* disloyalty; *sag* dog; *wafâdârî* fidelity; *بەئەمەگىھ*; *baamagî* faithfulness; *andâza* length; *ئەندازە*; *وەفادارى*; *drêzî* size; *bâristâî* set, determined; *كورقى* *kurtî* shortness; *بارستايى* *dyârîkirâw* set, determined; *دارېزەرەكەن* *dârezhar* formulator.

<sup>٢</sup> لە فەرھاد شاكەل، «بۇنى تارىكى» (Spånga, Sweden: APEC, 1997)، ٩٣-٩٩.

## READINGS

بهم شه‌وگاره  
 هاواری و مک لووره ده‌نک ده‌داته‌وه.  
 هاواری به‌ندیه‌که تاک و ته‌نیا.<sup>۱</sup>

ئەو چەند رۇزەئى سەرەتا باشتىر بۇو، بەلام ئەوهتا لەم بەيانىيەوه تەرمەكەمى باوکم  
 بۇنى كردووه. زۆر ناخوشە، زۆر زەھەتە بەو شىيۇھە باسى باوکم بىكمەم،  
 باسى تەرمەكەمى بىكمەم، بەلام چى بىكمەم؟ وايە. ئىستا ئەم تو تەرمىكە بۇنىشى كردووه.  
 بۇنىكەمى ھى ئەوه نىيە پىياو خۇي لى نەبان بکات و گۈنى نەداتى. بۇنىكى تىز و لينج و  
 قورسە. وا ھەست دەكەم كەررومى لى پىر بۇوه و بە ناو دەمار و رەگ و  
 ماسوولكە كانىشىمدا پەخش دەبىت. من دلىيام ئەم بۇنى بۇ كەسيكى تر زۆر قورسەر،  
 زۆر ناخوشىتە. من لەبىر ئەوه تەرمى باوکە، ناتوانم، ناویرم لە دلەوه بلىيم بۇنىكەمى  
 وايە. بىنجىكە لهەش من ناچارم لەكەم ئەم بۇنىدا، لەكەم ئەم تەرمەدا بىزىم، بەلام  
 كەسيكى تر دەتوانى ليى دوورىكەۋېتەوه و خۇي رىزگار بکات. كەس نايى بە زۆر  
 خۇي بە بۇنىكى وا ور و كاس بکات.<sup>۲</sup>  
 لە سەرەتادا ھەر تەرمىك بۇو، تەرمىكى وشك و رەق، كە تا دەھات قورسەر

تا چاوا بىر كات *tâ châw* تەھمايى *tanhâî* loneliness; سەرەتادا *tarm* corpse; تەھمايى *tarm* prison; زىنەن *zîn* زىنەن *zîndân* prison; بىندەتكى *biñdeñkî* بىندەتكى *biñdeñkî* silence; بىكمنار *bekanâr* unlimited; بىندەتكى *bedangî* silence; هاوار *hâwâr* nighttime; شەوگار *shawgâr* nighttime; بەفر گىرتىن *bafr* *girtin* for snow to cover s.th.; شەوگار *shawgâr* nighttime; بەندى *tâk* بەندى *tâk* prisoner; بۇنى *lûra* growl; بەندى *bandî* prisoner; بۇنىكى *tâk* بۇنىكى *tâk* solitary.

بۇن كردن; ئەمەتاتا *saratâ* beginning; سەرەتادا *bayâni* morning; بىندەتكى *awatâ* there, *voilâ*; تەھمايى *zahmat* difficult; شەوگار *zahmat* difficult; تەھمايى *shewa* شەوگار; ناخوش *nâkhosh* unpleasant; تەھمايى *zahmat* difficult; بىندەتكى *bon-kirdin* to smell; نەمان كردن *nabân-kirdin* to ignore; بىندەتكى *nabân-kirdin* to ignore; بىندەتكى *kirdin* to discuss s.th.; بىندەتكى *hî* really; كردن *bâs i* ... *kirdin* to discuss s.th.; بىندەتكى *hî* really; كردن *hî* really; بىندەتكى *gwe-dânâ* to pay attention to; تىز *tîz* sharp; لىنج *lînj* cloying; بىندەتكى *qurs* heavy; بىندەتكى *hast-kirdin* to feel; كەرروو *garû* throat; دەھەر *damar* vein; پەخش بۇون بە ناو *pakhsh-bûn ba nâw* to spread through; بىندەتكى *mâsûlka* sinew; بىندەتكى *rag* artery; ماسوولكە *rag* artery; دلىيى *diñyâ* convinced; دلىيى *diñyâ* convinced; لەپىر ئەمەت *labar awâi* because of the fact that; وېران *werân* to dare; بىنجىكە لهەش *bejiga l'* *werân* to dare; لە دلەوه كۆن *la diñawa gotin* to say to oneself; بىنجىكە لهەش *bejiga l'* *werân* to dare; كۆن *zhîn* (*zhî-*) to live; بىنجىكە لهەش *bejiga l'* *werân* to dare; دوور *awa'sh* nonetheless; ناچار *nâchâr* (+ subj.) obliged to; ناچار *nâchâr* (+ subj.) obliged to; دوور *door* (*door*-) to get rid of; رىزگار كردن *rîzgâr-kirdinawa* to save; كەس نايى بە زۆر *kas* رىزگار كردن *rîzgâr-kirdinawa* to save; كەس نايى بە زۆر *kas* رىزگار كردن *rîzgâr-kirdinawa* to save; كەس نايى بە زۆر *nâye ba zor* (+ subj.) no one could be forced to; ور *wiř* dizzy; كاش *kâs* faint.

## SORANI KURDISH

وگرانتر دهبوو و له هملگرتن ندههات. زوري ماندوو کردم، مهرگم به چاوي خوم  
بينى، بهلام هر چونيك بى گميandمه ئيره، گهياندمه ئدم جيگايه. ئهى له ئىسته به  
دواوه جى بكم؟ جى لهو بكم و خوم جى بكم؟<sup>۱</sup>

ئه و ئيواره كهوتينه رى باوك رىك و سپ و ساغ ببوو. هيچ نيشانه يهكى  
نه خوشى و مانددوبوونى پىوه ديار نهبوو. خوى ههستى به هيچ ندهکرد و منيش  
هيچى وام تيا به دى نهکرد. نازانم بۇ جى پىش خوش ببوو سەر لە ئيواره بكموييە رى.  
من حەزم دەکرد بەر بەيانىيەكى زوو دەرچىن و يەكم رۆزەكەمان رۆزىكى درىز بىت و  
چەند قۇناخىكى باش بېرىن. ئەو بە جورىكى دىكە بېرىلى كدبوبوه. نەخشەكەي بە  
جورىكى دىكە دانا بوو. دەيوىسىت يەكم رۆز زۆر ماندوو نەبين، ئيوارەكەي بكموييە  
رى و دواى پىنج شەش سەعاق خومان بکەيەننە ئەشكەوتەكە. ئەو شەوه لەوي  
بېيەنە سەر. ئەو يەكم رۆزى بۇ خوراھىننان، بۇ مەشق دانا بوو، بۇ ئەوهى پىن و پلەن  
رايىت و له هەممو رووپىكەو خومان بۇ ئەو رىكە دور و درىزە ئامادە بکەين. جا به  
راسى باشىشى بۇ چووبوو، چونكە ئەگەر واما نەكدايە، ئەگەر وەك من بىرم لى  
كدبوبوه، واما بکردايە، دەفهوتايىن. هەر يەكم رۆز بە تمواوى ماندوو دەبوبىن و  
رىكەكە چاوترسىنى دەكىدىن، بهلام بېركەكى ئەو ئەوه ببوو كە يەكم رۆز خومان بە  
تمواوى لە قەرهى سەختى و زەممەتىيەكە نادىين، ناچىن بە گىز ئەو رىگا درىزە  
زراوتوقىنەدا، تەنيا خومان تاقى دەكەينە و چاو و لاق و دەست و پىشقا، هەممو  
كىغان رادەھىننەن و خومان بۇ رۆزى دواتر و بۇ رۆزەكانى دواتر ئامادە دەكەين.<sup>۲</sup>

<sup>۱</sup> تا دەهات، ... سر دەبوبوو رەق *tâ dahât, ... tir dabû* as time *wishk* dry; *raq* stiff; *tir dabû* went on, it kept getting more ...; *girân* heavy; *hał-girtin* to pick up; *mândû-kirdin* to make tired; *marg* death; *bînîn* to see; *har chonék* be somehow or other; *la esta ba dwâwa* from now on.

<sup>۲</sup> سپ و ساغ *sip u sâgh* رىك *kawtinâ* re to start out; *rek* in order, all right; *nakhoshî* illness; *tyâ* in him; *ba dî kirdin* to observe; *sar la ewâra* towards evening; *haz-kirdin* to like (for the use of the past progressive, see §32); *bar bayân i zû* early in the morning; *dar-chûn* to go out; *drezh* long; *qonâkh* halt (on a journey); *bîr-kirdinawa la* to have an idea about; *nakhsha dâ-nân* to make plans; *sa'ât* hour; *kho gayândinâ* to get oneself to; *ashkawt* ئەشكەوت

## READINGS

ئەمەيش، ئەم بىرەيش دادى نەداین. دىسان ھەر تىا چووين. دىسان ھەرمۇو شتىكىمانلى تىيك چوو. لە راستىدا ئەمو خۆي تىا چوو، من نا. ئەوهى بە خەيالى كەسماندانەدەھات و نەھاتبوو رووى دا. بىرم لە ھەر شتىك كەدىيەتەوە، بىرم لە مەدن، مەدنى باوک، نەكەدبووەمەدە. دەلىم ئەمو تىا چوو، بەلام بە راستى ئەوهى تىا چووە منم، نەك ئەو. ئەمو مەرد و رزگارى بۇو، بەلام ئەوهە منم كە ھەرچى بارى گرائى ئەم دىنيا يە هەيە بە سەر شانەمەويە. ئەوهە منم كە سەرى دىناملى ھاتوتە يەك و نازانم چى بىكمەم. جىاوازىيەكە بە رووالەت ئەوهىيە: ئەمو مەردووە و من زىندۇوم، بەلام سەد خۆزگەم بە خۆي، سەد خۆزگە بە ھەممۇ مەردووېمەك، بەس نىيە يەكجارە دەمەرىت و تەواو. مىشىش بە ناخىرى گىانم زىندۇوم و دەژىم، كەچى ئەوهى ھىۋا بى لە دلەنىيە، ئەوهى رووناڭى بى لە ھىچ لا يېككەوە ناپىنم و بە دى ناكەم.

باوک زۆر زۇو مەرد. باوھەن نەدەكەد ھەرۋا زۇو مەرك بەرىيىنى بگرى و تەنكى پىن ھەلچىنى. باسى تەمەن ناكەم، باسى ئەوهە دەكەم كە زۇو لە پەلۈپۈكەوت و تەواو بۇو. بۇ تەمەن يەشى خۆي تەمەن ھەبۇو. لە شەست بەرھە زۇور بۇو. ساردى و گەرمىي ژيانىشى زۇر دىتبۇو. ئەم جارە زۇر بەركەمى نەگرت. رۇزى پىننەجەمان بۇو. بۇ

cave; *birdinâ sar* to spend (time); *kho râ-henân* to get oneself into shape; *mashq* practice; *pe* foot; *pil* toes; *râ-bûn* to become accustomed; *regâ* road; *âmâda-kirdin* to make ready; *ba râstî* really; *ba* *tawâwî* to go well for; *châwtâtan* to be exhausted; *ba qara i* *tawâwî* completely; *châwtîrsen-kirdin* to teach a lesson; *sakhitî* hardship; *kho dân la* to subject oneself to; *ba gîz...dâ chûn* to tangle with; *zirâwtoqîn* galling; *tâqî-kirdinawa* to test; *laq* leg; *pisht* back; *gyân* body.

*dâd-dân* to work out for; *dâd-dân* again; *tiya* چوون *tyâ-chûn* to go away, to be gone; *tek-chûn la* to go wrong for; *khayât* چوون لە imagination; *ba khayât i*...*dâ hâtin* to occur to the mind of; *rû-dân* to happen; *nak aw* not him; *bâr* load; *dinyâ* world; *shân* shoulders; *sar i dinyâ hâtinâ yek la* for the world to collapse around; *jaïawazî* سەرى دىنە ھاتە يەك لە *jyâwâzî* difference; *ba ruwâdat* obviously; *sad khozga* “a great pity”; *bas* enough; *ba nâkher i gyân* unwillingly; *kachî* but; *rûnâkî* brightness.

## SORANI KURDISH

شەوەکەی باوک مرد. ئەگەر ئەو شەوه بىابايد و بىگەيشتايته رۆژ، پىيان دەنايە رۆزى شەشم، بەلام ئەو ئەو شەوه تەواو بۇو. مەرنەكەى كوتۈپ بۇو. رۆژانى سەرەتا زۆر باش بۇو، زۆريش بەگور بۇو. تەنبا دوا رۆژ، رۆژى پىنچەم، ماندوئىتى پىوه دىيار بۇو. هەستم كرد وەك جاران هەنگاۋ نانى و پىش ناكىوى. جاروبار رادەھەستا و پىشۇيەكى باشى دەدا و ئەوجا دەكمۇتەوه رى. من لەبەر دلى ئەو پېشى نەدەكەوەتم، نەمدەويىست هەست بەوه بىكەت كە دەزانىم ماندووه. منىش خۇم دوا دەخست و هەنگاۋ شلتەر دەكىدەوه. خۇراوايەكى درەنگ بۇو. لامان دايە شىويىكى قوول. ئاسۇي خۇرنىشىن سوراپىيلى بىرابۇو. دەبۇو راوەستىن، دەبۇو چاۋ بىكىپىن بۆ جىكەيەكى وا شەوهەكى تىدا بېھينە سەر. رۆژانى دىكەش هەر وامان كەدبۇو. ئەو ئىوارەيە باوک وەك جاران نەبۇو. رەنگى تىكچۇوبۇو. كە لە پەناى كەندالەكەدا دانىشتنىن ھەناسەيەكى قۇولى هەلکىشىا و هيچى نەوت. دەمزانى ژان و خەمىكى زۆر و گەورە لە دل و دەروونىدا پەنگى خواردۇتەوه، بەلام ئەو لەوانە نەبۇو زەبۇونى و بىدەستەلاق بېينى بە رووى خۆيىدا. زۆر ھەولىم لەگەلى دا پارووه ناينىك بخوا، قومى ئاو بخواتەوه. هيچى نەويىست. وقى «تو نانى خوت بخۇ. من ئىسستا هيچم پىن ناخورى.» نەكەيىشىتە بەيانى. هەر ئەو شەوه و هەر لەو جىڭايەدا مرد. مەرنەكەشى زۆر سەير بۇو. من كەسم نەدىبۇو وا بىرى.

---

بەرپىن كىرىن *bâwař-kirdin* to believe; بەرپىن كىرىن *barben-girtin* to grab by the throat; لە پەلۇپۇن كەوتۇن *taman* age; تەنگەن *tang hał-chinîn* ba to squeeze tightly; بەنگەن *la* on the other side of; بە ئەو زۇر لە *ba aw zhûr la* on the other side of; ساردى و كەرمىزى ژيان دېتىن *sârdî u garmî i zhyân dîtin* to experience ups and downs in life; بەگور *barga-girtin* to resist; كوتۈپىر *kutupiř* quick, sudden; بەنگاۋ نان *wak jârân* as before; هەنگاۋ نان *hangâw-nân* to take a step; بەنگاۋ دان *labar dîl i* in order not to hurt the feelings of; خۇ دوا خىستن *kho dwâ-khistin* to keep behind; درەنگ *hangâw shil-kirdin* to slow down one's pace; خۇراوا *khorâwâ* sunset; شەل كەردن *dirang* late; لە دانە *lâ-dâñâ* to camp in; قۇول *qût* deep; ئاسۇ *âso* horizon; خۇرنىشىن *khor-nishîn* sunset; چاۋ كىپان *sûrât le-biřân* to take on a red tinge; چاۋ بىچان *châw-geřân* bo to look around for; پەمانا *panâ* shelter; كەندال *kandâł* hill; ھەناسە هەلکىشان *hanâsa hał-keshâń* to draw a sigh; وتن *witin* (variant of گۆتن *gotin*) to say; خەم *kham* grief; دەرۇون *darûn* interior; پەنگەن *gotin* كەوتۇن

## READINGS

ئىستاش ئەو چوار رۆژه من لەگەل تەرمەكەي باوکىدا دەزىم. ئەمرۇ، ئەم ئىوارەيە، ئەمشەو چوار رۆزى تەواوه، بەلام مەگەر ھەر خوا بىزافى چۈن چوار رۆزىك بىووه. ئەوھى بەسەر من ھاتووه لە گىرانەوە نايەت و ھى ئەوھى نىيە باس بىكىرى.

من ئەگەر بىزايىبايە ئاوهامان بە سەردى و رۆزم بەم رۆزه دەگا، ئەم رىكايىم نەدەگەرتە بەر و خۇم و باوكىشىم تووشى ئەم ھەممو بەدبەختى و مالۇبرانىيە نەدەگەرد. دەى جا چۈنم زانىبايە؟ خۇ من نە جادووگەرم و نە غېبىزان. وام زانى دە پانزىدە رۆزىكەن پى دەچى و بە خۆشى دەگەينە مەنزىل. بە راستى باوکم لە من زياتر حەزى دەگەرد. ھەر خۆيىشى ئەم رىكايىھى ھەلبىزادە. من بە گۆپرایەلىي باوکم راھاتبۇوم. لە قىسى دەرنىدە چووم، يىوتا يە بىرلەو بەرزايى يە خۇت بىخە خوارەوە، خۇم دەخستە خوارەوە. ئەگەر حەزم لەم ھاتنە نەكرايە، دەمتوانى بە جۆرىك تىيى بىگەيلىم، بەلام پىيم خۆش بىوو، بۆيە قىسىم لە قىسىم باوکىدا نەكىد.

ھەر يەكەم شەو كە لامان دايە ئەشكەوتەكە، ھەستم كەد ھەلسوكەوقى باوک وەك جاران نىيە. دەم و دووی گۇراوه و بە شىيۇھىكى دىكە قىسىم لەگەل دەكا. جاران ھەر كور و باوک بۇوين. كور و باوكىنەك ئەگەرجى زۇريش نىزىك و تىكەل بۇوين، بەلام

بىندەستەلاقى: *pang-khwârdinawa* to be pent up; *zabûnî* misery; *bedastâ-tâtî* powerlessness; *ba rû i kho'dâ henân* to admit; *hawt-dân* دان به رووي خۇدا ھىننان; *qumè âw* a sip of water; *pârû a nân* piece of bread; *hîchim pe nâkhure* I can't eat anything; سېير sayr strange.

مەگەر ھەر خوا بىزانى: *magar har khwâ bizâne* “could even God know,” who could possibly know?; *amro* today; *ئەمرۇ* *la geřânawa nâyet* it can't be told; *ھەول* *hî awa niya* it's not really anything; *باڭ كەن* *bâs-kirân* to be talked about.

رىكاكىتە بەر ئاوهان: *ba sar hâtin* to happen; *âwhâ* thus; *regâ girtinâ bar* to take a road; *badbakhtî* misfortune; *tûsh i ... bûn* to meet with; *تووشى ... بۇون*; *mâtverânî* disaster; *jâdûgar* magician; *ghaybzân* fortune teller; *مەنلىقىنى* *manzil* stopping place; *ھەلبىزادەن* *hat-bizhârdin* to select; *گۆپرایەلى* *gweřâyađi* i submission to; *râ-hâtin ba* to be accustomed to; *barzâñ* high place; *خۇ* *خوش بۇون* به *kho khistinâ khwârawa* to throw oneself down; *خىستە خوارەوە* *khosh-bûn* *ba* to be on good terms with; *بۆيە* *bóya* for that reason; *قاڭ كەن* *qsa la qsa i* ... *dâ kirdin* to contradict.

## SORANI KURDISH

دیسانیش سنوریک له نیواندا دهمایه و، سنوریک که نه من ده متوازی لیس په رمه وه و نه ئه و ده بیویست لیس بیته ئه دیوه وه. ئیستا که و دک بلیس باوک ئه و سنوره دی ره چاو نه ده کرد. و دک دوستیک ده بدواندم و پرسی پی ده کردم. من هه ریه کسر وای بو چووم که ده بیوه تیم بگه یه نی. ئیستا ئیتر دوو هاو سه فهرين، دوو ریوارین و ده بی خوشی و ناخوشی و دک یه بکه بکه نی. ئای بابه کیان! بریا نه دک پینج روز، پینج سال پیکه وه له سه فهدا بوبینایه. بریا هم رجی زهمه ت و ده دیسمری هه یه به من بکه و تایه و تنه هه ر تو نه مردی تایه. خه می من ئیستا که هه رخه میک و دووان نیه، له لایه کمه وه ده ردی هه ره گران باوک مردن، له لایه کیشم وه ئه وه که باوک، ترمی باوک، بوته باریکی گران و چوته کولم. رزگاریوونیشم نیه. چی لی ده کم؟ خو ناکری هه روا له م چوله وانیه دا به جیی بھیلم. بو کیی به جی بھیلم و دوای چی؟ تازه له وه دا نه ماوه به په شیان بونه وه ئه ده رد ده چار بکری. ئه گهر هه روزی یه که می سه فه ره که مان بیزانیبایه ئا وaman به سه ر دی، زور به ئاسانی ده گه راینه وه چونکه هیشتا نزیک بووین، زور دور نه که و تبوبینه وه.<sup>۱</sup>

به لام ئیستا نهوا نو روژه به ریوهین و زور دور که و تبوبینه وه. نو روژه به ریوهین! به لی، راسته، نو روژه، به لام نو روژه ری نیه، چونکه ته نیا ئه و پینج روژه پیکه وه بووین، هه موو روژه کمان ده پی. ئه و نده ریگه مان ده پی

<sup>۱</sup> دم و دوو هه لسوکه وت *ashkawt* cave; *hałsukawt* behavior; *dam u dū* expression; سنور *sinâr* boundary; *gořân* to change; *tekał* together; *agarchî* even if; *hâtinâ* هاتسه دیوه وه *dîawa* to become apparent; *rachâw kirdin* to observe, maintain; *dost* friend; *dwândin* to speak to; *pirs-kirdin ba* to ask questions of; *te-gayândin* to make understand; *hâwsafar* traveling companion; *rebwâr* traveller; *bash-kirdin* to participate, share; *ây* oh; *biryâ* would that (see §33); هه ر... بیک و تنه *dard i sar* headache; *u tanhâ* if only; ده ده *har ... èk u dûan* just one or two...; *la lâyekawa* on the one hand; *dard* pain; *hara-girân* very heavy; *la lâyekîshawa* on the other hand; *choławânî* wilderness; *dwâ i chî* what for?; *koł* back; *tâza* moreover; *châr-kirân ba* to remedy; *ba âsânî* easily; *garânawa* to change; *heshtâ* still. که راینه وه *garânawa* to change; *heshtâ* still.

## READINGS

که پیاویک دهبی به روزیک بیبری، بهلام لهو روزهوه که باوم مردووه نه متوانیوه زور  
بروم. که پینکوهه بیوین چاک دهرویشتین و ریگهمان دهبری. ئیستا ئهوه به من ناکری  
چونکه تهنيام. ئهگمر بلیم لهبر ئهوهی تهنيام باش ناروم، رنهگه راست نهبن: له  
لاییکوهه لهبر ئهوهی پیاو که تهنيا بیت سەنەزەلام بی، سووکتره و دهبن باشترا بردا  
و دوا نهکمهوی؛ له لاییک دیکهشهوه چونکه تهنيا نیم، ئیستاش خوم و باوم پینکوههین،  
همه ودک روزی یەکم و ودک ئه و پینچ روزهی پینکوهه دههاتین، بهلام ئیستا ئیتر  
باوم خوی نیه، بلهکه تهرمه که یەقى، تهرمیک که بونیشی کردووه و دهبن هەلیشیبگرم تا  
دهیگه پینچ شوینیک، جیگایهک. ئهوه چوار روزه من و ئەم تهرمه ری دهکمین، چوار  
روزه به ریوهین، بهلام ئهوهی لەم چوار روزهدا بپومانه، چوار روزه‌مری نیه. رنهگه  
به هەمووی ئهوهندەی روزه‌رییهک ریگهمان نهبریی. نا، رنهگه به هەمووی ئهوهندەی  
روزه‌رییهک ریگم نهبریی. ئهوهی ری دهکا هەر من، نهک باوم. ئهوا تازه تهرمیکه و  
ناتوانی ری بکا. تهرمیکه و بونیشی کردووه، بهلام من دهبن هەم خوم ری بکم، هەم  
تهرمەکەی باوکیشم هەلگرم و هەنگاو به هەنگاو لەم شوینهوه بو ئەم شوینی  
بگوییمهوه.<sup>۱</sup>

### (۸) پاشای حەوت کوره<sup>۲</sup>

محمد حەممە صالح توفيق

دەگىرنەوە کە له زەمانىکى زۇر كۆندا پاشايىهك دهبى. زەنكەيشى بارى حەملى دهبى. وا  
دىيتنە پىلەسەوە پاشا سەفەرىيکى دوور و درېزى دەكەويتە بەر. لهبر ئهوه به كوره  
كەورەي جىنىشىنى خوی دەلى: «كۆرم، ئەگەر ئەم سكەي دايىكت كور بۇو، ئهوه

---

به من چاک rega biřin to travel; سەلتەزەلام saltażalām solitary traveller; سووک sūk light; هەم...ھەم ham...ham both...and; هەنگاو hangâw ba hangâw step by step; گواستنەوە gwâstinaħwa gweż- to move, transport.

<sup>۲</sup> له محمد حەممە صالح توفيق، «جيروكى بەر ئاڭدارى كوردەوارى» يەوه وەركىراوه.

## SORANI KURDISH

شەوچەرە و ئاهەنگىكى بىئەندازەرى بۇ بىكىن. ئەكەر كچ بۇو، ئەو بە نەينى بىبىه بۇ  
چۈلەوانىيەك بىكۈزە.»<sup>۱</sup>

پاشا ئەم راسپىلىيە دەكى و دەروا. زىنەكەى لە پاش تەواو كەدىن نۇ مانڭە و نۇ رۆزە  
سەكەكەى دادەنى و كچىكى دەبى. كورى پاشا بۇ ئەوهى راسپارادەكەى باوکى بە جى  
يىنى، مەلۇتكە ھەلەدەگىرى و روو دەكتە چۈلەھوانى يەك. لەو ناوەدا ئاشىيەك دەبى و بە  
رىكەوت زىن ئاشەوانىش ئەو شەوه مەندالىكى بە مردووپى دەبى. كورى پاشا مەنداڭەكە  
دەداتە مالى ئاشەوان و زىنەكەى لە جىاتى مەنداڭە مردووەكەى دېيگەرتىھ خۆى و  
بەخىيۇ دەكە!<sup>۲</sup>

سال دى و سال دەروا. كچە گەورە دەبى و دەگاتە تەممەنى بەشۇودان. رۆژىكىان  
پاشا دەچى بۇ راو و شكار و رىبى دەكەوبىتە كوزەرى ئەو ئاشە و لەھوی چاوى بە كچى  
ئاشەوان دەكەھوئى. كچى چى؟ ھىينىدە جوان بۇو، نە بىكەى نە بخۇي ھەر تەماشى  
سای گەردەن بىكەى! پاشا دەسبەجى بە تىرى ئەشقى كچە گەرفتار دەبى و ھەر لەۋىدا  
خوازىيەن كچە لە ئاشەوان دەكە. ھەر چەندەوە زېرۇدەست و پىوهند دەيانەھوئى پەشىمانى  
بىكەنەوە، ھېچ سوودى نابى. كورى پاشا كە بە مەسىلەكە دەزانى زۆر ھەمۇل دەدا باوکى  
لەم كەلەلەى زىن ھىينانە وازىيەن و پىسى دەلى «با به تو يەكى پاشا و پاشازادە، چىت  
داوه لە مارە كەدىن كچە ئاشەوانىك؟ كەى ئەم كارە لا يەقى پايە و مەقامى توپە!؟» بەلام  
باوکە ھېچ شىتىك لە بېيارى خۆى نەيىنایە خوارەوە و وقى «خوا يەكە و نابى بە دوو.

بارى حەمل زەمان *pâshâ* time; *hawtkuṛa* with seven sons; حەوت كورە *zamân*; سك *sik* child in the womb; *haml* pregnancy; *hâtinâ peshawa* to happen; جىنىشىن *jenishîn* successor; شەوچەرە *shawchara* celebration; *âhang-gerân* to hold a celebration; كچ *kich* girl; بە نەينى *bâniyenî* in secret; كوشتن *kushtin kuz-* to kill.

سک دانان *mâng* month; راسپىلىيە كەدىن *râsperî-kirdin* to make a directive; دەن *dâ-nân* to give birth; بە جىن *ba je henân* to carry out; راسپاراد *râspârd* task, charge; بە رىكەوت *ba rekawt* by hapstance; ئاشەوان *âsh* mill; مەلۇتكە *malotka* infant; مەنداڭە *mindâlek i ba mirdûñ* a stillborn child; لە جىاتى *la jyât i* in place of; بەخىو كەن *bakhew-kirdin* to take care of.

## READINGS

هیناومه و دهیینم.»<sup>۱</sup>

کوره چی بکا؟ ناچار هینېنى مەسەلەكەى لە لا درکاند و پاشا بەمە زۇر تىكچوو و فەرمانى دا ئەم کورەى و كچەكەى ھەر دووکيائ شارىبەدەر بىرىن. برا و خوشك يەكى سوارى ولاخىك بۇون و چىيان پېۋىست بۇو بىرىدیان و لە ولات و مەممەلەكەقى باوکيائ دەرچوون. كەم يان زۇر رۇيىشتىن كەس نازانى خوا خۇي نەبى تا رىيەن كەوتە شارىك. تەماشىيان كەدەن. شارە مات و خامۇشە و خملەكەكەى دەلىي خۇلى مەردوويان بە سەردا كراوه. ئەمانىش لە مالىيەك لايىن دا و لە پاش كەمىك حەسانەوە كورە لە خانەخۇيى پېسى: «مامە، بۇ جى شارەكەتاناڭ بەم جۇرە خەمناك و مانە؟»<sup>۲</sup>

خانەخۇيى وەلامى دايەوە: «كۈرى خۆم، ماوەيەكە تووشى بەلايەك بۇونىن و گرفتارى دەردىكىن. ھەرچەند دەكەين تىمار ناكى. ئەزىزىيەتك سەرچاوهى ئاۋى شارەكەى لى گرتۇوين و ھەر رۆزە داواى كچىكمانلى دەكا بىخوا و ئەو جا ئاومان بۇ

کەشىقى: *ba shû dâñ* to get (a female) married; *râw u shikâr* hunting; *ba* به شۇو دان<sup>۳</sup>  
نە بکەى نە بخۇى، ھەر تەماشى سای گەردنى بکەى; *na kawtinâ guzar i* to pass by; و تە كۈزەرى  
*bikay na bikhoy, har tamâshâ i sâ i gardinâ bikay* a common expression in story-telling for being mesmerized by beauty; *dasbaje* immediately; *tîr* arrow;  
دەرىدەست *zîrudast* گرفتار بۇون بە ئەشق *ashq* love; *giriftâr-bûn ba* to be struck by; underling; *pewand* connection, kin; *pashmân-kirdinawa* to make s.o. change his mind; *sûd* profit; *masala* matter; *katkaña* wish, desire; *zhin-henân* to marry a woman; *wâz-henân la* to dissuade from; *pâshâzâda* son of a king; *mâra-kirdin* to marry; *lâyaq* لايەق appropriate; *pâya* rank; *maqâm* station; *la biýâr henânâ khwârawa* to make s.o. change a decision.

لە لا درکاندىن *nâchâr* ناچار<sup>۴</sup> *la lâ dirkândin* to make public; *tek-chûn la* to get angry with; *farmân-dân* to order; *birâ* brother; *khwishk* sister; *shârbadar-kirân* to be exiled; سەوار بۇون *shârbadar-kirân* to be exiled; *shârbadar-kirân* to be exiled; *shârbadar-kirân* to be exiled; سەوار بۇون *shârbadar-kirân* to be exiled; *wilâkh* pack horse; *mamlakat* country; *kam yân zor royshtin kas nâzâne, khwâ khoy nabe* كەم يان زۇر رۇيىشتىن كەس نازانى خوا خۇي نەبى 'nobody but God knows how far they went,' a common expression in story-telling; *tamâshâ-kirdin* to look; *mât u khâmosh* in stunned silence; *khoł i mirdû ba sar'dâ kirân* to have ashes of mourning for the dead on the head, to be in deep mourning; *lâ-dân la* to take shelter in; كەمىك a bit; *hasânawa* to rest; *khânakhwe* master of a house; *khamnâk* grieving; *mât* stunned.

## SORANI KURDISH

بهر دهداشهو. مائمان ويران بووه و كهسمان به دهستهوه نهماوه.<sup>۱</sup>

كوره وتي: «باشه، مامه، سبهيني نورهى كى يه؟»

«سبهيني نورهى كچي پاشايه! بويه دهيني شار وا به جاري مات و خاموشه.»

بو سبهيني تهواوى خەلکى شار به پياو و زنهوه گرد بونهوه و به ره سەرچاوهى ئاوهكە روپيشتن. كوره ته ماشاي كرد: وا كچي پاشايان رازاندو وته و بۇ لاي ئەزديها كى چەپەل دەبەن. زۆرى لا ستم بۇ ئەم كچە شۆخ و جوانە دەرخواردى ئەزديها ياه كى چەپەل بدرى. له بەر ئەوه چوو پېشى له كچي پاشا كرت و تى: «راوهستن! من كىشەئى ئەم ئەزديها ياه چارەسەر دەكمەم و له ناوى دەبەم!» هەرجەندە خەلکە كە پەيان وەت «باوم، تو جوانكەيت و هيچت پى ناكىزى. لييان كەرى. با، به دەردى خۇمانەوه بتلىينەوه» بەلام كوره قسى كىسى نەگرتە گۈئى و هەستا دوو تىغى راست و چەپ لە خۇ دا و بەرهو رووي ئەزديها كە چوو و تى: «مەلعونون، بۇ كۈى لە دەستم دەرده چىت؟ تو زالىميت و مىش زەوالى تۆم.»<sup>۲</sup>

ئەزديها لە تۈورەيىدا چاوى پەرييە تەوقى سەرى و پەلامارى كورهى دا و لووشى كرد، بەلام تىغەكان لەم لا و لهو لاوه ئەزديهايان ھەلدرى و كوره لەو سەرەوه بە سەلامەقى هاتە دەرەوه و ئەزديها ياش لەو ناوەدا ھەلتۈرىيى.

تىيار كران دەرد *dard* trouble; *giriftâr i* beset by; *wałām-dân* to answer; *گىفارى* *تەواىن*<sup>۱</sup> *tawâw i* all of; *تەۋەنەوە* *تەۋەنەوە* *تەۋەنەوە*; *سەرچاوهى* *sarchâw* spring; *ئاۋ* *âw* water; *لېكىرن* *le-girtin* to block; *داوا كەدن لە* *dâwâ-kirdin la* to demand from; *بار دەنواوا* to release; *ویران* *werân* destroyed.

بۇ سبهيني *bo sbayne* upon the morrow; *nora* turn; *سبهيني* *sbayne tomorrow*; *روازاندىن* *râzândin* to bedeck; *تەواوى* *tawâw* *i* ... *دران* *drân* to be given to; *دەرخواردى* ... *دران* *darkhwârd i* ... *drân* to be given to; *چەپەل* *chapat* filthy; *پېشى كەتن لە* *pesh-girtin la* to stand in front of; *راوهستان* *râ-wastân* to stop; *كىشە* *kesha* dispute; *چارەسەر كەدن* *chârasar-kirdin* to resolve; *لا ناۋ* *birdin* to get rid of; *گەرمان لە* *gařan la* to leave alone; *تەللاندەنەوە يەھو* *tilândinawa ba* ... *awa* to deal with; *گىرتە كۈى* *girtinâ gwe* to listen to; *تىغى* *tîgh* blade; *راست* *râst* right; *چەپ* *chap* left; *مالۇعون* *mal'ûn* accursed; *زالىم* *zâlim* tyrant; *زەوال* *zawâl* destruction.

تەمۆقە سەر *tawq a* for the eye to light on; *چاۋ پەرييە* *châw pařinâ* anger; *تۈرەيى* *tûřaň* top of the head; *لۇوش كەدن* *lûsh-kirdin* to swallow;

## READINGS

خەلکەکە ھەمەو كەوتىھ خۇشى و ئافرىن كەردى كورە. لە كاتەدا كچى پاشاكە خەرىك بۇو لە خۇشىيياندا شاگەشكە بى، هەر دوو دەستى ھەلزەندە خۇينى ئەزىزىپەكەدا و كىشىاي بە پشتى كورەدا بۇ ئەوهى لە دوايدا بىناسىتەو.

ئەو رۆژە لە شاردا بۇو بە خۇشى و ئاھەنگ گىلىان، و پاشافەرمانى دا كى ئەم چاکە و پىياومقى يەى لەگەل كەدوو، با بى خەلاتى بكا. زۇر كەس دەچۈون و خۇيان ھەلزەكىشاكە كە گوايە ئەوان ئەو ئازايىقى و پالەوانىتى يەيان كەدوو، بەلام كچى پاشا ھەمەوپىانى بە درۆ خىستەو چۈنكە ئەو كەسە كە رىزگارى كەدبوو نىشانە كرابوو. لە شاردا كەس نەما نەيەت، تەنبا كورە نېبى كە لە پەرى شارمۇھ لەگەل خوشكە كەيدا خانووپەكىان بە كرى گىرتىبوو. پاشافەرمانى دا ئەويشىيان بىدە بەردەمى و كاتى كچە نىشانەكەي بىنى ناسى يەوه و وقى: «بابە، ئەمە يە ئەو پالەوانەمى من و شارىشى رىزگار كەد».

پاشا زۇر رىزى لى نا و سوپايسى كرد و پىسى وت: «كۈرم، بخوازە لە مائى دنيا چىت دوىى، با خەلاتت بىكمەن و من قەت لەم چاکە يەى تو دەرنانچ». كورەش لە وەلامدا وقى: «پاشام سەلامەت بى، با خەلاتتكە بىنېنى بۇ دوايى.» لە پاش بەينىك رۆزىكىيان كورە دەچى بۇ راو و شكار و خوشكەكەيشى دەچىتە

ھەلتۈپىن: *ba salâmatî hâtinâ darawa* to emerge unscathed; *hat-tropîn* to drop dead.

خۇين: *âfarîn-kirdin* to say bravo; *hał-zhandin* to rub; *khwen* blood; *nâsîn* to recognize.

خەلات كەدن: *âhang-geřân* to give a party; *pyâwatî* piawmcى ئاھەنگ گىلىان<sup>۱</sup>; *kwał-* bravery; *hał-* to reward; *khałât-kirdin* to present oneself; *kho hał-keshân* to present oneself as though, claiming; *pâławânetî* heroism; *tâzâyatî* feat; *diro khistinawa* to give the lie to; *nîshâna-kirân* to be marked; *kas namâ nayet* there was no one left to come (the *na-* in *nayet* is pleonastic); *tەنبا ...* *tanyâ...nabe* only; *ba kire girtin* to rent, hire; *birdinâ bardam* to take before.

قدت: *rez-girtin la* to pay respect to; *supâs-kirdin* to thank; *qat* رىزى كەتن لە (+ neg.) in no way; *dar-chân la* to repay; *pâshâm salâmat* be hail to my king; *bo dwâî* for later.

## SORANI KURDISH

سەر بىرى ناو حەوشەكەيان ئاو هەلگۈزىت، تەماشا دەكا: دىيۆيڭ لە بنى بىرەكەوە  
بانگى دەكا و دەلى: «دەستم دامىنت، بەلکۇو لەم بىرە دەرم بىنېتىه دەرمەوە.» كچەش  
پەتىكى بۇ شۇر دەكتەوه و دەرى دەھىنېتىه دەرمەوە و خزمەتىكى باشى دەكا و جل و  
بەرگ و خواردىنى بۇ دايىن دەكا. دىيۆ زۇر سوپاسى دەكا و نىازى دەپن مالئاوابى بكا و  
بروا، بەلام كچە دەلى: «بە هيچ شىيۇهيدەك رىيگەت نادەم بىرۇيت، و دەپن دەستم  
لەگەل تىكەل بکەي. دەنا، بە كاك دەلىم لەت و پەتت بكا.» دىيۆش بە ناچارى دەستى  
لەگەل تىكەل دەكا و لە ئەنجامدا كچە سكى پىر دەپن و تا دى رەنگى زەرد و لاواز  
دەپن. هەرچەند براڭەمى پىنى دەلى: «خوشكم، چىتە؟ و بۇ چى وات ليھاتووه؟»  
ئەميش لە وەلامدا دەلى: «چى بىكم، براڭىان؟ نەخۋىشم و كارى خوايە!»<sup>۱</sup>

ئەوحا لە پاش نۇ مانگە و نۇ رۆزە كورىكى دەپن و بە دىيۆ دەلى: «تەكىير چى يە؟  
براڭەم پىمان بىزنى هەر دوكەمان دا دەپاچى!» دىيۆش دەلى: «بە خوا، مەگەر هەر  
خۇت چارى بۇ بىرۇيتەوە.» كچەش دەلى: «تۇ ئەم مەلۇتكە يە بېھرە ئەپ شوين و  
كوزەرە كاك راوى لى دەكا و لە رىيگە كەرانمەيدا دايىنى. ئەم زۇر دەنەرم و بە  
بەزەيى يە و لەگەل خۆى دەھىنېتەوە.» دىيۆ بە قىسى دەكا و ئىوارە كاتى كورە لە راوا  
دەگەرېتەوە، مەلۇتكە لەگەل خۆى دەھىنېتەوە و دەلى: «خوشكى، مېزدەم بىدەرى.  
هاورى يەم بۇ پەيدا كەردىوە.»<sup>۲</sup>

<sup>۱</sup> ئاو la pâsh baynèk after a while; بىر bîr well; حەوشە hawsha courtyard; لە پاش بەينىك bâng-kirdin to draw water; بىن bin bottom; دەرمە hەلگۈزىن âw hał-gozân to draw water; دەپن دەستىm dâstîm dâmenit I beg you; بەلکۇو bałkû perhaps; دەستم dastim dâmenit I beg you; شۇر shoř-kirdinawa to get out; پەت pat rope; دەنەرم danâ otherwise; دەنەرم دەرمە dar-henâñâ darawa to get out; جل jil clothing; بەرگ barg raiment; خواردىنى khwârdinî food; دايىن دەنەرم dâbîn-kirdin to arrange; دەنەرم دەنەرم kirdin to say good-bye; رىيگە كەرانمەيدا دايىنى rega-dân to allow to go; دەنەرم دەنەرم dast tekał-kirdin lagał to have sex with; دەنەرم دەنەرم danâ otherwise; دەنەرم دەنەرم lat u pat kirdin to chop to pieces; ناچارى nâchârlî helplessness; سك سك sik piř-bûn to get pregnant; بۇون بۇون tâ de ... dabe she becomes ... over time; زەرد zard pale; لاواز lâwâz thin.

<sup>۲</sup> داپاچىن dâ-pâchîn to split from top to bottom; دەنەرم ditnarm soft-hearted; كاك kâk brother; گوزەر guzar path; هاورى ba bazaî compassionate; مېزدە mizhda good news; hâwre come-

## READINGS

کچهش به سهرسورمانیکی ساخته و دهلى: «جا، کاکه، من شیرم کوا ئەم منداله  
بەخیو بکەم؟ بەلام هەر ئەمەت باش کردوده كە ئەم مەلۇتكە بەسزمانەت لە مردن  
رزگار کردوده. وەرە با هەر دوکان دەسنویز بگرین و روو بکەيىنە قىبلە و لە خوا  
پارېئىنه وە، بەلكوو شىرىتىنە مەمكە كانم و ئەم مندالە جوانى پىن بەخیو بکەم.» براش  
بە دلىكى پاكەوە دەلى: «باشە» و پاش نويز كەن و پارانەوە كچە دەلى: «كاکه، خوا  
دواعى گىرا كردۇپىن و وا مەمكە كانم شىرىيان قىھات.»<sup>۱</sup>

و سال دى و سال دەرپەوا. مندال گەورە دەبى و كورە ھەموو رۆز بۇ راوى خۇى  
دەجى و خوشكە كەيشى بۇ خۇى خەرىكى كەيف و سەفا دەبى لەگەل دىۋەھى مىردىدا،  
بەلام ھەست دەكا سەرىيەست نىھەن و دەترسى رۆزىك بىت ئەم نەينى يە ئاشكرا بىنى و  
براكەي بىكۈزۈ. لەبەر ئەھەن بە دىۋەھى مىردى دەلى: «پىياوەكە، دەبى چار سەھرى بۇ  
ئەم دەرەھى ئىمە بىدۇزىتەوە و كارى بکەي. براڭەم لە كۆل بکەيىتەوە و لە ناوى بېيت.  
ئەكىنا، قەت ناحەسىئىنەوە!»<sup>۲</sup>

دىۋەش دەلى: «باشە، تو رىگە يەكم بۇ دابىنى تا جىبەجىنى بکەم.» زىنە دەلى: «كە وَا  
بۇو گوئى بکەرە، چىت پىن دەلىم وابكە. كاڭ ئىوارە لە راۋ و شكار دىتەوە و لە سەر  
فلانە كانياو لا دەدا، ئاۋ دەخواتەوە. تو بچۇ خوت بکە بە ژەھر و تىكەلى ئاۋەكە بېھ و  
بىكۈزۈ.» كورە بچىكۈل گوئى لەم قسانە دەبى و ھەلدەستى گۆزەيەك ئاۋ دەباتە پىرى  
خالىيەوە و كاتى خال دىتەوە و لە سەركانى و ئاۋەكە لە دەدا ئاۋ بخواتەمە، ئەم گۆزە  
ئاۋەكەي دەداتى و نايەلى ئاۋى كافى يەكە بخواتەوە و بەم جۆرە رزگارى دەبى. ھەرجەندە

panion; پەيدا كەدن *paydâ-kirdin* to find.

شىر *shîr* milk; ساخته *sâkhta* feigned; سەرسورمانەوە *sarsûrmânawa* amazement; دەسنویز *dasnwezh*-girtin to make ablutions (for بەسزمان *basizmân* unfortunate); پارانەوە *pârâñawa* la to beseech; قىبلە *qîbla* the direction of prayer; دەعە *du'â* دەعەگىرا كەدن *mamik* breast; پاڭ *pâk* pure; نويز كەدن *nwezh-kirdin* to pray; گەنەنەك *gîrâ-kirdin* to answer a prayer.

نېنلى *kayf u safâ* gratification; مىردى *merd* husband; سەرىيەست *sarbast* free; سەھەفە *sâfâ* سەھەفە; دەلەت كەن *la koł kirdin* to shoulder, to take responsibility for; ئەكىنا *agînâ* otherwise.

## SORANI KURDISH

خالٌ هوی ئەم کارهی لى دەپرسى، بەلام پىئى نائى.<sup>۱</sup>

دو روژى ئایيندە زنه به دىۋوهى مىردى دەلى: «ئەمرۇ بىه به دووپىشىكىيەك و له پىشى دەرگاکەوە خوت مەلاس بده و كە هاتە ژوررهو و اى پىيوه بده تۈوكى سەرى با بىيات.» كورەكەيان گوئى لەم تەكىرىھەش دەبىن و كاتى خالى دىتەوە دەسبەجى لەگەللى دەچىتە ژوررهو و قاچى دەخاتە سەر دووپىشكەكە. دىۋوهش لەبەر ئەوهى جەركىقى پىوهى نادا و ئەجارەش كورە رىزكارى دەبىن.<sup>۲</sup>

بۇ روژى سېيەم زنه دەلى: «باشه، بىه به تۈولە مارىك و بچورە پىلاۋەكانىھو و كاتى لە پىئى كەپىيەدە و بىكۈزە.» كورە بچۈكۈل دىسانەوە گوئى لە پىلانەش دەبىن و كاتى خالٌ هەلدەستى پىلاۋەكانى لە پى بى ئەم خىرا رادەكە و پىلاۋە ھەلدەتكىنى و مارەكەمى لى دەردەپەرى و دەروا.<sup>۳</sup>

بەم شىوه يە خوشكى ناپاك هەرجى پىلان بۇو بە كارى هيپىنە و بۇي نەچووه سەر و براي پىن لە ناو نەبرا. روژىكىيان برا لە ناوەختا و پىش وادى خۆي لە راو دەگەرمىتەوە و دەبىنى و خوشكەكە لەگەل دىۋىكىدا پىكەوە خەوتۇون و كورە بچۈكۈلەكەيان بەم لا و بەم لادا و بىل كەرددووه و بۇ خۇيان را دەبۈرن. ئەمېش ھەلدەكىشىتە خەنجەرى دەبان و هەر دووکان دادەپاچىتە سەر يەكدا. وەختى كورە

<sup>۱</sup> rega dâ-nân to show the way; jebaje-jî kirdin رىيگە دانان<sup>۱</sup> to take care of, kho kirdin ba خۇ كىرىن بە filân such-and-such; kânîâw spring; bichkôl بىچۈكۈل to turn oneself into; goza pot; ژەھر poison; zhahr birdinà pîr i to offer to; khât maternal uncle; sarkânî spring; heshtin (heł-) كافى; nâhele ناھىلى > nâyele he doesn't allow); kânî spring.

<sup>۲</sup> kho małâs-dân to خۇ مەلاس دان; âyinda next; dûpishk scorpion; hâtinâ zhûrawa to come inside; pe-dân to bite, sting; tûkasar hair on the head; bâ birdin for the wind to carry away; tagbîr plot; qâch khistinâ sar to step on; jarg beloved child, offspring; jargiyatî for جەركى يەقى (jargiyatî 'he is his child').

<sup>۳</sup> tûl a mâr little snake; bichorâ go into (imperative); seham third; tûl a mâr little snake; pîlân plan; pe-kirdin to put on (a shoe); pe-kirdin to put on (a shoe); pîlân plan; hał-takândin to shake out; dar-pařîn la to fall out of.

## READINGS

بچکول دینهوه و ئەم حاله دەبىنى، ترسى لى دەنلىشى و دەلى: «باشه، حاله، منىش دەكۈرى؟» ئەويش دەلى: «نه، حاله، تو مەندالىكى بىتاوانى. بۇ چى بتکۈزم؟»  
 ئەوجا كوره بچکول پىسى دەلى: «حاله، جا، چ راست و چ درو، من كورى ئە و پياو و زىنم و چەند جار و يىستوپيانه تو له ناو بېهن و من نەھىيىشتىوه.» پاشان باسى ژەراوى كىدىنى كاپياوه كە دووپىشك و مارەكەمى بۇ دەكا.  
 (لە كورقى بېرىپىنهوه). كورى پاشا بار و بارخانه رىيڭ دەخا و لەگەل كوره بچکوللى خوشكەزايىدا بەرەو مالى باوکى دەكەونە رى. زۆر يان كەم دەرۇن كەمس نازانى خوا خۆى نەبىن تا دەگەنە شوينىك و لەوى كوره بار دەخا بۇ ئەمە شەھەلەسىنەوه. كورە خوشكەزايى پىسى دەلى: «حاله، حەز ناكەم لەم شوين و گوزەرەدا بېرىپىنهوه و بە باشى نازانم» بەلام خال هىچ بايەخى بە قىسەكەي نادا و ھەر سەر لە ئىوارە بۇ دەخەھەئى. ناچار كورە خوشكەزاي ئەم شەھە نەخەوت و ئىشىكى كرت، لە نىۋەشەودا دىۋىيىك وەك با و بۇران بە بولەبۈلەت و دەبىت: «بۇن دى، بۇنى يېكىنان دى، لەم دەور و مەكانان دى! كى براى منى كوشتووه ھەر ئىستا تۈز و كەردى دەبىم بە ئاسماندى.» كوره بچکول كە خۆى لە سەرى باوکىمە لە نەمە دىۋان بۇو ھەلىكىشىا خەنچەر و دەم و دەس لەوىدا دىۋەھى كۆشت و پاشان لۇوت و گۆلى بېرى و خەستىنىيە تۈورەكە كەمە و بۇ خۆى لىي خەوت.<sup>۱</sup>

<sup>۱</sup> چۈونە سەر به كار هيپان *nâpâk* vile; *chûnâ sar* to put into effect; *khawtin* (خەوت) *ba kâr henân* to succeed; *khawtin'â* unexpectedly; *wâda* appointed time; *khawtin* (خەوت) لە ناوەختا *bo kho* رابواردن (بوير); *weł-kirdin* to turn loose; *râ-bwârdin* (bwér-) to enjoy oneself; *hał-keshân* to draw out; *khanjar* خەنچەر *hał-keshân* to draw out; *sar yek'dâ* together; *hât* حال *dabân* steel; *wakhtè* when; *tirs nîştin la* for fear to seize; *khâla:* children are customarily addressed by the relationship the speaker has to them, i.e. fathers address all their children, male and female, as بابا *bâba*, and maternal uncles address all their nieces and nephews as *khâla*; *betâwân* innocent.

ج راست و چ درو <sup>۲</sup> *chi râst u chi diro* whether right or wrong; *wîstin* to want; *heshtin* (ھەيشتن) (ھيل) *la kurtî biřñawa* to cut short; *bâr u bârkhanâ* supplies, provisions; *rek-khistin* to get together; *khwishkazâ* nephew; بار رىك خىستان

## SORANI KURDISH

بو بەیانی کوره حاڵ و مەسەله‌ی دیوهی بو خانلی کیرایه‌وه و ئەویش زور سوپاسی کرد و لیيان دارویشن. کەم يان زور رۆیشن کەس نازانی خوا خۆی نەبى تا له شوینیکدا ریيان کەوتە دەلە دیونیک پال کەوتبوو و مەمکی چەپس راخستبوو و مەمکی راستى دابوو به خۇدا. دەیزکاند و دەبیوت: «ھەرکەسىك لىزەوه تىپەرى لە دەستم دەرنەچى و لەت و پەقى دەکەم. من بالدار هاتووه بالم شکاندووه و نالدار ھاتوته نالم شکاندووه.»<sup>۱</sup>

کوره بچکوول وقى: «خالە، دەخىلتەم، فربا کەوه، بە دزە لە پشتەوه بۇی بېۋە و بىئەوەی ئاگاي لە خۇى بىت كە گەيشتىيە لاي، يەكسەر مەمکى راستى بىخەرە دەمت و بىمىژە. بەم كاره ئىتز زيانىت پى ناگەيەنى و بە کورى خۆيت تەماشا دەكا و رازى خۆيت لە لا دەدرىكىنى.» کوره بە قىسى خوشكەزاكەى كرد و وختى مەمکى راستى دەلە دىوي خىستە دەم، دىيوه راچلەكى و وقى: «ئائى ئادەمى، كى ئەمەى لە لات دركاندووه؟! بە كەورەي خوا قەسم وات نەكىدايە تۈز و گەردم دەبردى بە ئاسىاندا، بەلام چى بىكمۇ؟ ئىستا تو منت كەد بە دايىك خۆت و پېم بلى لە جى عەودالى، كورم، و بە دواى چىدا وىلى؟» کورەش دەلى: «دەچەمەوه بۇ مالى باوکم.» دىوه دەلى: «كۆرم،

بە باشى نازانم *bâr-khistin* to unload; *haż-kirdin* to like; *ba bâshî nâzânîm* 'I don't think it's good'; بایەخ دان بە *bâyakh-dân ba* to pay attention to; ئىشىك گرسن *eshik-girtin* to keep watch; *wak bâ u borân* وەك با و بۇران *nîwashaw* midnight; *begâna* stranger; دور و مەكان *dawr u makân* these parts; *ke who?*; *toz u gard* dust; *âsmân* sky; سەرى *makân* sky; *la sar i bâwkâwa* on his father's side; *nawa* race; *khanjar* خەنجر هەنگىشان *ba kîmôd* باكىمۇد *hał-keshân* to draw a dagger; *dam u das* straightforward; *lût* nose; خىستە *khistinà tûrakayèkawa* to stuff in a sack.

<sup>۱</sup> بال كەوتىن دەلە دىيو *pât le dâ-royshtin* to set off; سرکاندىن *dał a dew demoness*; راخستن *râ-khistin* to spread out; مەمک *mamik* breast; *nir-kândin* to grunt; دەرچۈن لە دەست *dar-chûn la dast* to escape the clutches; *te-pařin* تىپەرىن to pass by; *bâldâr &c.* this "jingly" phrase ('I have broken the wing of any bird that has come, and I have broken the horseshoe of any horse that has come') is based on a Kurdish proverb (نالدار هاتووه ئائى بىراندووه، بالدار هاتووه ئائى وەراندووه) and seems to be a sort of demonic chant, like the giant's "fee fi fo fum" in English fairytales. In Iranian fairytales demons usually announce their approach with some sort of chant.

## READINGS

ریگای مائی باوکت هیجگار سهخت و هلهٔلت و پر له مهترسی يه! له فلانه شوین تووشی فلانه سه‌غله‌تی دیيت و له فیساره شوین تووشی دهردی سه‌ری‌یه‌کی وا ده‌بی.» به کورتی هه‌موو کوسپ و ناخوشیه‌کی ریگای بُ دکا و پیویسته ئه‌میش جى بکا و جى نه‌کا!

پاشان کوره و خوشکه‌زاكه‌ی ده‌رون. ماوه‌یه‌کی زور ده‌رون تا ده‌گه‌نه نزیک شاریک و له قهراخ شاره‌وه خیوهت هه‌لده‌دهن و ئوچا به نیازی کمل و پهل و شتى پیویست کپن ده‌چنه ناو شار و ده‌روان خملک هه‌موو مات و خه‌مبارن و ده‌لیئی خولی مردویان کراوه به سه‌ردا. ئه‌مانیش هوی ئم حال و ومزعه له یه‌کیک ده‌پرسن و ئه‌میش له وه‌لامدا ده‌لی: «ئه‌ژدیه‌ایه‌ک به‌ری سه‌رچاوه‌ی ئاوی شاری لى گرت‌وین و هه‌موو رۆزئی ده‌بی کچیک بُ برازینه‌وه و بُوی ببه‌ین بیخوات، دهنا، نايلی دل‌پیک ئاومان بُ بیت و له تینواندا ده‌خنکیئن. وا سبه‌ینیش نوره‌ی کچی پاشایه و ده‌بینی خه‌لکه‌که له چ حائیکدان.»<sup>۱</sup>

ئه‌مانیش به خم و خه‌فه‌تیکی زوره‌وه ده‌گه‌رینه‌وه بُ خیوه‌ته‌که‌ی خویان. نیوه‌شه و کوره بچکول به دزی خالیه‌وه بُ سه‌رچاوه‌ی ئاوه‌که داده‌کشی و له‌وی ده‌نک له ئه‌ژدیه‌ایه‌ک ده‌کا و ده‌لی: «کافر، خۆتم له‌بهردا راگره!» کوره چونکه له نه‌وه‌ی دیوان

<sup>۱</sup> dakhilitim I beg you; *ba diza surreptitiously* *firyâ-kawtin* to assist; *be dzə* به دزه; *la pishtawa royshtin bo* to go behind the back of; *le peshte* به پشت‌وه رۇشتىن بُو; *be awâi* (+ subj.) without; *khistinâ* dam to put in the mouth; *mizhîn* to suck; *râkandn* secret; *razi* راز; *ba kuř i khoy* as her own son; *râz* secret; *zâyân* harm; *dirkândin la lâ* to disclose to; *râ-chitakîn* to be startled; *âdamî* human; *qasam* oath; *awdât* wandering; *da* عدوال; *wet ba dwâ i ... dâ* looking for; *hejgâr* extremely; *sakhi* difficult; *hałat* dangerous; *kusپ*; *pisar* فیسار such-and-such; *saghlatî* confusion; *matirsî* fright; سه‌غله‌تی *waz'* situation; *nâkhoshî* unpleasantness; *pewîst* necessary.

کمل و پهل *qarâkh* outskirts; *khewat hał-dân* to pitch a tent; *kal u pal* *paraphernalia*; *khoł i mirdû* see *křîn* to buy; *khambâr* sad; *heshtin*; *nâyele* = ناهیلی *nâhele* (note 1 on p. 115); *waz'* ومزع; *diłopèk âw* a drop of water; *la tînuân'dâ khinkân* to choke from thirst.

## SORANI KURDISH

دەبى هىز و گورىكى بىشومارى دەبىت و ھەملەتكىشىتە شمشير و ئەزدىيە لەت و پەت دەكا و ھەر لەويىدا شمشيرەكەى دەچەقىنېتە زەھرىيەكەدا و تەلەسمى ئەوهى بە سەردا دەخونتى كە لە خۆى زیاتر كەس بۇي ھەلنىكەندىرىت و ئەوجا دىتەوە بۇ لاي خالى و دەخموى.<sup>۱</sup>

بۇ سبەينى ھەمۇو خەلکى شار دەچن بۇ سەرچاوهى ئاوهەكە بۇ ئەوهى خواحافىزىي يەكجارى لە كچى پاشاي شارەكمان بىكەن. لەۋى تەماشا دەكەن: ئەزدىيە لەت و پەت كراوه. ئىدى لە شاردا لە ھەمۇو مال و كۈوچە و كۈلانىكدا دەبى بە ئاهەنگ و شايى لۇغان و جارجي بە شاردا جار دەدا كە ھەركەسىيەك ئەم ئازىيەتى و پالەوانىتىيە نواندووه با بىت پاشا خەلاتى دەكا، بەلام ھەركەمىسى خۆى ھەلبىكىشايە و لاق ئەوهى لى بىدایە كە ئەم كارەي كەدۋووھ دەبوايە شمشيرەكەى لە زەھرى دەرھىنیا، بەلام ھىچ كەسىيەك لەوانە بۇيان دەرنەھات. ئەمجار بە پاشابان راگەياند كە «كەس لە شاردا نەماوه نەيەتە ئىرە، تەنبا دوو كەس نەبى لە پەرى شارەوە خىوهەتىان ھەلدەوە و نازانرى باول و كورن، بىران، چىن.» پاشا ناردى بە شوينياندا و لە رىگاكورە بچىكۈل بە خالى وەت: «بلى من ئەم كارەم كەدۋووھ» و ئەوجا تەلەسمى دەرھىناني شمشيرەكەشى پى وەت. بەم جۇرە كاتى چۈونە دىوانى پاشا خالى وەت: «جەنابى پاشا، من ئەم ئەزدىيەم كوشتووھ» و بۇ بەلگە و سەلەماندى قىسەكەيشى چۈرۈشى كەدى دەرھىنا. پاشا زۆر رىزى لى نا و پىسى وەت: «چى ئارەزوو دەكەى؟ لە پارە، لە مال، لە زىپ و چەواھيرات چەند دەبەي، بىبىه.» لىرەدا خوشكەزاكەى چىپاندى بە گۈنيدا و وەت: «بلى، پاشا، من لە مائى دىنيا ھىچم ناوى و تەنبا گۈلىكى باخچە كەتم دەۋى.» كاتى كورە ئەم قىسە يەكەن دەسبەجى تىكەيشت و كچەكەى خۆى لى مارە كەن. ئەوجا بە

---

داكشان *dâ-kishân* to creep; *khafat* sorrow; *ba diz i unbeknownst to*; به دزى *kâfir* infidel; دا كافر *kho râ-girtin labar ...dâ* to stand up against; خۇ راڭرىن لەپىر... دا چەقانە زۇبە كەدا *beshumâr* untold; شىمشىر *shimshûr* sword; گۈر *goř* strength; تەلەسمى خۇيندن بە سەردا *talasm-khwendin ba chaqânâ zawiakâ'dâ* to stick in the ground; بە سەردا *ba sar'dâ* to cast a spell over; لە خۆى زىياتىر other than himself; بۇ *hał-kandrân bo* to be pulled out by.

## READINGS

تفاق و تهداره کیکی پاشایانه وه به رینی خستن بو لاتی باوکی کوره.<sup>۱</sup>

ماوهیه کی زور رویشن تا گه یشته شاربیک. تمماشایان کرد: هه مهو خه لکی شار کو بونه تموه و باز گه ردانه بو هه لبزاردن پاشایه کی نوی چونکه پاشای پیشوویان فهرمانی خوای به جی هینابوو و مردبوو. بازیش بنیشتایه ته سه رهه کسیکه وه ئه و که سه دهبوو به پاشا. ئه مانیش چوون له په ری خه لکه که وه سه رهه که ده کرد. باز هه لدرا و که وته سوورانه وه به سه رهه خه لکه که دا و له ناکو نیشته سه رهه کوره وه. کات زانیان ئم کابرایه غه ریه و خه لکی شار نیه، و تیان «باز به هه لدرا چووه و با جاریکی دیکه هه لی دینه وه.» بهم جووه سی جار بازیان هه لدرا، و هه ره سی جاره که هی نیشته سه رهه کوره وه. ئه وجاه تاجی پاشایی یان له سه ره نا و له سه ره ته خت دایاننا. کوره هی خوشکه زاشی کرد به وه زیری خوی. ئه وجاه هه لسا نامه یه کی نووسی بو باوکی که له تا و دووری کوره که هی هر دوو چاوی کویر بوبوو. نامه که گه یشته باوک له خوشیاندا به رچاوی روون بونه وه و چاوه کانی چاک بونه وه و باوک و کور چوون بو لای یه کتر و به یه ک شاد و شوکر بونه وه.<sup>۲</sup>

<sup>۱</sup> يه كجاري khwâhâfîz-i-kirdin *la* to say good-bye to; يه كجاري final; خواهافيزى كردن له yekjârî final; جارچي jârchî شابي لوغان shâhî loghân rejoicing; کولان kûchâ lane; شابي لوغان shâhî loghân rejoicing; کوچه kûchâ street; کولان kołân street; نواندن nwândin to carry out; لاف دان lâf-dân to proclaim; جار دان jâr-dân to claim; دارهينان dar-henân to pull out; راکياندن ye râ-gayândin ba to report to; کس نه ماوه kas namâwa nayetâ era no one is left to come here (see note 3 on p. 124); راکياندن ye râ-gayândin ba to report to; نديمه ته ئيره نديمه ته ئيره kas namâwa nayetâ era no one is left to come here (see note 3 on p. 124); جهنانی پاشا janâb ديوان dîwân court; ناردن به شوين...دا nârdin ba shwen...dâ to send for; ريز نان rez-nân *la* to show respect; آرازوو کردن ârazû-kirdin to wish; پاشا i pâshâ your majesty; ريز نان rez-nân *la* to show respect; پاره pâra money; زير zer gold; جمواهيرات jawâhîrât jewels; چپاندن chipândin to whisper; مانی دنيا mâtî i dînyâ worldly wealth; گول gut flower; باخچه bâkhcha garden; يېكىمېشتن te-gayştin to understand; تهداره که tadârak provisions; پادشایانه pâdishâyâna regal.

<sup>2</sup> کو بونه وه ko-bûnawa to be gathered; باز گه دران bâz-gardân to send a falcon aloft; فهرمانی خوا به جي هيئنان farmân i hał-bizhârdin to choose; پيشوو peshû former; پيشوو peshû former; هه لبزاردن hał-bizhârdin to choose; khwâ ba je hêñân to obey God's command, to die; باز bâz falcon; پاچه pař edge; له ناکو hał-dirân to be sent up (falcon); la سوورانمه stûrânawa to circle around; سوورانمه stûrânawa to circle around; هه لدران hał-dirân to be sent up (falcon); tâj تاجی پاشایي ba hała'dâ by mistake; غه ریب gharîb stranger; و زير wazîr vizier; ناما letter; ناما letter; تاو دووری tâw dûrî pain of separation; تاو دووری tâw dûrî pain of separation;

## SORANI KURDISH

ئەممەد پاشا<sup>۱</sup>

### محمد حمەد صالح توفيق

دەگىزىنەوە كە لە زەمانى خۆيدا پاشايىك دەبى. تاقە كورىكى دەبى. ناوى ئەممەد دەبى. كە كورە گورە دەبى و دەستى دار دەگرى، داوا لە باوکى دەكا ئەسپىيەكى چاكى بۇ پەيدا بکا. باوکىشى دەلى: «كۆرم، ئەوه رەوگە ئەسپ و مائينە. بېرۋە ناويان و يەكىك بە دلى خۇت ھەلبىزىرە.» كورە دەرۋاتە ناو رەوگ و دەست دەخاتە سەر پشتى ھەر ئەسپىان. مایىنىك خىلرا پشت دادەنەوەتى. كورە چۈوهە بۇ لاي باوکى و مەسىلەكەمى تىكەيىندە. ئەويش وقى: «كۆرم، ھىچ دادى تو نادا. مائينە بەحرى نەبى كە يېستىتا ئاووسە. وریاى بە: ھەر وەختىك زا، دەرۋاتە قەراخ دەريا و نۇماڭەتى قى فەرى دەدا. لەبەر ئەوه تو دەبى شالىنەيەك بىمەي. كە زا، بىگرى بە پاشەلىيەوە و نەيەلى نۇماڭە بىكەوەتە دەرياوه.» بەم جۇرە كورە نوماى مائينە بەحرى ھىننایە مالەوە و بەخىيى كەرتا واي لىھات كەوتە ئالىك خواردن.

جارىكىيان ژنى پاشا، كە باوھىزنى كورە بۇو و دەمىيەك بۇو شەيداي بۇوبۇو و دەيوىست دەستى لەكەمل تىكەمل بکا، ناردىيە شوينى بە ناوى بانگھىشتى بۇ كەنەوە. لەم كاتەدا نۇما بەحرى حىلكاندى و وقى: «نەخەلەتىي بە قىسى ئەۋەزىنە كەنەوە. ھەر كە حىلكاندم بىيەكت لە كەوشَا بىيەت و ئەو بىيەكت نەكەنەن بە جىيى بىلە و وەرھە و خۇت نەدەي بە دەستەوە.» كاتى كورە چۈوه لاي ژەنە و نىازى خۇي لا ئاشكرا كەرد، كورە يەكسەر ھەلسا و ژەنە لە دواوه كەرتى، بەلام بى سوود بۇو. ئەوجا ژەنە چۈوه لاي مىرددەكەي و پىسى و ت ئەممەد كارىكى واي كەدووە. پاشا ناردىيە شوين وەزىز و حال و

*barchâw rûn-bûnawa* to be delighted; يەكىن *yektitir* each other; شاد *shâd u shukr-bûnawa* to rejoice at seeing someone from whom one has been separated.

<sup>۱</sup> لە محمد حمەد صالح توفيق، «چىروكى بەر ئاكىدانى كورەمەوارى» يەوه وەركىراوه.  
پشت *pisht*; *asp* horse; *rawg* herd; *hat-bizhârdin* to select; *masala te-gayândin* to explain a situation; *bâhrî* merhorse, a fabulous horse common in Iranian folklore; *wiryâ-bûn* to watch carefully; *zân* to give birth; *âwus* pregnant; *qarâkh* edge; *daryâ* sea; *nomâ* colt; *fiře-dân* to drop; *shâlîna* shawl; *pâshał* hind leg; *âlik* fodder.

## READINGS

مهسه‌له‌ی بُو گِيرايه‌وه. و هزير وقى: «پاشام، ئەگەر زنەكەت لە دواوه جله‌كانى درابى، ئەوه ئىشى خۆيەقى. ئەگەر لە پىشەوە درابى، ئىشى كورەكەته.» پاشان دەركەوت كە يىلاني زنەكەيه.<sup>۱</sup>

بۇ رۇزى دووهەم زنە دووبارە بانگھېشتنى كورەى كرد و ديسانمۇ نۇما بەحرى حىلىكاندى و پىسى وت: «ئەحەمد، نەكەى لە سەر جىيىكەكەى دانىشى. زنەكە دەرويىشىكى راسپاردووه ئەزىزىايدىك بخاتە زىر جىيىكەكە و كە دانىشىتى پىتەمە دەدا و دەتكۈزى، بەلام نانەكە پاكە و هيچى لى نەكراوه: بىخۇ.» كورە رۇيىشتى، بەلام هەرچىچىكانەنۇھ نانەكەى خوارد و گەمرايەوه.<sup>۲</sup>

بۇ رۇزى سىيھەم زنە ژەھرى كەدە خواردنەكەمە ديسان ناردىيە شوين كورەدا. نۇما بەحرى ئەمجارەش حىلىكاندى و وقى: «نەكەى نانەكە بخوى. ژەھرى قى كەدە دەسبەجى دەتكۈزى. تۈولەيدىك لەكەل خوت بىبە.» كورە تۈولە سەكەكەى لەكەل خۆى بىر و كەمەيك لەو خواردنەي دايە و يەكسەر تۈولە ھەلوەرى و رەق ھەلات.<sup>۳</sup>

بۇ رۇزى ئايىنده زنە لە جىيىكەى كورەكەدا لە زىر رايەخەوە فەرمانى دا چالىكىيان ھەلکەند چل كەز قولۇ يېت و لە بىنى چالەكەدا شىشى ژەھراوىي چەقاند و ئەمجار

شەيدا بۇون shaydâ-bûn to be دەمەيىك bâwazhin stepmother; باومژن<sup>۱</sup> بەنەكت لە كەوشىا يېت و ئەو بېكەت نەكىدىن بۇ بانگھېشتن كەن bo to invite; حىلىكاندى bângheshtin-kirdin to laugh in peals; khalatân to be deceived; خەلەتان خۇ دان به دەستەمە دەسىسۇود kho dân ba dastawa to let one-self fall into s.o.'s clutches; دەۋاوه كەرتىن la dwâwa girtin to grab from behind; besûd futile; دەركەوتىن diîrân to be ripped; يېش ish deed; dar-kawtin to realize; this part of the story is taken from the Koranic legend of Joseph and Zulaykha, Potiphar's wife, but the narrator has confused the details: in the Koranic version it is Joseph's garment that is examined, and if it is torn from behind, Zulaykha was the aggressor; if torn in front, Joseph was the aggressor (see Koran 12:26f.).

دۇوبارە dûhbâra once again; دەرسە دىسانمۇ dîsanawa once more; دەرىش darwesh dervish; دەركەوتىن diîrân to charge; پاك pâk unadulterated; راسپاردن râ-spârdin to charge; نان nân food; آزىزىا azhîhâ serpent; هەرچىچىكانەنۇھ harchîchikânawa no matter what they did.

رەق zhahr poison; ھەلۇورىن tûla sag puppy; سەگ hat-warîn to fall down; ژەھر raq-hatâtin to go stiff.

## SORANI KURDISH

ناردى به شوين کورهدا. نوما به حرى حيلكاندى و مهسهله كمهى لى كهياند و ئەمجارەش  
کوره دەرباز بۇو.<sup>۱</sup>

پاشان زنه پاره يەكى زۆرى دا به حەيكمىئ و رىككەوت لەگەلى كە خۇي بكتە  
نەخوش و پاشان حەكىم بلى ئەگەر گوشتى نوماي بەحرى نەخوا، چاك نابىتەوه. بەم  
جۇرە زنه خۇي نەخوش خست و پاشا ناردى به شوين حەيكمىدا و لە پاش تەماشا  
كىدىن ئامۇزگارىي ئەوهى كرد كە دەبى گوشتى نوماي بەحرى بخوا، دەنا چاك نابىتەوه.  
ئوجا پاشا نارديه شوين ئەحمدەد و وقى: «رۇلە، تو باوهېنىت خوش دھوى يان نوما  
بەحرى؟» كورەش لە ولامدا وقى: «بابە، من باوهۇن بە هەزار نوما بەحرى  
ناگۇرمەوه. با سەرى بېرىن، بەلام با لە پىيشىدا تاوىيك سوارى بىم و دەورانىكى بى  
بىكم». هەركە ئەحمدە سوارى بېرۇو، نوما بەحرى بالى لى پەيدا بۇو و ھەلىكىرت و  
رويىشت تا گەيىشته قەراخ دەريايىكە و ئەوهندەي بلىي يەك و دوو پەرىنەوه و  
رويىشن. لە رىكاكوره پەرىكى جوانى بەرجاۋو كەوت. نە بخۇي، نە بىكەى، ھەر  
تەماشاي ئەو پەرە يېكەى، ئەوهندە جوان و ورشەدار بۇو. نوما بەحرى وقى: «ئەحمدەد،  
دامەبەزە! ئەم پەرە تۈوشى گىچەلىكىمان دەكا.» سوودى نەبۇو. ئەحمدەد دلى لى چوو و  
ھەلىكىرت. ئەوجا لە پاش رويىشتنىكى زۆر گەيىشته شارىك و لە پەرى شارەوه لایان  
دا خانىك.<sup>۲</sup>

<sup>۱</sup> گەز *gaz* رايەخ *râyakh* rug; چەل *châl* pit; چال *chil* forty; هەنكەندىن *hał-kandin* to dig; ھەنگەنلىكىمان *hał-kawtin* physician; پاشان *pâshân* later; حەكىم *ḥakîm* physician; رىك كەوتىن لەگەل *rek-kawtin lagał* to conspire with; گوشت *gosht* kho kirdinà nakhosh to pretend to be sick; خۇ كەندە نەخوش *kho kirdinà nakhosh* to pretend to be sick; meat; چەقاندىن *chaqândin* to stick upright; زەھراوى *zâhhrâwî* poisoned; شىشىش *shîsh* stake; دەرباز بۇون *darbâz-bûn* to be saved.

<sup>۲</sup> رىك كەوتىن لەگەل *rek-kawtin lagał* to conspire with; گوشت *gosht* kho kirdinà nakhosh to pretend to be sick; خۇ كەندە نەخوش *kho kirdinà nakhosh* to pretend to be sick; meat; ھەنگەنلىكىمان دەكەن *amozhgârî-kirdin* to advise; خوش وىستن *khosh-wîstin* to love; ھەزار *hazâr* thousand; ھەزەر بۇون بەزەر *gořînawa ba* to exchange for; تاۋ *tâw* turn, circuit; ھەركە دەوران كەدن بەزەر *dawrân-kirdin ba* to take a turn on (a horse); ھەركە دەوران كەدن بەزەر *harka* as soon as; دەريا *daryâ* sea; دەرىا بەل پەيدا بۇون لە *bâł paydâ-bûn la* for a wing to sprout on; قەراخ *qarâkh* edge; بەرچاۋى *par* feather; بەرچاۋى ... كەوتىن *pařnawa* to take off; بەرچاۋى ... پەرىنەوه *par* feather; بەرچاۋى ... پەرىنەوه *barchâw i* ... *kawtin* to be spotted by; دەلىن *wirşadâr* colorful; دەبازىن *dâ-bazîn* to get off; ورشەدار *gechał* dispute; دەلىن *dił chûn la* to be infatuated by; خان *khân* inn.

## READINGS

ماوهیه کی پی چوو. مقومقۇ كەوتە ناو شارەوە كە كۈرىيکى وا شۆخ و شەنگ  
 هاتووە و پېرىيکى جوان و نەخشىن وا بە سەرىيەوە و ھەر لە كۈرە پاشايان دەچى. قىسە  
 و باس گەبىشته پاشاى ئەو شارە و فەرمانى دا كۈرەيان بىردى خزمەتى، و چونكە زۆر  
 ھەلکەوتتو و نەجىبزادە بۇو، پاشا كىرى بە ۋەزىرى خۇى. وەزىرەكانى ترى پاشا  
 ھەمۇو بۇون بە دەرەكى و ئەو بە مالەكى و لەبەر ئەوە كەوتىنە رقەبەرايەتى لە گەلىدا و  
 ئىزىدەيان پىن دەبرد. رۆزىكىيان لە دىوانى پاشادا باس ھاتە سەر باسى پېرەكە و  
 وەزىرەكان وەتىان: «ئاخۇ، ئەم پەرە خۇى وارەنگىنە، خاوهنى چۈن بىت؟ جەنابى  
 پاشا، ئەم كۈرە كە بىتاۋى ئەم پەرە پەيدا بىكا دەشتواتى خاوهنى وەدەست بىنى.»<sup>۱</sup>

بەم جۇرە پاشايان خىستە سەر كەلکەلەي پەيدا كەنلى خاوهنى پەر بەو ھىۋايدى  
 ئەحمدە لە ناو بىچى و شوينىيان پىن لەق نەكا. پاشا ئىيىستەرەمى لە كۈرەكە كە كەد كە  
 بۇي پەيدا بىكا. ھەرچەندە كۈرە وقى «من لە رىڭا دۆزىيۇمەتمەو», كەللىكى نەبۇو. بۇيە  
 چوو بۇ لای نۇما بەحرى و وقى: «دەستم دامىنەت، رىڭايەكم بۇ دابنى». نۇما وقى:  
 «نەمۇت ھەلى مەگەر سەرىشەمان تۈوش دەكا؟ كە وا بۇ بىرۇ بۇ لای پاشا و بلى  
 حوشترىكىم دەۋى بە بارى گەنھەوە.» بەم جۇرە ئەحمدە بە سوارىي نۇما بەحرى حوشتر  
 و بارى دا لەبەر و روپىشت. ماوهىيە كى زۆر بە رىڭاوا بۇ تاڭىيەتى شوينىك و لەۋى  
 نۇما بەحرى وقى: «ئەحمدە، من لىيەدا دەۋەستم و نايەم. تو بچۇ سەر ئەو گەردوڭىكە يە  
 حوشترەكە سەر بىرە و گەنھەكە بىرژىنە بە دەوريدا و خۆپىشت سكى حوشترەكە ھەلدەرە  
 و بچۇ ناوېيەوە. پەلەور و مەلى دەنیا لەو گەنھە دەرورۇزىن، و لای نىوھەررۇوە شاي  
 مەلان دى دەننۈكى دوان لە گەنھەكە دەدا. تو لەو كاتىدا ناوى خوا و يېغەمەر بىنە و  
 دەست بىبە، قاچى بىگەرە و بەرى مەدە و ئاكات لە چاوت بى نەيىكەيتەوە. دەنا مەل

<sup>۱</sup> نەخشىن *nakhshîn* شۆخ و شەنگ *shokh u shang* enchanting; مقومقۇ *miqomiqo* uproar; بىردنە خزمەت *birdinâ khizmat* to bring before; بۇون بە سەر *chûn la* to look like; بىرەنە خزمەت *birdinâ khizmat* to bring before; ھەلکەوتتو *hałkawtû* nice-looking; نەجىبزادە *najîbzâda* aristocratic; بۇون بە مالەكى *bûn ba darakî* to be “in”; دەرەكى *bûn ba mâtakî* to be “in”; ئىزىدەيان *erâyî-birdin* ba to be jealous of; رقەبەرايەتى *riqabarâyatî* spiteful rivalry; چۈن *âkho ah*; رەنگىن *rangîn* colorful, beautiful; خاوهنى *khâwan* owner; چۈن *chon* how?; دەشتواتى *dashtwâne* he could also; وەدەست *henân* to get hold of.

## SORANI KURDISH

چاوت ده دین.»<sup>۱</sup>

بەم نەخشە يە ئەمەد شای مەلاني هینا و خستىھ قەفەزەوە و بردیھ بەردەمی پاشا و مەل رۆژى دوو سى جار بە خۆشتەرين ئاواز دەخويىند. ئەمەد ئەمۇنەدى تر لاي پاشا خۆشە ويست بولو. وزىزەكائىش خەرىك بۇون لە داخ و خەفتەدا دەتەقىن. بۇيە كەوتەنە رىكخستنى پىلاپىكى تر. ھەموو رۆزى لە دىوانى پاشادا باسيان ھەر باسى جوانى و شۆخ و شەنگىي كچى شای پەريان بولوتا و ايان لە پاشا كەد گرفتارى تىرى ئەشقى بىي و شەو و رۆز لە مەراقى چۈنۈقى دەسکەوتقى ئەم كچى شای پەريانەدا بى. ئەمانىش كە بۆ ھەلىكى وا دەگەران، بۆ ئەمەد ئەمەدە دېن گرفتار بکەن، چۈونەن بە كلىشە پاشادە و وتيان: «جەنابى پاشا، ئەم كورە كە بتوانى شای مەلانت بۆ بىنەيتىھ ئىلەر، دەتوانى كچى شای پەريانىشت بۆ بەدەست بېنلىق». ماوهەيەكى زۇر ئەم قۇوانەيان خويىنە گوئىي پاشادا تا رازىيان كەد و ناردى بە شوين ئەمەددا و پىنى وت: «ئەمەد، ئەمجارەيان دەبى بچى كچى شای پەريانم بۆ بىنلىق و ئەم كارە بە تو نەبى بە كەمس ناكىرى». ئەمەد ھەرجەنە وقى «پاشا، ئەمە لە تونانى متانىيە و پىيم ناكىرى»، بەلام هيچ سوودىكى نەبۇو و پاشا وقى: «ئەمەد، تو كە توانيت شای مەلانت بۆ من پەيدا كەد، ھەر بەم شىۋەيەش دەتوانى كچى شای پەريانم بۆ بىنلىق، و ئەگەر ئەم كارە نەكەمى، لە ملت دەدەم». ئەمەدىش خەم دايىگەت و چۇو بۆ لاي نۇما بەحرى و حال و مەسلەمە تىكەياند. ئەمېش وقى: «كاتى خوى ئامۇڭكارىم نەكىدى پەرە كە ھەل مەگەر

¹ *خستىھ سەر* *khistinâ sar* to put into someone's head; *kałkała i* craving for; *شۇين لەق* *b' aw hîwâyât* in hopes that; *لە ناو چۇن* *la nâw chûn* to disappear; *بەو ھېۋايە* *shwen laq-kirdin ba* to displace; *ئىستەمرەم كەرن* *istaram-kirdin ba* to plead with; *دەنەن دەنەن* *dâzînawa* to discover; *دۆزىنەمە* *dozînawa* to show the way; *سەرپىشە* *saresha* headache; *تۇشكەن* *tâsh-kirdin* to involve s.o. in s.th.; *ھوشتر* *hushtir* camel; *لەپىر دان* *labar* load; *گەنم* *ganim* wheat; *بە سوارى* *ba swârî* i mounted on; *دار* *dân* to lead; *رەنەن* *rîzhan* to lead off; *گەردوڭكە* *girdołka* haystack; *سەرپىشەن* *sar-bîrîn* to cut the head off; *دا* *da* around; *ھەل دېن* *hał-diřîn* to slit open; *بەمەدور* *ba dawr...dâ* around; *نېۋەر* *wirûžhân* to flock; *مال* *mal* bird; *روروڭان* *nîwařo* noon; *پەلەوەر* *palawar* bird; *دەنۈوگۈك* *danûk* bird's beak; *دوان* *diwân* sharp; *نَاوِي ... ھېنەن* *nâw i ... henân* to invoke the name of; *پەيغەمەر* *payghamar* prophet; *دەست بىردن* *dast-birdin* to grab; *قاقچ* *qâch* leg; *چاوت دەرەيىان* *châw dar-henân* to pluck the eye out.

## READINGS

و توروشی به لایه کان ده کا؟ ئىستاش چار نيه و برو بلى تهداره کى سەفەرم بۇ ئامادە  
بکەن و دەرۋىن.<sup>۱</sup>

بەم جۈرە ئەحمد پەرييە كۆلى نۇما بەحرى و وەك با بۇي دەرچۇو. زۇر يان كەم رۇيىشت كەمس نازانى خوا خۇي نەپى تا كەيىشته شوينىك كە قلاچەيەكى بەسەر كەدىكمەوە ليئە دىيار بۇو. نۇما بەحرى وقى: «ئەحمد، بەختت هەلساوه. ئىستاكچى شاي پەريان له و قلاچەدا خەموى چل شەو و چل رۆزە دەكا و لەسەر لاي راست خەوتۇوه و بەنەخونەكەي چل گىرى لى دراوه. هەركەسى ئەو چل گىرى يە بکانەوە ئەوە اھ عەرش و قورش مارەي لەو ھاتۇوه. جا خۇت و بەختت، پىت بزانى، هەر بە ئائىشكى دەتلىيىشىنىيەوە». ئەحمد وقى: «بە ئىزنى خوا دەرۈم»<sup>۲</sup>  
ولەوي بۇي رېك كەوت، هەر چل گىركەي شل كەدەوە و كچە بە ئاگا ھاتوە و بەسەر سورمانەوە وقى: «چۈن ئەممەت كەد؟ من بالدار ھاتۇوه بالم شەكاندووە و نالدار ھاتۇوه نالم شەكاندووە». ئەحمد وقى: «بە خوا، خۇشتى و تىرىشتى، من كەدۇمە» و ناچار كچى شاي پەريان وقى: «كە واتە من لە عەرش و قورش مارەم لە

بردنە بەردەمى نەخشىھى *nakhsha* plan; *khistinà qafazawa* to put in a cage; *تەخشىھى* *tەخشىھى* *nakhsha* plan; *birdinà bardam i* to take to; *تەۋازى* *âwâz* voice; *awanda i tir* so much more; *تەقىن* *taqîn* to خەفتەت *khafat* worry; *تەقىن* *taqîn* to burst; *شۇخ و شە* *jwâñi* beauty; *شۇخ و شە* *shokhushangî* elegance; *پەرى* *parî* peri, fairy; *پەرى* *wâ kirdin la* (+ subj.) to convince to; *كەردن لە* *wâ kirdin la* (+ subj.) to convince to; *مەراق...دا* *la marâq i ...dâ bûn* to wonder; *بۇ ھەل گەران* *bo hal* چۈنە بن *gaiřân* to look for an opportunity; *بۇ ھەل گەران* *giriftâr-kirdin ba* to entangle in; *قەۋان خۇيىندە* *chunâ bin kīlesha i ...awa* to dupe; *دا* *da* بۇون *qawân* كەلىشىھى...ھوھۇدۇھو *خەۋەن ئەنەن* *khwendinà gwe i ...dâ* to harp on s.th. into s.o.'s ear; *رازى كەردن* *râzî-kirdin* to convince; *لە مەل دان* *la mil dân* to behead; *خەم داگىرتىن* *kham dâ-girtin* for grief to afflict; *چار* *châr* remedy.

قەلايچە *pařînâ* to leap onto; *كۈل* *kot* back; *وھك با* *wak bâ* like the wind; *پەرىنە* *pařînâ* to leap onto; *كۈل* *kot* back; *باڭىندا* *qalâycha* fortress; *گەر* *gird* hill; *بەخت* *bakhit* luck; *ھەلساوه* *hałsâwa* you've had a stroke of good luck; *رەست* *râst* right; *بەندەخون* *banakhun* drawstring; *كىرى* *gre* knot; *كەنەوە* *gre-dirân la* for a knot to be tied in; *كەنەوە* *gre-kirdinawa* to untie a knot; *لە عەرش و قورش* *la 'arsh u qursh* 'by God's throne and footstool' (an oath); *پەلىشاندەنەوە* *âñishk* elbow; *زانىن بە* *pîñshândinawa* to squash; *بە ئىزنى خوا* *ba tîzni khwâ* by God's leave.

## SORANI KURDISH

تو هاتووه.» ئوجا گەنج و جهواهیری خوى كوكىدەوە و كەوتە تەڭ ئەجمەد و هاتن بۇ لاي پاشا. كچى شاي پەريان وقى: «دەپى خېۋەتىكەم لە درەوەي شار بۇ ھەلبىدەن چونكە من تا چىل رۆز مارمەن لە پاشا نايد.» لەو ماوەيدا پاشا ئارامى لى بىرا و سوئىي بۇوه و مرد. دوايى ئەجمەد خوى بۇو بە پاشا و كچى شاي پەريانى گواستەوه.<sup>١</sup>

پاش بەينىك ئەجمەد پاشا يادى باوکى زور بى تاقەتى كرد و فەرمانى دا تەدارەكى لەشكىر و سپا رېكخرا و روپىشت لە نزىك شارەكەى مائى باوکى خېۋەتى ھەللىدا. وەزىر بە ھەلەداوان گەيشتە لاي پاشا و وقى: «جەنابى پاشا، چى بىكەين؟ و لەشكىر و سپاى بىكانە شاريان ئابلوقە داوه و دەيىكەن.» پاشا، كە لە تا و دۈورىي كورەكەى ھەر دوو چاوى كويىر بۇوبۇو و زىنەكەشى كە بە ناحەق كورەي رەھەندەي ولاتان كرد گول بۇوبۇو، وقى: «جا با لەشكىرى بىكانە شار داگىر بىكەن. من تازە بە تەمائى چىم؟ و خۆم كويىر بۇوم و زىنەكەشم گول بۇوه.» ئوجا كورە هاتە لاي باوکى و وقى: «پاشا، تۆكىت ھەيە و بۇ چى وات ليھاتووه؟» پاشايىش حال و مەسەلەي تەرفەنە بۇونى كورەكەى بۇ گىرایەوە و وقى: «كۆرم، ئەوه كلىلى شار و تۆ بىبە بە نىشىتەجىي من. من تازە كورى خۆم بە چاو نايىنم و وا دەبىنى زەليل و مزمەحىل دانىشتۇروم.» ئەجمەد دلى كەرم بۇو و وقى: «بابە، من كورەكەى خۆتم!» ئوجا بەسەرەتى خوى لە غەربىي بۇ گىرایەوە و باوک دەسبەجى چاوى چاك بۇوه و لەگەل كورەيدا بە يەك شاد و شوکر بۇونەوه.<sup>٢</sup>

بە ئاگا رېك كەونىن<sup>١</sup> *rek-kawtin* to go smoothly; *shil-kirdinawa* to loosen; *ba âgâ hâtîn* to come to consciousness; *bâldâr &c.* see note 1 on p. 129; *خوشىت بىن و ترشت بىن* *khoshit be u tirshit* be whether you like it or not; *گەنج* treasure; *ئازام بىران* *ârâm bi'rân la* to lose patience; *سوئى بۇونەوه* *swe-bûnawa* to pine away; *گواستەنەوە* *gwâstina-لە* *la* to take to wife.

پاش بە يەنكى<sup>٢</sup> *pâsh baynèk* after a while; *yâd* memory; *betâqat-kirdin* يېتاقەت كەردن; *rekt* يەنكى *ba nâhaq* unjustly; *lay* to make anxious; *lashkir* troops; *sipâ* سپا *rek-khirân* to be mustered; *رېك خەن* *begâna* foreign; *ابلاقا دان* *âbloqa-dân* to lay siege to; *تەڭ دەن* *tâ u dîrî i* painful separation from; *دا* *ta* and *دۇرى* *dîrî*; *دەنەنە كەردن* *rahanda-kirdin* to make wander; *گول بۇون* *gul-bûn* to contract leprosy; *تەرفەنە بۇون* *tarfana-dâgîr-kirdin* to capture; *تازە تەمما* *tâza tamâ* desire; *تەرفەنە بۇون* *tarfana-*

## READINGS

### (۱۰) من و مم و زین خانی

هەزار<sup>۱</sup>

لە پاش ئەوهى و هرگىرانى مەم و زين بە مۇكىياني چاپ و بلاو كرايەوه، برا و خوشكانى ويژهوان، كە بە سورانيان دەزانى، خويىندىيانموه و تا رادەيەك دەگەمل بەرھەمە كەمى خانى بونە ئاشنا... كارە كەميان لا پەسەند بو، شانازىم بە بەخت دەكىد كە توانييۇم بە يېئى توانياي هەزارانەم، ئەم دەستتە خويىندەوارانەم بە مەم و زين ناساندوه.<sup>۲</sup>

بەلام هيىندي كەس لەوانەي كەمانجى يە كەيان نەدىيۇ، يان دىيۇيان بەلام باش تىيى نەكەيۇن، لەباتق پەسندى خانى، ئافرىينيان لە من دەكىد... تەنانەت هەندى دىلسادەي واشىم دەدين، كە لە روى منا دەيانگوت: تو خانىت زىندو كەدەوه، — خودا تۆيە—!! كەرۇت لە خانى بەردهوه!!! ئاي لەو كۆفرەي بەدم ئەمانەدا دەھات!! برووا بکەن لەو جۈرە كەفته تفتانە و، لەو فەرمایىشىتە مفتانە... لە شەرمان و لە عەيەقان دەتومامەوه... خوايىه، ئەم پەلەي بوختانە، چۈنم لىخە دەيىتەوه؟! كى ھە يە بۆم بىرىتەوه؟!

<sup>1</sup> مزمەحيل *bûn* to be lost; كليل *kilîl* key; زەلەيل *nîshtaje* successor; كەمانجى *zalîl* miserable; يەسىرهات *mizmahîl* deprived; دل كەم *dił garm-bûn* for the heart to warm; بەسەرەتات *basar-hât* adventure; چاڭ بۇونمۇه *châk-bûnawa* to be healed; بە يەك *ba* together.

<sup>2</sup> Paris: Weşanê Enstîtuya Kurdiya Parîsê, (1989)، ل ۱۴-۱۳ وەركىراوه.

*Mam u Zîn* is an epic poem written by Ahmad Khânî at the end of the 17th century. Hazhâr does not use the double *wâw* for *ü* (which has been added in the vocabulary in the notes); otherwise his spelling is consistent with normal usage. His highly idiosyncratic punctuation is reproduced as is.

چاپ *wargeřän* translation; مۇكىياني *mukriyânî* the Mukri dialect of Kurdish; وەرگىران *wargeřän* كەمانجى *mukriyânî* the Mukri dialect of Kurdish; كەرانمۇه *bitâw-kirânawa* to be published; بلاو كرايەوه *bitâw-kirânawa* to be published; literary *wezħawâñ* Sorani Kurdish; درادە *râda* degree: تا رايەيەك *tâ râda* to an extent, to a degree; بەرھەم *barham* production, work; بۇونە ئاشنا دەگەمل *bûnâ âshnâ dagał* to become familiar with; پەسەند بۇون لاي *pasand-bûn lâ i* ... to be pleasing to; شانازى كەدن بە *shânâzî-kirdin ba* to take pride in; بەخت *bakht* luck; توانى *twâñâ* ability; هەزارانە *hazhârâna* paltry, miserable; دەست *dast* group; خويىندەوار *khwendawâr* reader; ناسانىن بە *nâsândin ba* to make acquainted with.

تىيىكەيىن *te-gayîn* = كەمانجى *kirmâñjî* Kurmanji, the Kurdish spoken in Turkey; ئافەرىن كەدن لە *te-gayştin* to understand; لەباتق *labât i* instead of; پەسەند *pasind* liking; بەلىنىد *pasind* liking;

## SORANI KURDISH

ویژدانی پر له پهژاره‌م، ده گویی دله ههژاره‌که‌مدا سرتاندی: نینوکی پهنجه‌ی  
 خوت بینه و ئالوشی پشتت بشکینه. دهنا کمس ده فریات نایه...<sup>۱</sup>  
 برپارم دا مهم و زینی شیخی خانی ده‌گه‌ل موکریانیه‌که‌دا لیک پیلوز کم، تا  
 ویژدانم بسیتنه‌وه و، خوینده‌وارانیش بزانن که ههژار له ده‌ریایی مهزن لاویچیکی  
 له‌سره‌وه هه‌لینجاوه و، بوونه شانی داوه، زه‌ریا ههر وه‌کو خوی ماوه، ئه و ده‌ریاییه  
 مهلهوانی زور بینه کیشی به‌بین و پشودریزی پی ده‌وی تا بگاته تهختی بني و،  
 که‌وهه‌ره و‌شارتوه‌کانی که ده راده و زهار نایه‌ن، و‌دهس که‌موی. خو تا کوردیش ئازاد  
 نه‌وی، مهلهوان و توژه‌ره‌وهی وا زانا، کوا هه‌لنده که‌موی خوی له قهره‌ی خانی بدا؟!!<sup>۲</sup>  
 چم کرد:

چوار مهم و زینم په‌یدا کرد... به چوار چاپان. به‌رانبه‌ر به‌یه‌کم کردن، زور ورد  
 لیيان ورد بومه‌وه، له ئاكاما:<sup>۳</sup>

*âfarîn-kirdin* la to applaud; *tanânat* especially; *handê* rather, somewhat;  
*dîtsâda* naïve; *la rû i ... (d)â gutin* to say to someone's face;  
*ândû-kirdinawa* to bring back to life; *khudâ toba* God forbid!;  
*zîndû-kirdinawa* to bring back to life; *kufr* curse; *dam* mouth;  
*giro-birdinawa* la to get ahead of; *ây* oh; *birwâ-kirdin* to believe; *tift* gift speech;  
*kift* mouth-puckeringly sweet; *farmâyisht* compliment; *mift* free, without cost: *farmâyisht* compliment; *sharm* shame, embarrassment;  
*aybat* fear; *twân* to want; *paşa* stain, spot; *bukhtân* slander; *lekhâ bûnawa* to be rubbed off of; *sişinawa* to wipe clean.

ویژدان *wîzhdân* conscience; سرتاندن *sirtândin* to whisper; په‌ژاره *pazhâra* sadness; په‌ژان *wîzhdân* to whisper; سرتاندن *sirtândin* to whisper; په‌ژاره *pazhâra* sadness; په‌ژان *wîzhdân* to whisper; نینوک *nînok* fingernail; ئالوش *âłosh* itch; شکاندن *shkândin* to scratch an itch; ده فریا هاون *da firyâ hâtin* to come to help.

لیک پیلوز *lek pełoz* kirdin to put an end to; بیرپار دان *biřyâr-dân* to decide; *biřyâr-dân* to decide; بیرپار دان *biřyâr-dân* to decide; بیسته‌وه *bisetawa* for *hasânawa* to rest; *biřasetawa* from *hasânawa* to rest; ده‌ریا *daryâ* sea; مهزن *mazin* great; *lâwech* handful; نوونه *nimûna* sample; *hařenjân* to draw water; *zaryâ* sea; *malawân* swimmer; بینه کیشی *bînakeshî* taking a breath; بین *bîn* breath; پشوو *pishû* breath; *takhtabin* bottom; گه‌وهه‌ر *gawhar* pearl; *washârtû* hidden; *nahâtin* to be inestimable and uncountable; *wa das kawtin* to be obtained; *zâñâ* knowledgeable; کوا *kwâ* how (for rhetorical questions); دان *dân* to approach.

ورد بونووه له برامبهر به‌یه‌ک کردن *wird-bûnawa la barâmbar ba yek kirdin* to compare; ورد بونووه له برامبهر به‌یه‌ک کردن *wird-bûnawa la barâmbar ba yek kirdin* to compare;

## READINGS

- ۱- چاپی ههولیری مام «گیو»م ههرو زو قت کرد... ئهومامؤستا خوا بهخشیوهش وەک زۆر کوردى ئەم زەمانە لای وابوه: ههرو شەیەک و رستەیەک خۆی نەیزانى دیارە بە غەلەت نوسراوه!! ئىتر رامان و دامائىك، وچانىك بىرلىكىرنەوه دە كولەكى تەرىشدا ناوېيکى نىه... ئەۋا ئەۋ فت.
- ۲- مەم و زىنى چاپى مۇسکۇ كەخانىم (سیدا رۆزىنکو) سالى ۹۶۲ بە راسپىئىر ئاكادىمى علومى يەكىھقى سوقىھەت (نەشرخانا ئەدەبىاتا رۇزھەلاتى) بە شىوهخەقى عارەبى، دەگەل وەرگىپاۋى روسى و، پىشخەبەرىك چاپ و بلاۋى كەدەوە. بە داخموھ من پىشەكىھەم نەديوھ. بەلام لە پەراوېزاندا، دەرئەكەھوئى كە لە بەر چەند نوشخە نوسراوه تەوه... دو بەيت لەويىدا هەبۇن كە لەۋى حەمزەدا نەبۇن.
- ۳- چاپى حەمزە... لە پىشەكەيدا نوسراوه: «مايسى سالى ۳۳۵» كە بەرانبەر بە ۱۹۱۹ میلادى يە، لە دوايىھەكەشى نوسراوه: «ئەو كىتابا كە مە زى استنساخ كىرى ۱۱۶۵ دا، عەزىز كورى شىر مام زىدى تىسى بو، خودا رەحى خۇھ لى بكا».

to scrutinize; لە ئاكاما la âkâm'â in the end.

<sup>١</sup> هەولىرى Hawlerî a native of Arbil; هەر زوو har zû very early on; قت کدن qit-kirdin to eliminate; مامؤستا mâmôstâ professor, teacher, a title accorded learned persons; خوا khwâ-bakhshîw the late; وشە wisha word; رستە rista sentence; غەلەت ghałat error; رامان râ-mân to contemplate; وچانىك wichân to pause; دامائىك dâ-mân to be stymied; دە كولەكى تەرىشدا ناوېيکى نىه da kulakâ i tar'îsh'dâ nâwèkî niya 'do not exist in his enlightened view'; فت fit the sound of spitting.

<sup>٢</sup> 962 is common Turkish usage for 1962; مۇسکۇ Mosko Moscow; خانىم khânim lady; سیدا sedâ Ms.; ئاكادىمىي âkâdemî academy; بەر râsperî i under the auspices of; راسپىئىر يەكىھقى sedâ 'ulûm (spelled in Arabic) science; سوقىھەت sovyet 'Ulûm' union; علوم ulûm' science; here Hazhâr replicates the Cyrillic spelling of the Kurmanji for 'Oriental Literature Press' (Neşirxana Edebiyata Rojhelettî); شىوهخەت shewakhat type; عارەبى ârabî Arabic; رووسى rûsî Russian; پىشخەبەر peshkhabar preface; دەن dîn to see (variant of dîtin); دەركەوتىن parâwezân to edit, edition; دەركەوتىن dar-kawtin to turn out; چەند chand several; نۇشكە nuskha manuscript, copy; بەيت bayt line of poetry.

<sup>٣</sup> مايسى mâyis May; میلادى mîlâdî A.D.; the quotation is in Kurmanji: ew kitaba ku me jê istinsax kirî 1165'da 'Ezîz kurê Şêr Mam Zêdî nivîsî bû, Xuda rahma xwe lê bika: 'the book from which I have copied was written in 1165 by Aziz son of Sher Mam Zedi, may God have mercy on him.'

## SORANI KURDISH

بهو حیسابه ئەو نو سخنه يه تەمەنی شیلسەت سال بچوکر لە يە كەمین مەم و زىنى به دە سخنه تى خانى بوه، دو بە يتم لە ويىشدا دىتن كە لە نو سخنه كەى مۇسکۇدا نە نوسراون.<sup>١</sup> سەيدا حەمزە لە سالانى ١٩١٨ و ١٩١٩ سەرىپەرشتى چاپخانەي (نە جى ئىستيقبال) لە شارى ئەستەمبول بوه، سالى ٩٥٦ لە قامىشلى وەفاتى كەد...<sup>٢</sup>

٤ - مەم و زىنى به لاتىنى كە ما مۆستا (حەممە دەمین بۆز ئەرسەلان) سالى ٩٦٨ لە تۈركىكا بە وەرگىنلارلى تۈركىمەن لە چاپى دا. فەرمۇشىھى تى سالى ٩٥٨ لە شارى شام بە حروفى عاربى لە چاپ دراوه. كە مخابن نە دېتومە، نە بىستومە!!<sup>٣</sup>

ئاشكرايە: لە بەر نو سخنه نو سەرەوە و لە چاپ دەرانى كىتىبان بىنادەمن و، بىنادەم بە هەلە دەچى، بە پىسى توانا هەلە كام راست كەندەوە، پەلە كام هەلگەرنەوە، دەربارەي خەقى لاتىنى بۆ ئەم كارە، من چەند تىلىيەك كە يە...<sup>٤</sup>

آ- پىتەكانى ث، ذ، ص، ض، ط، ظ، ع، غ لە ئە زمانى عاربىدا زور مشەنە... كە ئەگەر (ث - ص) بە (س) - (ذ - ض) بە (ز)، (ط) بە (ت)، (ض) بە (د) يان ز) بىنوسرىن، لە زۆر شوين مانا تىك دەچى، بۇ نۇنە: ئەگەر «ضەلال» كە ماناى گومرايى دەدا، «دەلال» يان «زەلال» بىنوسىن، مانا گورا... «دەلال» نازە، «زەلال» ئاوى رون و خوشە...<sup>٥</sup>

<sup>١</sup> بچوکر hîsâb حیساب shest sixty; taman age; bichuktir less; يەكەمین first (see §12.1).

<sup>٢</sup> ئىستيقبال sarparisht head, chief; چاپخانە châpkhâna press; najm star; سەرىپەرشت ئەستەمبول Astambuł Istanbul; قامىشلى Qâmîshlî Qamishli, in Syria; istiqbâl future; wafât-kirdin to pass away, to die.

<sup>٣</sup> فەرمۇشىن farmûshîn لاتىن lâtîn Latin letters; تۈركى Turkî Turkish; تۈركى turkî Turkish; شام Shâm Damascus; حروف hurûf letters (spelled in Arabic); مخابن mikhâbin to say; unfortunately; نە na...na neither...nor.

<sup>٤</sup> نىادان nyâdân to take into consideration; هەلە ha-la mistake; بە پىسى توانا ba pe i twâñâ insofar as possible; تىلىينى tebînî observation.

<sup>٥</sup> مانا azmân language; mishâ frequent; پىت pît letter (of the alphabet); مىشە misha meaning; كۈران tek-chûn to be lost; گومرايى goňât perdition; تىك چۈون dalâl, nâz coquetry; زەلال zalâl limpid; رۇون rûn clear.

## READINGS

زور له وشه عاره بيه کان له سونگهی لاتينيه کوه له شوین خويان ترازاون، هر فارسيه کان و تركيه کان و كورديه کان و هك خو ماون، تهنيا «خ» و «غ» نهبيتن که ليک هملناوار دراون، به برواي ههژارنه من: تا به ئاويه کي روشن چاره سه رى ئم پيته تازيانه نه كهين، که ده خهتى لاتين دا نين، نوسينه و هي کله پوري همه هيلزاي کهونارامان و هکو: ديواني جزيرى، مهم و زيني شيخى خانى و، زورى تريش به لاتينى نارهوايد، ئمو خه زينهه گوهه رانه زايه دهن. يان نيشانه بو ئمو پيتانه دابنرئن، يان و هك هېيون، بیو سرئن و، به لاتنى راقه بکرئن...»

ب- سهيدا ئەمین بۆز ئەرسەلان، وەك له زوانى عارەبىدا زور مەلا و زور شارەزايدە، له توركىشدا گزوختى بولبۇل ئەدا؟ كەمتر ئاشنايەتى زورى دەگەل زوانى فارسى ھەيە... له چەند شوينىك ئەويش زور كەم، له فارسييەكان كريپي بۇ رەها نىڭكا اوھە...<sup>۳</sup>

پ-سہیدا دلی: نازین کمی مہم و زین دھستی پی کراوه، لیژن: پهنج سالی بو  
خانی خایاندوه!! خانی له پیشہ کیه کانیدا فہرموکیہسی: «کیشا یہ جھفڑ ب بوبی عامی)»

وَيْهُ haw (dialectal) = حَوْت hawt (te-khizân ba to slip into; wezha word; fârsî Persian; miwân guest).

گزوختی بولبول دان شارمازه زوان <sup>z-wâñ</sup> *gizufit shârazâ* learned; *malâ* expert; *i bulbul dân* to warble like a nightingale; دکمال *âshnâyâtî dagał* acquaintance with; *رهاکران* *gre rahâ-kirân* for a knotty problem to be solved.

## SORANI KURDISH

یانی سالینک... و ئەم مەتەلەش زاندرا.<sup>۱</sup>

شیخی خانی خۆی ژینامەی خۆی بە کورقی بو درکاندوین. لە هەزار و شیست و يەك هاتوته دنيا، لە تەمەنی چارده سالى بوته نوسەر، سالى هەزار و صەت و پێنج لە مەم و زینى بوتووه.<sup>۲</sup>

ت- دەربارە سالى وەفاتى. ئەوي راسته هەر ئەو رسته جوان و هىزى و دروستە يە كە (عەلائەددىن سەججادى) لە مەلايەكى بىستوھ فەرمۇيەقى: لە پاشت كىتىبىكدا دىومە عىبارەتى (طار خانى الى رىھ) بە ئەبجەد سالى وەفاتى خانى يە... كە راست دەبىتە هەزار و صەت و نۆزدە.<sup>۳</sup>

دەلە هەزارە كەم دەلى: رەنگە لەو چارده سالەدا هېچ نەبى چوار لىزگەي دىكەي زۆر نادرى ھۇندىتەوە. تا لە بەرانبەر پىنچىنەي نىظامىدا خۇزانىن و بۇريان بەدن... بە ھومىيدم ئەو خەونەي دەلەم و دى بىت، بەرھەمى دېش لە خانىيەوە لە گوشەي فەراموشىيەوە بىتە دەرى و، چاوى دلان پەركەش و رون كەنھوھ... بە تەماي خوا.<sup>۴</sup>

ج- ئەوهى كە سەيدايى ھىزى: بۇز ئەرسەلان لە چەند جى يەكَا نوسىيوبە: زىبانى ناو مەتنە كەمان كەردە زمان، لەوە دەكا: قورغان نوسەرھو يىك بىزى: فوم و ثوم

<sup>۱</sup> فەرمۇگىيەسى *ezhin* they say: *khâyândin* to spend time; *farmûgiyasî* (dialect) ‘he has said’; مەتەل *matał* riddle; زاندران *yânâ* that means; زاندران *zândrân* to be figured out.

<sup>۲</sup> *zhînâma* biography; به کورق درکاند *ba kurtî* in brief; *dirkândîn* to disclose; نادىن *hâtinâ* to be born; نوسەر *nûsar* writer; صەت *sat* = سەد sad.

<sup>۳</sup> بىستان *bîstin* to hear; جوان *jwân* fine, nice; دروست *dirust* correct; مەلا *malâ* mulla, cleric; فرمۇن *kteb* book; فرمۇن *farmûn* to say (used like ‘ibârat expression; طار خانى الى رىھ *târa Khântî ilâ rabbîhi* (Ar.) “Khani flew to his lord”; ابجەد *abjad* the system of assigning numerical values to the letters of the alphabet; A.H. 1119 = A.D. 1707-8.

<sup>۴</sup> نادر *nâdir* if nothing else; لىزگ *lîzga* bead; *hîch nabe* rare; *hondin* to string; خۇ رانان لە بەرامبەر... دا *kho râ-nân*; دا *da*; پىنچىنە *penjîna* quintet; نىزامى *Nîzâmî* see p. 91; دا *dâ* to stand up to; بۇر دان *boř-dân* to beat (at a game); ھومىيد *humed* hope; *khawn* dream; دىش *dîsh* another; ھەمن *gosha* corner; فەراموشى *farâmoshî* oblivion; پەتىر *pitir* more; گاش *gash* happy; *ba tamâ i khwâ* God willing.

## READINGS

هەردوکیان سیرن. من لهبات فوم له قورغاندا ثوم نوسی. چونکه لهسەر زار  
سوکتره!!؟<sup>۱</sup>

با کن دەتوانی شەرجى كا و، لهبىن وشەيەكى وەك زەبان بىلەن زەبان له فارسیدا زمانى كوردى خۇمانە. نابى فەرمایىشتى خانى به ھېچ زۆر دەسکارى بىكى، چۈن بۇگە هەروا بىتىنى، چونكە مەم و زىنلى خانى پىرتوكى پىرۇزى كوردە... دەپى هەروا دەستنەخورده راپىگىرى...<sup>۲</sup>

بە پىيى توانا وشە و رىستە عارەيىەكان و، فارسىيەكان و، زاراوەى خواپەرستانەم وشە له بەرابىھەر وشە، بەپى ھېچ زۆر لېككادانەوە و درېزدان، بە كوردى مانا كەدوھ و، دەگەل وەرگىيەواھ كەمدا بەو كوردانەى كە ئەقىنيدارى ئازادىن پېشىكەش دەكەم. من خۆم لهسەر ئەو باوەرەم ھەمو كوردىيىكى روشىبىر لهسەرىيەقى: بۇ مۇفەرەك نۇسخەيەكى لەلا ھەپى، دە بەركى مەخەمەرى بىكى، بىكاتە نوشتەسى سەر دلى، ماجى كا و ھانايى پىن بەرى، دوعايىكى بەخىرپىش بىكى بۇ ھەزار.<sup>۳</sup>

مهتن: zabâni &c. ‘we have rendered [the word] zabân in the text as *zimân*’; matn text; زيمان زيمان tongue, language; awa dakâ ‘he does this for the following reason’; قورغان qur‘ân Koran; سير sir garlic; labât instead of; لا sar zâr on the tongue; سووک sâk light.

بۇگە دەسکارى كران daskârî-kirân to be tampered with; فەرمایىشت farmâyişt speech; زورلىك زورلىك zor lek-dânawa to over-interpret; دانەوە avîndâr lover; دەقىنيدار avîndâr lover; بىتكەش pirtuk piece; پىرۇز pîroz auspicious; دەستنەخورده dastnakhurda untouched.

بەپى ھېچ khwâparist God-fearing; زاراوە با be hîch without any; زورلىك زورلىك zor lek-dânawa to over-interpret; دانەوە avîndâr lover; دەقىنيدار avîndâr lover; بىتكەش peshkash-kirdin ba to offer to; دەپىزىك كەدن بە roshinbîr intellectual; بەرك كەرن bo mufařîk for auspiciousness; بەرك barg cover; دەپىزىك كەرن da barg girtin to wrap in a cover; مەخەمر makhar velvet; نوشتە nivishta inscription; ماج الماخmar mâch-kirdin to kiss; هانا hânâ thus; پىبرىدىن pe-birdin to find one’s way to, to bring oneself to; دوعايى بهخىر كەدن بۇ du‘â i bakher kirdin bo to offer a prayer of well-being for.

SORANI KURDISH  
—زمانی روزنامه‌نووسی و میدیا—

(۱۱) کورسات<sup>۱</sup>

بهرنامه‌ی «پرسه»: ئەم بهرنامه‌یە تەرخانە بو پرسیاری بینەرەکانی خۆی دەرباری با بهتە هەممە چەشنه‌کانی وەک میژوو، فەرھەنگ و گشت لایپەر جۆراوجۆرەکانی کوردستان و کوردەواری له ئىستا و راپردودا.<sup>۲</sup>

بینەران له ریگەی فاكس و ئىمەيلەوە ئەو با بهتەی کە خواستيانە دەیکەنە پرسیار و له بەرنامەکەوە له لایین کەسى پسپورەوە و به پىشت بەستن به وينە وەلامەکانی خۆیان دەبىن. سەرئەنجام له مەدداي وەلامەكانەوە خزمەت به زانیاري بینەران دەكى.

ئەمە جىڭە لهۇھى بەرنامەکە دەبىتە تومارىكى باش بۇ زۇر باهت و روداو.<sup>۳</sup> تەورى دوهى ئەم بەرنامە‌یە تەرخانە به باڭكەواز و سۇراخ كەنلى ئەو كەسانىي كە له رۆزگارە جۆر به جۆرەكاندا في سۇراخ بون و له كەسوكاريان دابراون، لهم روھو جىڭە له ھولەكان ئەنجامى باشىشى ھەبو.<sup>۴</sup>

«بەرنامە‌ی دىدار»: بەرنامە‌یەكى سىياسى ھەفتانىيە. رۆزانى دووشەمە له كەنالى

---

<sup>۱</sup> له ھەھو و درگۈراوە <http://www.kurdsat.tv/content.htm>.

<sup>۲</sup> بەرنامە *barnâma* program; *tarkhân bo* devoted to; *pirsyâr* question; *bînar* viewer; *darbâr i* about; *bâbat* subject; *hamachashna* of all sorts; *farhang culture*; *gisht* public; *lâpařa* page; *lâyir* various; *jorâwjar* Kurdishness; *râbirdû* past. له لایين...ھەھو *la regâ i ...awa via*; *fâks* fax; *îmayl* e-mail; *wena image*; *wałâm reply*; *khizmat service*; *jiga l' awaî* in additional to the fact that; *tomâr record*.

<sup>۳</sup> دوم *duam* = دوھەم *dûham* second; *bañgawâz* request for assistance; *tawar aim*; *sorâkh-kirdin* to search for; *rozhgâr a jorbajorakân* the vicissitudes of fortune; *besorâkî* lost; *kasukâr* kin-folks; *dâ-biřrân la* to be cut off from; *l' am ruawa* in this way; *jiga la* without.

## READINGS

کوردساتمهو راسته‌خو پیشکهش دهکریت. «دیدار» هر هفتھیه و میوانداری سیاسەمەداریکی کورد دهکات و له گەلیدا سەبارەت به یەکیک له باس و بابەتەکانی رۆز و تووپیز دهکات. به تایبەقی ئەمو باس و بابەتەنەی راسته‌خو یان ناراسته‌خو پیوهندی یان به کوردهو ھەیه.<sup>۱</sup>

بینەرانی کوردسات دەتوانن به تەله‌فون، یان فاکس یان پۆستى ئەلیکترونى بەشداری بکەن و پرسیارەکانیان ئاراستەمی میوانی «دیدار» بکەن ياخود را و بۇچۇنى خۆيان بلىيەن. بەرناممى «دیدار» لە ئامادە کەردن و پیشکەش کەردن رۆژنامەنۇس ئازاد صىديق مەممەد.<sup>۲</sup>

«كلاورۆزە»: زىندۇو كەردنەوە بەلگە حاشا ھەلئەگرانەی دەبنە شاهىدى راستەقىنه لەسەر ئەو حقىقتەی ھەزاران سالە ئىرە نىشتەنی کورد بۇوە.

گەران و پىشكىن و خستە رووی ئەمو ناوجە شوينەوارىيە دېرىنامى کوردستان و ووردبۇنەوە و لىكۈلىنەوە دەرىبارەيان بە راوىز لە گەل پىپۇران و شارەزايىنى زانسى ئاركۈلۈزىيا.<sup>۳</sup>

<sup>۱</sup> دوشەمە سیاسى *siyâsî* political; *haftâna* weekly; *dîdâr* دیدار pêşkash<sup>ش</sup> کان *kânâ* channel; *râstawkho* راسته‌خو *kanât* direct; *mewândâr-kirdin* میواندار کەردن *shamma* Monday; *hafta* week; *witû-kirdin* سەبارەت به *hafta* to be presented; *hafta* week; *sabârat ba* concerning; *siyâsatmadâr* politician; *nârâstawkho* ناراسته‌خو *nârâstawkho* indirect(ly); *pewand ba* connection to.

<sup>۲</sup> بەشدارى تەله‌فون *talafoon* telephone; پۆستى ئەلیکترونى *post i alîktronî* electronic mail; میوان *mewân* guest; *bashdârî-kirdin* to participate; ئاراستەمی *ârâsta* *i* to, toward; *yâkhud* or; *râ* view; *bochûn* opinion; *rozhnâmanâs* journalist.

<sup>۳</sup> *kitâwrozhina* skylight; *zîndûkirdinawa* bringing to life; *bałga* document; *hâshâhañagir* indisputable; شاهىد *shâhîd* witness; *nîshtmân* dwelling place; *râstaqîn* truthful; *haqîqat* truth; *nîshtmân* dwelling place; پىشكىن *pishkinîn* to examine; *khistinâ rû* to unearth; *nâwcha* region; *wirdbûnawa* monumental; *derîn* ancient; *shwenawârî* شوينەوارى *zâhistenme* investigation; *lekolînawa* research; *râwezh* conversation; *pispor* expert; *shârazâ* knowledgeable; *ârkolo-zhiyâ* archaeology.

## SORANI KURDISH

«کلاؤرۆزنه» به خواستی بەزیندوو ھیشتنەوەی شوینەوار و ئاسەوارى ميلەتى  
کورد کار دەکات و ھەول دەدات سەرنجى خەلک بەرهو ئەو بەشە گرنگەی مىژۇو  
رابكىشىت بە مەبەستى سەر لە نوى بىناتانەوە و پارىزگارى كەدن لەوەي ماوه چونكە  
ئەو بەلگانە هىننە زىندۇون، پىويستيان بە يەك لايى كەدنەوە نى يە.

«کلاؤرۆزنه» لە ھەمۇو بەشەكانى نىشتەنى كوردىدا دەگەرى تاكو دەنگىك لەسەر  
ئەو راپردووھ پېر لە سەرۋەريەي كوردى كۆپكەتمەوھ. رۆزگارىك دەناسىيىن كە كوردى  
دەسەلەتى بەھىزى ناوجەكە بۇون و ئائين و كەلتۈر و رۇمانى يەكگىرتويان ھەبووھ و  
ژيان دۆستى كەورەتىن درۆشميان بۇوه.

«بەرنامهى ئەنفال»: ئەم بەرنامه يە تايىھەتە بە گەشت و بەسەر كەدنەوەي ھەمۇو ئەو  
ناوچانەي لە سالى ۱۹۸۸ حکومەتى عىراق ھېرىشى سەربازى تىدا كەد سەر كوردى  
كۈندىشىنەكان و لە ئاكاما ۴۵۰۰ گۈندى سۇوتاند و ۱۲ شارۇچىكەشى تەختى زەوى  
كەد و خەلکەكەي زۆريەي بىسەر و شوين كەد كە مەزىنە دەگەرى بە ۱۸۲ ھەزار كەمس  
تەنها چەند ھەزار پىرمىيد و مندال لەو ھېرىشە رىزگاريان بۇو كە ئەوانىش لە زىندانەكانى  
حکومەتى عىراقدا ھىننە ئەشكەنجە دراون ھېچىيان بارى دەروونيان ئاسايى نىيە.  
بەرنامهى ئەنفالىش چاوپىيەكتەن لەكەل ئەو رىزگار بوانەدا دەکات تا لە رىڭاياموھ  
قۇناغەكانى ئەنفال وەك چەند بەرنامه يەكى ئەرشىقى تۆمار بەكەت جەلەوەي ھەر لە  
رەئى ئەم بەرنامه يەوە دراسەي ورد دەگەرى و ھەول دەدرى ئەو راستيانە بىسەلمىزى  
كە كەد سەربازىيەكانى ئەنفال كەدەيەكى جىنۇسايدى ھىزەكانى حکومەتى عىراق بۇوھ بۇ

<sup>١</sup> خواست *khwâst* request; بەزىندۇو ھىشتنەوە *ba zîndû heshtinawa* to bring back to life; سەرخەش راکىشان بەرمەو *sarinj râ-keshân baraw* monument; مىلەت *millat* nation; شوينەوار *shwenawâr* shwenawâr to attract the attention to; بەش *bash* portion, part; گرنگ *giring* important; بىنات نانەو *mabast* goal, aim; سەر لە نوى *sar la nwe* anew; بىنەت نانەو *binyât-nânawa* to relay a foundation; پارىزگارى كەدن *pârezgârî-kirdin* to protect; بە يەك لايى كەدنەوە *ba yek lâyê kirdinawa* to ignore.

<sup>٢</sup> كەدەنەوە *ko-kirdinawa*; سەرۋەرەي *sarwarî* leadership; سەرۋەرەي *sarwarî* leadership; to gather together; دەسەلات *dasałât* to make known; ناساندىن *nâsândin* (*nâsen-*) to make known; ناساندىن *nâsândin* (*nâsen-*) to make known; بەھىزى *bahez* strong; گەلتۈر *kaltur* culture; رۇمانى *român* religion; چىاندۇستى *zhyândostî* love of life; درۆشم *droshm* distinguishing feature.

## READINGS

سەر کوردەکان. ئەم بەرنامەيە دوو ھەفتە جاریک رۆژانى چوارشەمە پېشکەش دەكىت.

### (۱۲) خەبات

(رۆژنامەيەکى سیاسى رۆژانەيە. ئۇرگانى پارقى دیوکراتى كوردىستانە)  
 (يەك شەمە ۲۷ شوبات ۲۰۰۵، ۸ رەشمەمى ۲۷۰۴ كوردى، ۱۸ مەرمە ۱۴۲۶)

«سەرۆك بارزانى پېشوازى لە سەرەكى حزبى ئىسلامى عێراق دەكت»  
 دوينى شەمە سەرۆك بارزانى لە سەلاحەدین پېشوازى لە بەریز موسىن عەبدولخە  
 مید، سەرەكى حزبى ئىسلامى عێراق و شاندىكى ياخورى كرد كە پېكھاتبو له د. ئەيداد  
 سامەرايى و ئەندازىيار محمد فازل سامەرايى.

تاپىهەت بە ئەنفال *anfâl* Anfal, the Iraqi campaign against the Kurds in 1988; حکومەت *tâybât ba* devoted to; گەشت *gasht* tour; بەسەركەرنەوە *basarkirdinawa* visit; سەرەكىردنەوە *hikûmat* government; هەيرىش كەرنە سەر 'Erâq Iraq; herish-kirdinâ sar to make an attack on; سەربازى *sarbâzî* military; لەكاما *la âkâm'â* as a result; شاروچكە *shârochka* town; گوندىشىن *gundnishîn* villager; سۇوتانىن *sûtândin* to burn; سەزەن *zawî kirdin* to flatten to the ground; بىسىرەوشۇن *besar-u-shwen* homeless; مەزنە كران *mazina-kirân* to be estimated; پىرەمېر *pîramerd* old man; چاۋىنەكەن *ashkanja-dirân* to be tortured; دەن لەكەل ... دا *lagał* ... dâ to visit with; قۇنانغ *qonâgh* historical event; تومار كەرنە *tomâr-kirdin* to re-cord; ھەول دران *hawt-dirân* to be studied; ورد *wird* minute, exact; سەلمانىن *sañmândin* to prove; كىردا *kirda* deed; چۈنۈسىد *chwârshamma* Wednesday.

رۆژانە *khabât* struggle; سیاسى *siyâsî* political; رۆژنامە *rozhnâma* newspaper; خەبات *xabât* *khabât* struggle; پارقى دیوکراتى كوردىستان *pârtî i dîmukrât i kurdistân*; يەك شەمە *ye keshamma* Sunday; شوبات *shubât* February; Kurdistan Democratic Party (KDP); سەلاحەدین *Salâhâdin* Salahuddin, a small town northeast of Arbil; سەرەك *sarak* head; حزب *hizb* party; پېشوازى كەرنە *peshwâzî-kirdin* to receive; سەرەك *sarak* head; مۇھىسەن عەبدولخەمید *Muhsîn 'Abdul-hamîd* Muhsin Abdulhamid; بەریز *barez* respected, Mr.; شاند *shând* delegation; ياخور *yâwar* assisting; پېكھاتن لە *pekar* to consist of; د. ئەيداد سامەرايى *D. Ayâd Sâmarâî* Dr. Ayad Samarrai; ئەندازىيار *andâzyâr* engineer; محمد فازل سامەرايى *Mihâmad Fâzîl Sâmarâî* Muhammad Fadhil Samarrai.

## SORANI KURDISH

له دیداریکی دوستانهدا، پروسمی هەلبژاردن له عێراق تاوتويکراو هەر دوو لئه  
نجامی هەلبژاردنەکانیان به ئیجابی نرخاند، کە رەتدانەوهیکی گەلانی عێراق بتوو دژ به  
تیرۆر و تیرۆریستان:<sup>۱</sup>

ھەر لە دیدارە کەمدا، بیورا دەربارەی هەنگاوەکانی ئاینده و ئەركەکانی سەرکردایە  
قى عێراق له ماوەی ئەمسالاندا ئالوگۆر کرا و لهو رووهە دووباتی گزنىکی بەشداربۇونى ئە  
و لايەنانەی کە بەشدارييان له هەلبژاردندا نەکردوو له پروسمی سیاسی عێراق و  
نووسینى دەستوور و گشت پىداویستىيەکانی کارى نىشتاخانى عێراقى كرايەوه.<sup>۲</sup>  
سەرۆك بارزانى تەعکىدى له سەرپىوستى بەرددوامبۇونى سیاسەتنى تەوافق و يە  
كھستتى رېزەکانی نىشتاخانى و مەبدەئى بەشداربۇونىكى فراوان له لايەن گشت پىكھاتە و  
لايەنە سیاسیيەکانی عێراق كردوو به شىوه يەك کە رەنگدانەوهى ويسىت و ئارەززوو  
کانى سەرجەم گەلانی عێراق بىت.<sup>۳</sup>

(۱۳) نىچيرقان بارزانى بۇ :The New Anatolian

«ئىمە لە گەل ئەنكەرە له ھەولى چاڭىرىنەوهى پەرژىنەكائين»

نىچيرقان بارزانى، سەرۆكى حکومەتى هەرپىمى كوردىستان له نووسىنگە خۆى له ھە  
ولىر بۇ رۆژنامەی «The New Anatolian» دوا و دەلى: چەند بە ھەل تىگەيشتىيىك

١ هەلبژاردن dostâna friendly; پروسمه pirosa process; دوستانه dîdâr meeting; دیدار hat-bizhârdin election; ئەنجام anjâm result; ئیجابی jâbi positive; رەتدانەوهى ratdânawa rousing; دژ به dîz hirxândan ba to evaluate as; بەشداربۇون nirkhândân ba against; تیرۆرست tîrîr terror; تیرۆر tîrîr terrorist.

٢ ئاینده hangâw step; ھەنگاو bîruřâ darbâra i thinking about; بىرۇرا دەربارەي future; ئالوگۆر كران âlugoř kirân to be changed; ark duty; سەرکەدایقى sarkirdâyâtî leadership; بەشداربۇون bash-dârbûn participation; فراوان firâwân large-scale; دەستوور dastûr constitution; گشت gisht public, general; پىداویستى pedâwîstî necessity; يىشتەنلىنى nîshtmânî national.

٣ تەعکىد كردنەوە ta'kîd-kirdinawa lasar to reaffirm; bardawâmbûn continuation; بەرددوامبۇون bardawâmbûn continuatiion; يەكخىستى siyâsat policy; تەواافق tawâfiq co-operation; سیاسەت siyâsat; رەنگدانەوهى ... mabda' principle; پىكھاتە rîz rank; مەبدەء pekhâta agreement; بۇون rangdânawa i ... bûn to be in accordance with; ويسىت wîst will; ئارەززوو arazû aspiration; سەرجەم sarjamgal community; كەمل كەمل.

## READINGS

له نیوان ئەنكاره و کورد ھەيە، كە دەپن لابىرىن. ئەو له لاي خۇيەوە ئامادەي گرتنه بە رى ھەر رىۋوشۇنىكە كە لمباروه پېویست يېت.

ھەروھا گوقى: سەركىدەكانى كورد بەم دوايىھ لەھەولى دۆزىنەوەي رىگایەك بۇون بۇ دروستىكىدىنى كەشىكى لەبار لە نیوان كورد و توركىا، بەلام بەھۆي ھەملۈسىقى زۆر نىكەتىقى مىدياى توركى شكسىتى هىينا، «مېدىاى توركى وەك بلىي دەيھۆي شەریك لە نیوان ئىمە و دەسەلەتدارانى توركىا بىيئەوە، ئىمە ئەمەمان ناوى، ئىمە ئامادەين بچىنە ھەموو رىگایەك بۇ چاڭىرىدىنەوەي پەرژىنەكان».

نېچىرقلان بارزانى دەلى: ئەو بەرپىسانە لەكەل ئەو وەفدى توركىا باس دەكات كە لە رۆزانى دادى سەردانى ھەولىر دەكەن، ھەروھا گوقى: توركىان لەھەلبىزىاردىنەكانى كە رىكۈك ھىچيان بە دەست نەھىينا «ئەگەر ئىمە 100 ھەزار دەنگىمان لە كەركۈك بە دەستەتىنابا يە، ئەو كاتە خەلکى قىسىيەكىان ھەبۇو يېكەن، بەلام بەھۆي ئەو ئەنجامانەي بە دەستەتىنابا يە، ئەو ئەنچەن بەرپىسانە لەكەل ئەو وەفدى توركىا بارى پېشانى خۆى».

ھەروھا گوقى: ئەوھى كورد لە كەركۈك دەھى سادە و ساكارە، «ئىمە دەمانەوى ئەو كورد و توركىانانى لەناوچە كە دەرىپەریندرارون بگەرىنەوە سەر مال و حائى خۇيان و دەمانەوى بارى ديمۇگرافىا كەركۈك بگەرىنەوە سەر بارى پېشانى خۆى».

ئەنكىمرە Ankara Ankara; نېچىرقلان بارزانى<sup>۱</sup> *Nechîrvân Bârzânî*; ھەرپىسانە<sup>۲</sup> *parz'hın* relation; چاڭىرىدىنawa improvement; ھەرنىم<sup>۳</sup> *harem* region; ھەولىر<sup>۴</sup> *Hawler* Arbil; بەھەلەتىكەپىشىن<sup>۵</sup> *bahałategayshtin* misunderstanding; نۇسىنگە<sup>۶</sup> *nûsingä* office; ھەلبىزىاردىنەكانى<sup>۷</sup> *baħalatqayṣhtin* to be removed; لادران<sup>۸</sup> *lâ-dirân* to be removed; لە لاي خۇيەوە<sup>۹</sup> *la lâ i khoawa* on his part; گەرگۈچى<sup>۱۰</sup> *girtinâ bar* to adopt; رىۋوشۇن<sup>۱۱</sup> *reushwen* way; لمباروه<sup>۱۲</sup> *l' ambârawa* in this regard.

كەشىكى لەبار<sup>۱۳</sup> *kashek i labâr* a ھەروھا<sup>۱۴</sup> *harwahâ* thus; بەم دوايىھ<sup>۱۵</sup> *b' am dwâtâ* recently; وەد<sup>۱۶</sup> *wafd* delegation; توركىان<sup>۱۷</sup> *turkmân* Turcoman; بەرپىسانە<sup>۱۸</sup> *barpirs* responsible party; دەكەن<sup>۱۹</sup> *dang* vote; بارودوخ<sup>۲۰</sup> *bârudokh* situation.

تۈركى<sup>۲۱</sup> *turkî* Turkish; شەرىك<sup>۲۲</sup> *shařek* to defeat; شەرىك نانوا<sup>۲۳</sup> *nânawa* to stir up a war; دەسەلەتار<sup>۲۴</sup> *dasałâtdâr* authority.  
دەرىپەریندران<sup>۲۵</sup> *darpařendrân* to be driven away; بارى ديمۇگرافيا<sup>۲۶</sup> *bâr i dîmugrâfîyâ* demographic situation; پېشان<sup>۲۷</sup> *peshân* former.



## Sorani Kurdish Vocabulary

Circumflexed vowels follow uncircumflexed vowels in alphabetization. The furtive *i* is indicated by italicization, e.g. **bâwîk** ‘father’ but **bâwkî** ‘his father.’

Abbreviations: **adj.** = adjective; **cond.** = conditional; **demon.** = demonstrative; **imprs.** = impersonal (verb is always in the 3rd person singular); **impt.** = imperative; **pl.** = plural; **pron.** = pronoun; **sing.** = singular; **subj.** = subjunctive; **pres.** = present; **v.i.** = verb intransitive; **v.p.** = verb passive; **v.t.** = verb transitive (transitive implies that the past tense is formed on the ergative model, not that the verb necessarily takes a direct object either in Kurdish or in English).

Generally, compound verbs are listed under the nonverbal element of the compound; compounds with frequently-occurring elements like *dâ-*, *hał-*, and *pe-* are listed under the verb.

\*

<b>a-</b> ئە habitual verbal prefix (Sulaymani dialect); see <b>da-</b>	the city; ~ <i>i</i> engaged in, practicing: <i>ahl i imân</i> religious, <i>ahl i kher</i> charitable, <i>ahl i kayf</i> hedonistic; ~ <b>la...dâ</b> worthy of: <i>fitâن la rafâqat'dâ zor ahl a</i> So-and-So is quite worthy of friendship
<b>-à</b> ~ directional suffix on verbs: <i>chûmâ shâر</i> I went to town	
<b>adab</b> ئەدەب literature, culture; ~ <i>i</i> ئەدەبیات literature; ~ <b>par-</b> war patron of literature; <b>be-</b> بەدەپرووەر impolite; <b>be~</b> بىئەدەب impoliteness	
<b>adîb</b> ئەدېب littérateur, literary person, man of letters	
<b>afandî</b> ئەفەندى gentleman, anyone who wears western clothes	
<b>Afrâsiyâb</b> ئەفراسیاب Afrasiab, legendary king of Turan	
<b>Afrîqâ</b> , ئەفریقا, <b>Afrîqyâ</b> Africa	
<b>afsar</b> ئەفسر officer	
<b>afsâna</b> ئەفسانە tale, legend; ~ <i>i</i> ئەفسانەنەي legendary	
<b>afsos</b> ئەفسوس alas, alack	
<b>afsûn-kirdin</b> ئەفسۇن كىرىن v.t. to charm: <i>mâr afsûn dakât</i> he charms snakes	
<b>agar</b> ئەگەر if; ~ <b>chî</b> ئەگەرچى even though, even if	
<b>agînâ</b> ئەگىرا if not, otherwise	
<b>ahâlî</b> ئەھالى inhabitants, civilian population	
<b>ahl</b> ئەھل inhabitant, resident: <i>kâwrâ ahl i shâر a</i> the gentleman is a resident of	
	the city; ~ <i>i</i> engaged in, practicing: <i>ahl i imân</i> religious, <i>ahl i kher</i> charitable, <i>ahl i kayf</i> hedonistic; ~ <b>la...dâ</b> worthy of: <i>fitâن la rafâqat'dâ zor ahl a</i> So-and-So is quite worthy of friendship
	<b>Ahmâd</b> ئەھمەد Ahmad, masc. proper name
	<b>aḥrâr</b> بەحرار liberals
	<b>ajzâkhâna</b> بەجزاخانە pharmacy
	<b>-akâ</b> كە sing. definite suffix: <i>pyâwakâ</i> the man
	<b>-akâن</b> كان pl. definite suffix: <i>pyâwakâن</i> the men
	<b>akhlâq</b> ئەخلاق morals, ethics; ~ <i>i</i> ئەخلاق moral, ethical
	<b>Alamânî</b> ئەلامانى German
	<b>al'ân</b> ئەلان now
	<b>aliktronî</b> ئەلىكترونى electronic
	<b>am ...â</b> ئەم...ە this (demon. adj.)
	<b>ama</b> ئەمە this (demon. pron.)
	<b>amag</b> بەئەمەگ goodness; <b>ba~</b> بەئەمەگ faithful; <b>ba~i</b> بەئەمەگى fidelity; <b>be~</b> بەئەمەكى unfaithful, faithless
	<b>amak</b> ئەمەك = <b>amag</b>
	<b>amal</b> ئەمەل (also عەمەل) operation; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to have an operation
	<b>amarîklâ</b> ئەمەركى America; ~ <i>i</i> ئەمەركى American

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>amatâ</b> نەمدتا here is, <i>voici</i>	only: <i>arzim kird</i> I said); to petition:
<b>amâna</b> نەمانە these (demon. pron.)	<i>arzî ba pâshâ kird la shitêk</i> he petitioned the king for something
<b>amârat</b> ئەمارەت emirate, principality; ~ <i>a darabagakân</i> feudal principalities	
<b>amjâ</b> نەمە now, at this time	<b>arz<sup>2</sup></b> نەرز earth, land
<b>amn</b> ئەمنى security; ~î ئەمنى pertaining to security	<b>Arzařom</b> نەرزهپۇم Erzerum
<b>amrö</b> نەمرۇ today	<b>arzîng</b> نەزىك chin, dimple in the chin
<b>amshaw</b> نەمشەو tonight	<b>ashîrat</b> نەشیرەت tribe
ئەموستەوەيلە ئەموست finger; ~awela	<b>ashkanja</b> نەشكەنجە torture; ~dân v.t. to torture; ~dirân v.p. to be tortured
ring; ~basta	<b>ashkawt</b> نەشكۆت = shikaft
fooled, tricked	<b>ashq</b> نەشق love
<b>andâm</b> ئەندام member; ~î ئەندام membership	<b>ashrâf</b> ئەشراف dignitaries, eminent persons
بىئەندازە ئەندازە measurement; <b>be~</b> untold, limitless	
<b>andâzyâr</b> نەندازىار engineer	<b>asht</b> نەشت wage
<b>anfâl</b> ئەنفال the Iraqi campaign against the Kurds in 1988	<b>asîr</b> نەسیر prisoner
<b>ango</b> نەنگىكە you	<b>aslaha</b> ئەسلەحە weapons, arms: <i>ba asla-hawa</i> armed horse
<b>angus(t)</b> نەنگۇس = <b>amust</b>	<b>asp</b> نەسپ horse
<b>angûs</b> نەنگۇس = <b>amust</b>	<b>aspanâgh</b> نەسپەناغ spinach
<b>anjâm</b> دان ئەنجام end, result; ~dân	<b>aspârdin</b> نەسپاردىن = spârdin
v.t. to accomplish, to do; <i>la ~dâ</i> له	<b>aspâyi</b> نەسپاي stealth; <i>ba ~</i> stealthily
ئەنجامدا in the end; <i>la ~ i ... awa</i> as a result of; <b>be~</b> نەنجام ineffective, inconsequential	<b>aspe</b> نەسپىن louse, mite
<b>anjuman</b> نەخومەن council, board	<b>asrin</b> نەسىرىن tear
<b>antar</b> عەنچىر monkey; <i>wak 'antar i Lotî Sâlih</i> like Loti Salih's monkey, "like an organ grinder's monkey," an object of pity and ridicule	<b>Astamûl</b> نەستەمۈول Istanbul
<b>'aql</b> عەقل mind, intelligence	<b>aster</b> نەستىر pool
<b>'ard</b> عەرد = <b>arz<sup>2</sup></b>	<b>astera</b> نەستىزە star
<b>are</b> نەرى yes	<b>asterok</b> نەستىزۇك firefly
<b>ark</b> (1) ئەرك duty, responsibility; <i>ark i sar shânimâ khizmat bikam</i> it's my duty to serve; (2) trouble, labor: <i>hen-dim ark dâwa nabetawa</i> I've caused unprecedented trouble	<b>asto</b> نەستۇ neck, thick part of the neck; <i>girtinâ</i> ~ v.t. to assume the burden of
<b>'arsh</b> عەرش throne	<b>astûr</b> نەستۇور thick
<b>arshîv</b> نەرشىق archive; ~î ئەرشىق archive	<b>atom</b> ئەتۇم atom: <i>hez i ~</i> power of the atom; ~î atomic
al	
<b>arz<sup>1</sup></b> نەرز petition; ~kirdin v.t. to say (self-deprecating, of the 1st person	<b>atrash</b> ئەتىرەش gall: <i>attrashyân chûbû</i> they had lost their gall
	<b>avîndâr</b> نەقىندار lover
	<b>aw</b> ھە he, she, it (3rd-person sing. pronoun); that (sing. demon. pron.); ~ ...â that, those (demon. adj.): <i>aw shitâ</i> that thing, <i>aw shitândâ</i> those things
	<b>awâ</b> ئەۋە that (demon. pron.); <b>bo ~î</b> in order that; ~ <b>khwâya</b> God willing
	<b>awa</b> ئەۋە (with present verb indicates progressive): <i>min awa la birsâ damirim</i> I'm dying of hunger

### SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>-awa</b> په وه (postposition, with preposition la; contracts to -wa after vowels)	~chûn ئابرووچوون indignity
from	âbuhawâ ئابوهوا climate
<b>awal</b> ئەوەل first	âbunmân ئابۇغان subscription
<b>awanda</b> گۈمندە so much, thus; ~ i tir so much the more; dû ~ twice as much:	âborî ئابورى economy, economic
min dû awanda't dadamè I'll give you twice as much	âdamî ئادەمى human being; ~zâ(d) hu- man being
<b>awatâ</b> ئەۋەتا there is, voilà	âday ئادەي now then
<b>awâ</b> ئەۋا then; ~ hât u ئەۋا هات suppose: awâ hât u kurdék habû suppose there was a Kurd who ...	âfarîن ئافەرین bravo; ~kirdin la v.t. to applaud
<b>awân</b> ئەوان they; ~a ئەوانە those	âfâq ئافاق horizons
'awdâl عەددال wandering	âfrat ئافرات woman
<b>awe</b> ئەۋى there; l' ~ لەۋى there, in that place; l' ~wa لەۋىـو from there, from that place	âgâ ئاڭاكا aware: ~t l' aw kârâ haya? are you aware of that?; (2) awake: khaw- túa yân ~ya? is he asleep or awake?;
<b>awîn</b> ئەۋىن love; ~dâr ئەۋىندار lover, in love	~bûn la v.i. to be aware of; ~kirdin v.t. to inform; ~dâr ئاڭادار la aware of, careful of; ~dârî ئاڭادارى awareness, care, attention, information
<b>awjâ</b> ئەۋجا then, subsequently	âgir ئاگى fire; ~dân ئاگىدان fireplace
<b>Awrupâ</b> ئەوروپا ئەوروپا ئەوروپا European; pean	âghâ ئاغا agha, title of feudal lord
<b>awsâ</b> ئەۋسا then, at that time	âhang ئاهەنـك entertainment, party; ~ geřân to hold a party, give an enter- tainment
<b>awto</b> ئەۋقە so much, such a	âîn ئائىن religion; ~î ئائىنى religious
<b>ay</b> ئەھى O (vocative particle); oh; now: ay kay det? who's coming now?	âkâm ئاكم end, result: la ~'(d)â in the end, finally
<b>ayâr</b> ئەيار May	âkâr ئاڪار conduct, morals
'aybat عەيەت fear, terror	âkh ئاخ earth, grave; exclamation of pleasure
<b>aylûl</b> ئەيلول September	âkhâwtin ئاھاوتىن conversational, collo- quial
'aynak عەينەك eyeglasses	âkhir ئاخىر end; (exclamation) well now!, after all!; ~ u okhir ئاخىرۇ خىر latter part, near the end: la ~ i pâyiz dâ toward the end of autumn; ~amîn ئاخىمىن last: awa ~ jâr be pet bitem let this be the last time I tell you; ~î ئاخىرى final, last
<b>azhdîhâ</b> ئەزدىھا dragon, serpent	âkhnîn ئاخىنىن v.t. to stuff; hal~ to stuff full, cram full
<b>azhîhâ</b> ئەزىھا = azhdîha	âkho ئاخو ah, exclamation of pleasure
دەستەو ئەزىنۇ knee; dastaw~ grieving, mourning	âl ئال red, flushed
<b>azîz</b> عەزىز dear; ~kirdin v.t. to pamper; ~kiran v.p. to be spoiled; ~kirâw عەزىزكەو pampered, spoiled	âlâ ئالا pen; flag, banner
-â । (contracted form of the postposition 'dâ, q.v.)	âlân ئالان- âle- ئائىنى v.i. to be twisted, wrapped
<b>âb</b> ئاب August	
<b>âbloqa</b> ئابلوقة siege; ~dân v.t. to besiege	
<b>âbrû</b> ئابرۇ honor, modesty, shame; ~	
<b>birdîn</b> v.t. to dishonor, shame; ~	
<b>tikândîn</b> v.t. to dishonor; ~bar	
شامېسىم	

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>âlandin</b> ئالين- <i>v.t.</i> to twist (trs.)	<b>ârân</b> ئاران winter quarters
<b>âlât</b> ئالات tools, implements	<b>ârâsta</b> ئاراسته direction; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to direct: <i>bînarân datwânin pirsyâra-kânyân ârâsta i mewân i barnâmakâ bikan</i> viewers can direct their questions at the guest of the program; <b>~kar</b> ئاراسته كر steering, guiding
<b>âlik</b> ئالك forage, fodder	<b>ârd</b> flour; <b>~amshâr</b> ئاردهمشار sawdust
<b>Âlmân</b> ئالمان Germany	<b>ârkolozhiyâ</b> ئارکولوژي archaeology
<b>âlosh</b> ئالوش itch	<b>ârû</b> ئاروو cucumber
<b>âlqa</b> ئالقمرىز ring, knocker; <b>~rez</b> ئالقمرىز ditto; <b>~rez i dargâ kutân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to knock at a door	<b>âs</b> ئاس ace (cards)
<b>âltûn</b> ئالشون gold	<b>âsawâr</b> ئاسهوار remains
<b>âtugor</b> ئالوگور change; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to change, to alter	<b>âsâ</b> ئاسا (postposition) like: <i>min'ish khot âsâ am kârá'm kird I</i> , like you, did this; <b>~î</b> normal, usual
<b>âlû</b> ئالوو tonsils	<b>âsân</b> ئاسان easy; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to simplify; <b>~î</b> ease: <i>ba âsânî</i> with ease, easily
<b>âmâda</b> ئاماده ready; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to make ready, prepare	<b>âsâyish</b> ئاسايش peace, security
<b>âmânat</b> ئامانهت trust, safekeeping; <b>ba ~ dâna dast i ...</b> <i>v.t.</i> to give into the safekeeping of; <b>ba ~ spârdin ba ... v.t.</b> to entrust to	<b>âsh</b> ئاش mill; <b>~awân</b> ئاشهوان miller; <b>~ger</b> ئاشكىل water that turns a mill
<b>âmânj</b> ئامانج target, goal	<b>âshbattâl</b> ئاشبەتىال cease-fire
<b>âmo</b> paternal uncle; <b>~zâ</b> ئامۇزا cousin	<b>âshkirâ</b> ئاشكرا clear, obvious; public; <b>~bûn</b> <i>v.i.</i> to be clear, obvious; to become public; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to make clear, clarify
<b>âmozhgârî-kirdin</b> ئامۇزگارى كردن <i>v.t.</i> to advise	<b>âshnâ</b> ئاششا acquainted, friendly; expert; <b>~yatî</b> ئاشتىماقى acquaintance
<b>âmrâz</b> ئامراز instrument, implement, tool	<b>âshst</b> ئاشت on good terms; <b>~bûnawa</b> <i>v.i.</i> to be reconciled; <b>~î</b> ئاشتى peace, reconciliation; <b>~ikhwâz</b> ئاشتىخواز seeking reconciliation
<b>âmyân</b> ئامىيان yoghurt starter, leaven	<b>âsik</b> ئاسك gazelle, deer
<b>ânîshk</b> ئانىشك elbow	<b>âsin</b> ئاسىن iron; <b>~i sârd kutân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to do something useless; <b>~gar</b> ئاسنگەر blacksmith
<b>ânqast (la ~)</b> ئانقەست on purpose, deliberately	<b>Âsiyâ</b> ئاسيا Asia
<b>âpo</b> ئاپو paternal uncle	<b>âsmân</b> ئاسمان sky; <b>~i dûr la zawiawa</b> <i>v.t.</i> outer space; <b>~î</b> of the sky, heavenly, blue
<b>âpor</b> ئاپور calamity	<b>âso</b> ئاسو horizon
<b>âpora</b> ئاپوره crowd; <b>~dân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to crowd: <i>hatkêk i zor la dawr i miçgawt ~yân dâwa</i> many people have crowded around the mosque	<b>âst</b> ئاست <i>v.t.</i> : <i>la ~e kho</i> in spite of oneself
<b>âraq(a)</b> ئاراق, ئاراقه sweat; <b>~kirdinawa</b> <i>v.t.</i> to sweat; <b>~rishtin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to sweat	<b>âstam</b> ئاستم slight: <i>namirdibû u ba âstam gyân'i te'dâ mâbû</i> he wasn't dead, for there was a slight trace of life still in him; <b>ba ~(ék)</b> slightly:
<b>ârazû</b> ئارزوو كر wish, hope; <b>~kar</b> ئارزوومەند desirous, wishful; <b>~mand</b> ئارزوومەند hopeful; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to wish, desire	
<b>ârâm</b> ئارام calm; <b>~girtin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to be still, patient, calm down; <b>~biîrân la(bar)</b> <i>v.p.</i> to lose patience: <i>wazîr ârâm'i le haîdagîre</i> the vizier loses his patience; <b>be-~</b> بـ ئارام impatient; <b>be-~</b> بـ ئارام impatient	
<b>âravî</b> ئارافى impatience	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<i>dastim ba ~èk rûshâwa</i>	my hand is slightly scratched; (2) difficult to cross: <i>Taraghâ kewèk i ~a Taraghâ</i> is a difficult mountain to get across	warp
<b>âsûda</b> ئاسۇودە	in comfort, comfortable;	ئاوسانىدى <b>~î</b> fable, legend; <b>~âwsâna</b> ئاوسانە fabulous, legendary
<b>~-kirdin</b> v.t.	to make comfortable; <b>~î</b> comfort, prosperity; <b>kawtinâ</b> ئاسۇودىنى	<b>âwus</b> = <b>âwis</b>
	<b>~îawa</b> to become prosperous	<b>ây</b> ئاي O (vocative particle)
<b>âtar</b> ئاتەر	fire	<b>âyâ</b> ئايya interrogative particle
<b>âtashbâzî</b> ئاتاشبازىرى	fireworks	<b>âyin</b> ئايىن religion; <b>~î</b> traditional; religious
<b>âw</b> ئاو	water; <b>~î</b> watery; light blue; <b>~fishen</b> ئاورشىن sprinkling, spraying with water	<b>âyina</b> ئايىن mirror
<b>âwadân</b> ئاودان	flourishing	<b>âyinda</b> ئايىنده future, coming, next: <i>do rozh i âyinda</i> two days later
<b>âwâf</b> ئاودل	friend, companion	<b>âzâ</b> ئازا brave; <b>~î</b> ئازائى bravery; <b>~yafî</b> ئازا قى act of bravery, feat
<b>âwâ</b> ئاوا	thus; flourishing, prosperous (land); <b>~bûn</b> to disappear; to be gone, over: <i>rozh âwâ be, demâ mât-tân</i> when day is done I'll come to you; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to develop; <b>~dân</b> ئاودان flourishing, prosperous; <b>~î</b> ئاودانى village, settlement; <b>~kirdinawa</b> development	<b>âzâd</b> ئازاد free; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to set free; <b>~î</b> ئازادى freedom
<b>âwâf</b> ئاوال	companion, mate; <b>~kirâs</b> ئاوكىرس women's trousers	<b>âzâna</b> ئازانه bravely, courageously
<b>âwâra</b> ئاوارە	wanderer, vagabond	<b>âzâr</b> <sup>1</sup> ئازار bother, annoyance; pain, malady; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to bother, annoy
<b>âwât</b> ئاوات	desire: <i>~i dil</i> the heart's desire; <b>~khwâstin</b> bo to wish for, desire; <b>~akhwâz</b> ئاوازەخواز desirous, hopeful	<b>âzâr</b> <sup>2</sup> ئازار March
<b>âwâz</b> ئاواز	tune, melody; <b>~a</b> reputation; <b>~akhwân</b> ئاوازەخوان singer; <b>~a-khwen</b> ئاوازەخون singer	<b>âzâyâma</b> ئازايىن = <b>âzâna</b>
<b>âwena</b> ئاونىھ	mirror	<b>âzhal</b> ئازچىل flocks, herds
<b>âwezha</b> ئاۋىزە	swamp	<b>âzhâwa</b> ئازوھ commotion, uproar
<b>âwhâ</b> ئاوها	thus, of this sort	<b>âzûqa</b> ئازۇقە provisions, stores
<b>âwir</b> ئاور	fire; pregnant	
<b>âwîr</b> ئاور	backward glance; <b>~dânawa la</b> v.t. to look over the shoulder at, to look back at	<b>b-</b> pres. stem of <i>bûn</i>
<b>âwîsa</b> ئاوس	pregnant	<b>ba</b> بـ (with enclitic pronouns pre- or postposed, <b>pe</b> پـى) to; by, with (instrumental); by (with passives): <i>hîchit pe nâkire</i> nothing can be done by you
<b>âwîshim</b> ئاوريشىم	silk; <b>~în</b> ئاوريشىم silk; silken, made of silk	<b>ba</b> <sup>-1</sup> بـ for compound adjectives formed from <i>ba-</i> , such as <i>barez</i> , <i>bakhabar</i> , <i>banâwbâng</i> , see next element
<b>âwru</b> ئاورو	honor	<b>ba</b> <sup>-2</sup> بـ pres. stem of <i>birdin</i>
<b>âwsân</b> ئاوسى-	v.i. to swell; to	<b>badbakht</b> بـدېبـدېخت unfortunate; <b>~î</b> بـدې خى misfortune; <b>bo</b> ~î unfortunately
		<b>bafr</b> بـفر snow; <b>~girtin</b> v.t. for snow to cover s.th.: <i>bafr girtâlyatî</i> it is covered with snow; <b>~ânbâr</b> بـفـانـبـار the month of Capricorn (December 22–January 20)
		<b>bag</b> بـك lord, master
		<b>Baghdâ</b> بـغـدا Baghdad
		<b>baghil</b> بـغـىل stingy; jealous; <b>~î</b> jealousy; <b>~î hâtîn la</b> v.i. to be jealous: <i>baghîlî'yân le dahât</i> they were jealous
		<b>bahalategaysttin</b> بـهـلـتـيـگـهـ يـشـتـن misun-

## SORANI KURDISH

derstanding	sake of, because of; <b>la ~ ...'dâ</b> in front of; <b>la ~ ...awa</b> to, with, in the presence of: <i>la bar khoyawa gutî</i> he said to himself; <b>~la ~ awâî</b> because; <b>la ~ kirdin</b> v.t. to put on, wear; <b>la ~ân i</b> throughout the length and breadth of; <b>la ~dam i</b> in front of; <b>la ~ dast i ...'dâ</b> in the presence of, in front of, with; <b>lamaw~</b> previously, before; (2) fruit, produce
<b>bahâr</b> بهار spring	<b>bař</b> بەر rug, flat-woven carpet
<b>bahra</b> بهەر benefit, lot; <b>~-birdin la</b> v.t. to derive benefit from	<b>bar-</b> بهـ impt. stem of <i>birdin</i>
<b>bahrî</b> بهەر horse, a fabulous magical horse common in Iranian fairy tales	<b>bara<sup>1</sup></b> بهـ tribe, tribal division
<b>bakesh-kirdin</b> بهەش کەردن v.t. to drag, haul: <i>ba zor bakesh'i kirdim bo lâ i qâzî</i> he hauled me before the judge by force	<b>bara<sup>2</sup></b> بەـ bit; <b>bara-barâ</b> little by little, gradually
<b>bakhew-kirdin</b> بهەخیو کەردن v.t. to take care of, to raise (a child)	<b>bara<sup>3</sup> i</b> بهـى toward
<b>bakht</b> بهـخت luck; <b>~-kirdin</b> v.t. to risk, to sacrifice; <b>~ kirâna</b> v.p. to have a stroke of luck: <i>bakhtî kirâwatawa</i> he has had a stroke of luck; <b>~awar</b> lucky; <b>~iyâr</b> prosperous; <b>~iyârî</b> prosperity	<b>bara</b> بهـ at dawn
<b>Bakhtak</b> بهـختەك Bakhtak, Anosharan's vizier	<b>baralâ</b> بهـەلەلا free, unhampered; <b>~-kirdin</b> to set free, turn loose: <i>min baralâ i kołânâni dakrem</i> I'll be turned out into the streets
<b>balangâz</b> بهـەنگاز poor, destitute	<b>barangâr-bûnawa</b> بهـەنگار بۇونەوە v.i. to fight with, oppose, resist: <i>dayawe dasdrezhî'y bikâtâ sar bałâm kichâ barangâr'î dabetawa</i> he wants to violate her, but the girl resists him
<b>balâm</b> بهـەلام but (conj.)	<b>barawa</b> بهـەروه (impt. sing. of <i>bûnawa</i> ) be ... again
<b>bâle</b> بهـلى yes	<b>barawlzher</b> بهـەۋىزىـر headed down; <b>~zhûr</b> بهـەۋۇزۇر headed up
<b>balen</b> بهـەلىن promise; <b>~-dân ba</b> v.t. to make a promise to	<b>barâmbâr</b> بهـەرمابىر in the face of, against; <b>~ ba</b> facing
<b>balga</b> بهـەلگە document; proof	<b>barâward-kirdin</b> بهـەراوەرد كەردن v.t. to make a comparison
<b>bâlka</b> بهـەلکە but, rather	<b>barâz</b> بهـەر boar
<b>bâlkû</b> , <b>bâlkû</b> بهـەلکۈ maybe, perhaps	<b>barbîn</b> بهـەرىن base of the throat; <b>~-girtin</b> to grab by the throat
<b>banakhun</b> بهـەنخۇن drawstring (trousers)	<b>barchâw</b> بهـەچاو see <i>châw</i>
<b>banâ</b> بهـەنا builder	<b>bard</b> بهـەرد stone: <i>dawr i</i> ~ the Stone Age; <b>wirda</b> بهـەرد pebble, small stone; <b>~alâñî</b> بهـەلەلەنî rocky
<b>banâwbâng</b> بهـەنوابانـگ famous, well-known	<b>bardast</b> بهـەردەست errand boy; available
<b>band</b> بهـەند prison, dungeon; joint; magic spell; dam; <b>~ hal-witin ba</b> to say a spell over; <b>~î</b> بهـەندى prisoner; <b>~ikhâna</b> بهـەندىخانە prison	<b>bardawâm</b> بهـەردەۋام constant(ly), continual(lly); <b>~-bûn</b> v.i. to be persistent,
<b>bandan</b> بهـەندەن mountain	
<b>bar</b> بهـ chest, breast; fore; <b>~ la</b> before, pre-; <b>~-bûn</b> v.i. to get free; <b>~-bûnawa</b> v.i. to fall; <b>~-dân</b> v.t. to set free; <b>~-girtin</b> v.t. to cover, obscure: <i>hawrêk i rash bar i âsmâñi girt</i> a black cloud obscured the sky; <b>~-kirdin</b> v.t. to put on, wear; <b>~-dam</b> front; <b>la ~</b> for the	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

steady; ~bûn continuation, continuance	
<b>ba'rewabar</b> بهریوبهبر director, manager; ~âyatî administration, rectorate	
<b>ba'rez</b> پریز see rez	
<b>barg</b> بمرگ clothes; cover; <b>da</b> ~ girtin v.t. to wrap in a cover; ~dirû بهرگدروو tailor	
<b>barga</b> بهرگه power, ability; ~girtin v.t. to resist	
<b>barhalist</b> بهره‌لست obstacle	
<b>barham</b> بهرهم fruit, produce; ~henân v.t. to bear fruit, be productive; ~henânar بهره‌منهار productive	
<b>barik</b> بهرک pocket	
<b>Barítânyâ</b> پریتالیا Britain	
<b>barkh</b> بهرخ lamb	
<b>barkosh</b> بهرکوش apron, smock	
<b>barnâma</b> بهرنامه program	
<b>barok</b> بهرؤک collar; ~bar-dân v.t. to leave alone, stop pestering; ~girtin v.t. to pester	
<b>barpirs</b> بهرپرس responsible, in authority; ~yâr بهرپسیار responsible	
<b>barqâsâ</b> بهرقاسا with the speed of lightning	
<b>barz</b> بهرز high, tall, loud: <i>ba dang i ~</i> in a loud voice; ~ape بهرزوی standing, upright; ~âî بهرزاچی highness, tallness; high place	
<b>barzhawandî</b> بهرژوهندی interests	
<b>barzwulâkh</b> بهرزو لاخ horse	
<b>bas</b> بهس enough	
<b>basarhât</b> بهسرهرات adventure	
<b>basâlâchû</b> بهسالاچوو aged	
<b>basâm</b> بهسام frightening, terrible	
<b>bash</b> بهش section, share; omen; ~i ... kirdin v.t. to suffice for ...; ~akher بهش خیر handout, charity; ~kirdin v.t. to be enough: <i>aw toza bashim nâkâ</i> that little bit is not enough for me; ~dâr بهشدار participant; ~dârbûn بهشکو participation; ~dârî-kirdin v.t. to participate; ~ko بهشکو corpora-	tion maybe, perhaps <i>see under shû</i> poor, unfortunate Baathist, member of Saddam Hussein's ruling party in Iraq poor, wretched v.t. to tie, to freeze; ~rân بهستران <b>bastre-</b> <i>bastre-</i> v.p. to be tied, frozen: <i>la tirsân zibâni bastrâ</i> his tongue was frozen from fear; ~rânawa بهستراندوه v.p. to be tied up: <i>la hamû lâyekawa asp bastrâwatawa</i> horses were tied up on every side over, finished; empty; invalid, unemployed: <i>brâyekim batâla</i> one of my brothers is out of work; ~bûn v.i. to be over, come to an end; ~kirdin v.t. to stop, cease: <i>har nîwařo batâlmân kird</i> we stopped just at noon; ~î بهتالی idleness v.t. to investigate morning camomile midst; <i>la ~ i ... dâ</i> between, among: <i>l' aw ~á'dâ</i> at that time, under those circumstances; <i>pâsh ~èk pâsh</i> بهینیک after a while; ~annahren بهینه‌هرين (بین‌الهرين) Mesopotamia compassion: <i>baza'í'm pe'dâ hât</i> I felt sorry for him dry land (opp. to sea) v.i. بهزین to go/come down; <i>dâ~</i> to get off, down بـا hortatory particle (+ subj): <i>bâ biroyn</i> c'mon, let's go بـا wind; ~dân for the wind to blow; ~gar بهگر whirlwind; ~hoz بهوز whirlwind باب father Bâb i 'Âli باي عالي the Sublime Porte, office of the grand vizier of the Otto-

## SORANI KURDISH

man Empire	<b>bâbat</b> بابهت <i>la ~...awa</i> about, concerning: <i>la ~ minawa adwân</i> they were talking about me; (2) worthy: <i>ama ~ i to niya</i> this is not worthy of you	<b>bâr<sup>2</sup></b> بار load, burden; manner: <i>pewîst-a aw bârâ rûn bikretawa ka khwenakây tedâ rizhâwa</i> it is necessary for the manner in which his blood was shed to be made clear; ~ <b>dâ-girtin</b> v.t. to pack one's bags; to unload; ~ <b>henân</b> upbringing; <i>la ~ i</i> for, for the sake of; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to load; to decamp, leave; ~ <b>nâma</b> بارنامە bill of lading; ~ <b>râst-kirdinawa</b> to set straight a crooked load, (meta.) to help someone out, come to someone's aid: <i>zor le-qawmâw bûm, kâkim bârî râst kirdimawa</i> I was in bad straits, but my brother helped me out; ~ <b>u dokh</b> بارودوخ burden; situation
<b>bâfin</b> بافين v.t. to weave	<b>bâho</b> باهو shoulders; ~ <b>dâr</b> باهودار strong, powerful	<b>bâr-</b> بار pres. stem of <b>bârîn</b>
<b>bâkh</b> باخ garden, orchard; ~ <b>i gishfî</b> park; ~ <b>cha</b> باچه garden	<b>bâkhaf</b> باخه breast, armpit, embrace; ~ <b>i bâkhafl</b> باخهلى breast, pocket (adj.): <i>daftar i bâkhafl</i> pocket notebook	<b>bâra</b> باره time: <i>dû ~ hâtawa</i> he came back twice; (2) power: <i>am kâr a girânâ la ~ i minâ niya</i> this heavy labor is not within my power; <b>dar~ i</b> about, concerning; <i>la ~ i ...(awa)</i> about, concerning
<b>bâl</b> بال arm, wing; ~ <b>dâr</b> بالدار bird	<b>bâlâ</b> بالا height, stature; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to get tall; ~ <b>barz</b> بالاـرـز tall, elegant; ~ <b>nwen</b> بالانوين something that shows the figure: <i>âwena i bâlânwen</i> full-length mirror	<b>bâragâ</b> بارگا = <b>bârgâ</b>
<b>bâlândîda</b> بالانديده: <i>gurg i</i> ~ experienced, worldly	<b>bâldâr</b> بالدار bird	<b>bârân</b> باران rain; ~ <b>din bâren-</b> v.t. to rain, shower; <b>dâ~</b> to rain down
<b>bâlinda</b> بالنده bird	<b>bâlisht</b> بالشت pillow	<b>bârga</b> بارگه baggage, paraphernalia; ~ <b>chî</b> بارگىچى caravan leader
<b>bâlmîn</b> بالمین pillow	<b>bâlora</b> بالوره a Kurdish verse form	<b>bârgâ</b> بارگا king's court; headquarters
<b>bâlwez</b> بالويز ambassador	<b>bâm</b> بام <i>la ...awa be</i> aside from, not to mention	<b>bârist</b> بارستاني ~âî بارست size, volume
<b>bâm</b> بام <i>la ...awa be</i> aside from, not to mention	<b>bân</b> بان roof; steppe; ~ <i>èka u dû hawâ</i> there's a double standard	<b>bârîn</b> بارـنـ بارـ v.i. to rain; <b>dâ~</b> to rain down
<b>bânamar</b> بانـمـر the month of Taurus (April 21–May 21)	<b>bâng</b> بانـگ cry, shout; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to call, summon, invite; ~ <b>heshtin</b> invitation; ~ <b>heshtin-kirdin</b> bo v.t. to invite: <i>dabe bângheshtinèk'it bo bikam bo mâtawa</i> I must invite you to my home; ~ <b>awâz</b> باـكـواز a cry for help, request for assistance; ~ <b>awâz-kirdin</b> v.t. to ask for assistance	<b>bârût</b> بارـوت gunpowder
<b>bâñîza</b> بانـزـه small roof	<b>bâs</b> بـاس discussion; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to discuss	<b>bâsh</b> باـش good: <i>rozh ~</i> good day; <i>da ~a</i> that's enough!
<b>bâp</b> بـاب = <b>bâb</b>	<b>bâsik</b> باـسـك upper arm	<b>bâtînî</b> بـاتـيـنى occult; <i>châw i ~</i> inner eye, sixth sense, the ability to see hidden things
<b>bâpir</b> باـپـير grandfather	<b>bâw-bûn</b> باـبـوـون v.i. to become current, customary	<b>bâwar</b> باـوـمـ belief; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to believe
<b>bâr'</b> بـارـ time, instance (= <i>jâr</i> )		

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

bâwash	باؤهش bosom, embrace: <i>haṭim-girt ba ~imawa</i> I grabbed him in my arms; ~kirdin ba ...'dâ v.t. to embrace: <i>bâwash'y pe'dâ kird</i> she embraced him	Farhad legendarily carved the mountain for Shirin
bâwazhin	باوهژن stepmother	betâqat بیتاقافت anxious, unable to endure; ~kirdin v.t. to make anxious: <i>yâd i bâwkî zor betâqaṭî kird</i> the memory of his father made him very anxious
bâwâ	باوا grandfather	betâwân بیتawan innocent; بیتوانی ~ bewa بیوه widow; ~zhin بیوه widow
bâwk	باوک father	bez بیز condescension
bâwîshk-dân	باوهشك دان v.t. to yawn	bezh- بیز = biwezh-
bây	بای price, worth	bezha بیوه literature
bâyakh	بایخ worth, value; ~dân ba to attach value to, to pay attention to: <i>hîch bâyakhe ba qsakám nâdâ</i> he doesn't pay any attention to what I say	bezhân بیژان bezhe- بیزی v.t. to sift
bâyqûsh	باقوش owl	bibîrây بیرای never: ~ ~nâchimawa gund I'll never ever go back to the village
bâz	بارگ مردان باز hawk, falcon; ~gardân	bibû بیبو (past perf. of <i>bûn</i> ) s/he had been: <i>dawlat a khâwanqudratakân i dîka ka la sha'râdâ peroz bibûn</i> the other powerful states that had been victorious in the war
bâz-dân la	باز دان له v.t. to flee in haste from, to run away in fear from	bichkol بیچکول little, small
bâzher	بازیر city, market	bichûk بیچوک small, little
bâzig	بازرگ arm; dappled (horse)	bilâw بلاو widespread; ~kirdin v.t. to spread, publish, publicize; ~ kirdin-awa v.t. to broadcast, publish; ~akirdin بلاوه کردن v.t. to disperse, go away: <i>khatk bitâwayâîn kird</i> the people dispersed
bâzîband	بازیمند bracelet	bilbit بیل nightingale
be	بی without (for most compounds in <i>be-</i> , see following element; note that there are a few <i>be-</i> compounds that do not occur without the prefix: they are listed alphabetically); <b>ba</b> ~ awâî (+ subj.) without: <i>ba be awâî biybînim</i> without my seeing it	bilesa بیلسه fiery
be- = biye-	subj. of <i>hâtîn</i>	bilind بلند high, exalted
bechû	بیچوو baby	bilîmat بیلمه提 genius, clever; بیلمه提 ~ bîlîmeh cleverness
bedaratân	بیده رهتان poor, unfortunate	bilwer بلور reed flute; ~ le-dân to play the flute
begâna	بیگنا stranger, foreigner	bin بن bottom; ~amâl(a) بنه مآل family; ~jor بنجور curious, inquisitive; ~jorf بنجوری curiosity; ~mil بنمل nape of the neck
begâr	بیگار waste of time	bina بنه baggage, belongings
bejiga la	بیجگه له except for	binâgha بناغه foundation; ~ dâ-rishtin to lay a foundation
bekanâr	بیکنار limitless, shoreless	binâr بنار mountain skirt, foothill
bel-	بیل subj. of <i>heshtin</i> , for <i>bihel-</i>	
ben-	بین subj. of <i>henân</i> , for <i>bîhen-</i>	
benzhîn	بیزشن v.i. to sneeze	
besar-u-shwen	بیسے رو شوین homeless, destitute	
beshik	بیشک thicket	
Besitûn	بنستون Behistun, the site where	

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>binesht</b> بینیشت chewing gum	<b>birîqladâr</b> بـریقـهـدار shiny; ~âن shiny;
<b>binj</b> بـنـج root	<b>birîqe-</b> بـرـیـقـیـ v.i. to shine, to sparkle
<b>binyâdâm</b> بـنـادـم human	<b>birîfî</b> بـرـیـقـیـ = <b>biretî</b>
<b>binyât</b> بـنـیـات foundation; ~nâن v.t. to lay a foundation, to construct	<b>biro</b> بـرـوـوـ eyebrow
<b>bîr</b> بـرـ bit: <i>biřek âw'im da</i> give me a bit of water; (2) piece (of wood); <i>dû bîr dâr bêna</i> bring two sticks of wood; (3) group: <i>tûsh i biř a pyâwe bûm I met a group of men; (4) power, strength; ~dân v.t. to flow: <i>am rûbâra biř nâdâ</i> this river doesn't flow; ~kirdin v.t. to have strength: <i>biř nâkam l' am kefâ sar kawim</i> I can't make it to the top of this mountain; to be effective: <i>tâ châw ~kât</i> as far as the eye can see; ~le-dân v.t. to shuffle (cards); <b>tař u</b> تـرـوـسـرـ drenched: <i>kirâsakám tař u biř a</i> my shirt's drenched; <b>la</b> ~ altogether: <i>bar i am gwezâ la biř chand a?</i> how much does this walnut tree produce altogether?</i>	<b>bîrrân<sup>2</sup></b> بـرـرـان <b>bîre-</b> بـرـرـیـ (passive of <i>biřn</i> ) (1) to be cut: <i>ba tawir dârakâ biřrâ</i> the tree was cut with an ax; (2) to be finished, to be no more: <i>nânmân la mât biřrâ</i> there is no more food in our house; ~awa to cease: <i>tâwe bârân nâbîr-râyawa</i> the rain didn't cease for a time; <b>dâ~</b> to cut off; <b>hał~</b> <b>la</b> to part from, get separated from: <i>la dos-takây hałbiřrâ</i> he parted from his friend
<b>biraw</b> بـرـوـوـ popularity; ~paydâ-kirdin v.t. to be popular	<b>birslân</b> بـرـسـان hunger; ~iyatî بـرـسـيـتـیـ hungry; ~î بـرـسـیـ hungry: <i>birsîma</i> I'm hungry
<b>birâ</b> بـرـ brother; ~yâna بـرـایـانـه brotherly	<b>birwâ</b> بـرـوا belief; ~kirdin ba v.t. to believe in; (2) permission; ~dân v.t. to allow, let: <i>ditim biřwâ nâdât châwim ba minâlî bikawe</i> I don't have the heart to look at his child; ~nâma بـرـوـانـمـه diploma
<b>bîrân</b> بـرـان See <b>bîrrân</b> .	<b>biryâ</b> بـرـیـا would that (+ past conditional): ~ aw kârây nakirdibâya would that he hadn't done that
<b>birdin</b> بـرـدـن ba- بـهـ (v.t., 3rd sing. pres. <i>dabâ(t)</i> ; impt. sing. ( <i>bi)bara</i> ) to take, carry; ~â sar بـرـدـنـه سـرـ to spend (time): <i>am shawâ l'era bibaynâ sar</i> let's spend tonight here; <b>dar~</b> to endure	<b>bîryâr</b> بـرـیـار decision; ~dân v.t. to decide; ~nâن v.t. to decide; <b>la</b> ~ henâna khwârawa to make one change one's mind: <i>hîch shitèk la biřyâr i khoy nayhenâyâ khwârawa</i> nothing could make him change his mind
<b>birefi la</b> بـرـتـیـ لـهـ consisting of	<b>birzhân</b> بـرـزـنـ birzhe- بـرـزـیـ v.i. to be roasted
<b>birinj</b> بـرـخـ uncooked rice	<b>birzhândin</b> بـرـزـنـدـنـ birzhen- بـرـزـنـدـنـ v.t. to roast
<b>birinja</b> بـرـجـهـ copper	<b>birzhâng</b> بـرـزـاـنـگـ eyelash
<b>bîrisht</b> بـرـشـتـ fertile ground; power, ability	<b>bitâqa</b> بـتـاقـهـ ticket
<b>bîrist</b> بـرـسـتـ power	<b>biv</b> بـثـ buzz
<b>birîn</b> بـرـین wound; ~dâr بـرـینـدار wounded; ~pech بـرـینـبـیـجـ nurse	<b>biwe</b> بـوـیـ (pres. subj. of <i>wîstin</i> , with pro-
<b>birîn</b> بـرـینـ بـرـیـنـ v.t. to cut; <b>dar~</b> to disclose, reveal; <b>châw~</b> <b>la</b> to be hopeful of; <b>qsa pe~</b> to interrupt: <i>ba tundî qsakám pe biř u gutim</i> I quickly interrupted him and said	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

nominal affix, e.g., <i>-im biwe</i>	<b>bîs-</b> بیس pres. stem of <b>bîstin</b>
<b>biyânû</b> pretext پیانو	<b>bîst</b> بیست twenty
<b>biza</b> بزه laugh, laughter	<b>bîstin</b> بیستن <b>bîs-</b> بیس v.t. to hear
<b>bizâwtin</b> بزاون <b>bizâw-</b> بزاو v.t. to shake	<b>bîstrân</b> بیستران <b>bîstre-</b> بیستری v.p. to be heard
<b>bizhâr-kirdin</b> بژار کردن v.t. to weed out, eradicate	<b>bo</b> بـو to, for; why?, what for?; ~ <b>chi</b> why?, what for?; ~ <b>awaî</b> (+ subj.) in order that
<b>bizhârdin</b> بژاردن <b>bizher-</b> بژیر v.t. to weed out, eradicate; <b>hal-</b> ~ to select, choose	<b>bo-chûn</b> بـوچوون v.i. to think, to have an opinion; <b>bochûn</b> opinion
<b>bizhîw</b> بژیو substance	<b>boga</b> بوجگ malodorous plants that animals will not eat
<b>bizin</b> بزن goat	<b>bokho</b> بـو خو selfish; ~î selfishness
<b>bizirkân</b> بزرگان <b>bizirke-</b> بـزركی v.t. to lose; <b>rang</b> hal-~ân to lose color, grow pale; <b>rang-hal-âw</b> رهـکـهـمـلـبـزـرـکـاو pale, “white as a sheet” (with fright)	<b>bołabot</b> بـولـهـلـبـول roaring, rumbling
<b>bizmâr</b> بزمار nail; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to nail; ~ <b>krân</b> v.p. to be nailed	<b>bon</b> بـوـن smell; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to smell, to smell bad, to stink
<b>bizûtin</b> بـزوـوـتـن <b>bizû-</b> بـزوـوـ v.i. to move, budge, stir	<b>bona</b> بـوـنـه cause, pretext; <b>ba</b> ~ <b>i</b> ...awa on the occasion of
<b>bizwlân</b> بـزوـان <b>bizwe-</b> بـزوـیـ v.i. to shake (int.), quiver; ~ <b>ândin</b> بـزوـانـدـن v.t. to shake (trs.); ~ <b>enar</b> بـزوـینـهـر quivering, tremulous	<b>bor</b> بـور gray
<b>bizwen</b> بـزوـینـهـن vowel	<b>bor<sup>1</sup></b> بـور wave; ~ <b>khwârdin</b> v.t. to swell
<b>bîbila</b> بـبـیـلـه, <b>bîbîla</b> بـبـیـلـه pupil (of the eye): <i>la bîbila i châwî pitir khosh dawîst</i> he was the apple of his eye	<b>bor<sup>2</sup></b> بـور loss (at a game); ~ <b>khwârdin</b> v.t. to lose (game); <i>bořit khwârd</i> you lost; ~ <b>dân</b> v.t. to beat (at a game); <i>bořim dây(t)</i> I beat you
<b>bîn</b> بـن breath; ~ <b>keshân</b> v.t. to hold the breath; ~ <b>akeshî</b> بـینـهـکـیـشـی holding the breath	<b>bora</b> بـوره ignoble; fallow, infertile; ~ <b>pyâg</b> بـورـهـپـیـاـگ common person, person of no name or consequence
<b>bînar</b> بـینـهـر viewer	<b>borân</b> بـورـان storm
<b>bîndrân</b> بـینـدـرـان <b>bîndre-</b> بـینـدـرـی v.p. to be seen	<b>bořân</b> بـورـان mooing of cows; bleating of sheep
<b>bînîn</b> بـینـ بـینـن <b>bîn-</b> بـینـ v.t. to see (see also <i>dîn</i> )	<b>bosh</b> بـوش empty
<b>bîr<sup>1</sup></b> بـیر memory, mind; ~ <b>kirdin(awa)</b> la to think of; <b>ba</b> ~ <b>dâ hâtin</b> to remember; <i>wâm ba bîr'dâ hât ka...</i> I remembered that...; <b>ba</b> ~ <b>henânavwa</b> to remind; <b>la</b> ~ <b>bûn</b> to remember: <i>awânim la bîrin</i> I remember them; <b>la</b> ~ <b>chûn</b> to forget; <b>la</b> ~ <b>mân</b> to remain in the memory; ~ <b>henânavwa</b> بـیرـهـنـاـنـهـوـه reminder; ~ <b>urâ</b> بـیرـوـرـا thinking ( <i>darbâra i about</i> )	<b>bota</b> بـوتـه = <b>bûwata</b> . See <b>bûn</b> .
<b>bîr<sup>2</sup></b> بـیر water well	<b>bóya</b> بـوـيـه for that reason
	<b>boyâkh</b> بـوـیـاـخ shoe polish
	<b>boynbâgh</b> بـوـینـبـاـغ necktie
	<b>brâ</b> بـرا = <b>birâ</b>
	<b>Brîtânyâ</b> بریتانیا Britain; ~ <b>yi Kabîr</b> بریتانیایی کـبـیر Great Britain
	<b>bukhcha</b> بوخچه bundle
	<b>bukhtân</b> بوختان slander; ~ <b>kirdin ba</b> v.t. to slander; ~ <b>rek-khistin</b> <b>bo</b> v.t. to make up slander about: ~ <i>èk i gawra'y bo kichakâ rek-khist</i> he made up great slander about the girl
	<b>bulbul</b> بـولـبـول nightingale

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>buwârdin</b> بواردن = <b>bwârdin</b>	<b>chanachan-kirdin</b> چندنه چهن کردن v.t. to talk at length, chatter
<b>bûchik</b> بوچک little, small	<b>chanâga</b> چنانگه chin
<b>bûk</b> بوك bride; doll, puppet	<b>chand</b> چند how much?, how many? (usually followed by indef. sing.): ~rozhek how many days?; few, several: aw chand rozha those few days
<b>bûl</b> بول ashes	<b>chap</b> چپ left: <i>dast i</i> ~ left hand
<b>bûmalarza</b> بومه لارزا earthquake	<b>chapaf</b> چپهال filthy; ~î filth
<b>bûn</b> بون b- (v.i., past perf. <i>bibû</i> ) to be, to become, to happen: <i>agar bet u</i> (+ subj) if it should happen that...; ~awa to be repeated, happen again: ...ek nabetawa a unique ...; ~awa la to be done with, be finished with; ~ba to become: <i>aw bû ba pâshâ</i> he became king; ~u na~ to be almost, not to quite be: <i>bayânî rozh bûwa u nabûwa</i> in the morning when it was not quite daylight; ( <b>dâbe(t)</b> (+ subj.) must: <i>dabe royshtibe</i> he must have gone	<b>chapla</b> چپله applause; ~ledân bo v.t. to applaud for: <i>khaâk chapla'yan bo ledâ</i> the people applauded for him; ~rezân applause
<b>bûr</b> بور = <b>bûl</b>	<b>chapok</b> چپوک slap; ~keshân ba sar i ... v.t. to slap on the head
<b>bûrdin</b> بوردن <b>bûr-</b> بور v.t. to forgive: <i>bîmbûra</i> excuse me	<b>chaqân</b> چهقان <b>chaqe-</b> چهقی v.i. to sink to/into the ground: <i>rîshakân chaqân</i> the roots sank into the earth; ~din چهقادن
<b>bûzhân</b> بوزان <b>bûzhe-</b> بوزی v.t. to grow, sprout; ~awa to flourish, enjoy life	<b>chaqen</b> چهقین v.t. to stick into the ground: <i>nezay da zawî chaqând</i> he stuck his lance into the ground; <b>hal-din da</b> to scratch: <i>diřkekî te halcha-qândim</i> a thorn scratched me
<b>bwâra</b> بواره front (military)	<b>chaqfn</b> چهقین = <b>chaqân</b>
<b>bwârdin</b> بواردن <b>bwer-</b> بور v.t. to pass (time); <b>râ-</b> to spend (time): <i>khoshmân râbwârd</i> we had a good time; <i>khosh'i râbwârdûa</i> he enjoyed life; <i>mâwayek râbwârd</i> a period of time passed	<b>chaqo</b> چهقو knife
<b>byânî</b> بیانی foreign	<b>chařchařa</b> چرچره crank
<b>chak</b> چک weapon, arms; ~badast armed; <b>ba ~awa</b> بهجه کمه armed; <b>be-</b> unarmed	<b>charkh</b> چارخ wheel; cigarette lighter; century; ~u-khul چارخ و خول twist and turn
<b>chakhmâkh</b> چخاخ flint, lighter	<b>charmasare</b> چرم سمری suffering, hardship
<b>chakma</b> چکمه boot	<b>chashma</b> چهشمeh sleight-of-hand trick
<b>chakush</b> چکوش hammer	<b>chashn</b> چهشن sort, type; manner: <i>b' am hashná</i> in this way; <b>hama-a</b> of every sort, miscellaneous
<b>chal</b> چەل time; <i>galêk ~ân</i> many times	<b>chata</b> چات highway robber
<b>chałama</b> چەلمه quandry, dilemma: <i>tang u ~ i awa'm kawtâ bar</i> I was caught in a real dilemma	<b>chatâl</b> چەتل fork; a wooden or metal fork on which a gun is set for stability
<b>cham</b> چەم river, stream	<b>chaw<sup>1</sup></b> چو gravel, sand
<b>chamlâdin</b> چەمین چەماندن <b>chamen-</b> v.t. to bend, curve; ~inawa v.i. to bend over, bow	<b>chaw<sup>2</sup></b> چو = <b>châw</b>
	<b>chawr</b> چور grease; ~kirdin v.t. to grease, slick down
	<b>chawslân</b> چهوسان <b>chawse-</b> چهوسن v.i. to suffer; ~ândin چهوساندن <b>chawsen-</b> چهوسین v.t. to torment; ~ândinawa

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>châ</b> چا well	torture, torment, tyranny	چه و ساندنه و
<b>châdir</b> چادر tent		
<b>châk</b> چاک good; ~bûnawa to recover; ~kirdin to make good, fix, restore; ~a good deed; <b>la ~a darchûn</b> to repay a kindness: <i>tâ mâwim la châkat darnâchim</i> as long as I live I'll never be able to repay your kindness; ~kir-dinawa چاک کرندوه improvement		
<b>châkata</b> چاکتا jacket		
<b>châl</b> چال pit: <i>har kas ~e bo khatkî hat-kane, bo khoy te dakawe</i> he who digs a pit for another falls into it ("hoisted on his own pitard"); ~âw چال او well		
<b>châlak</b> چالاک nimble, quick; useful; right; ~âki effort, effectiveness		
<b>châlma</b> چالمه tobacco pouch; alarm clock		
<b>chândin</b> چاندن <b>chen-</b> چین v.t. to plant		
<b>châp</b> چاپ printing; ~khâna چاپخانه printing house, publishing house; <b>la ~drân</b> v.p. to be printed		
<b>châr</b> چار = <b>châra</b>		
<b>châra</b> چاره help, remedy; <b>be~</b> بینچاره help-less; ~kirdin v.t. to remedy; ~sar چارمسر remedy; ~sar-kirdin v.t. to remedy		
<b>chârak</b> چاره ک quarter: ~saâtèk a quarter of an hour		
<b>châraka</b> چاره ک = <b>chârok</b>		
<b>châranûs</b> چارمنووس fate		
<b>chârok</b> چاروک woman's shawl		
<b>châw</b> چاو eye; expectation; ~garm kirdin v.t. to take a nap; ~kawtin ba v.i. to see: <i>châwim pey dakawt</i> I used to see him; ~sûr-kirdinawa la v.t. to glare at: <i>kârakar châw'î le sûr kirdinawa</i> the servant glared at me; ~birîn la v.t. to be hopeful of; ~garândin v.t. to look around; ~gerân = <b>châw-garândin</b> ; ~hal-hâtin la v.i. to approve of: <i>châwim halnâye la kâr i wâ nâhaq</i> I don't approve of such a dishonest thing; ~hal-henân ba v.t. to envy, afflict with the evil eye: <i>châ-</i>	wit pe hałdene she is envious of you; ~hal-takândin v.t. to motion with the eye and eyebrow; ~lek-nân v.t. to close the eyes; ~qûchândin v.t. to close the eyes; ~spî-kirdin v.t. to make someone weep (over a death); <i>châwit spî da-kam</i> "you'll be sorry when I'm dead"; <b>bar~ kawtin</b> to be seen, spotted: <i>pařek i jwân'î barchâw kawt</i> he spotted a beautiful feather; <b>la bar ~bûn</b> to be clear, obvious	
<b>châwa</b> چاوه spring		
<b>châwaře</b> چاوه مری expectant, waiting; ~kirdin چاوه مری کردن v.t. to wait for: <i>ba je'm hesht ba be awâi châwaře i bâqî i pârakâm bikam</i> I left him without waiting for my change		
<b>châwařwân-kirdin</b> چاوه روان کردن v.t. to wait for		
<b>châwařwâni</b> چاوه روانی expectation		
<b>châwbałak</b> چاوبلهک person with black eyes and white skin		
<b>châwbast</b> چاوبهست blindfold, deception		
<b>châwchinok</b> چاچنوك miserly, stingy		
<b>châwenî</b> چاوئنی evil eye		
<b>châwga</b> چاوگه view, scenery		
<b>châwilka</b> چاویلکه eyeglasses		
<b>châwlabar</b> چاوله بر expectant		
<b>châwladwâ</b> چاوله دوا hopeful		
<b>châwpekawtin</b> چاویکه و تون interview		
<b>châwqâyim</b> چاوچایم impudent, bold		
<b>châwrûnî</b> چاوروونی good news, congratulations		
<b>châwtârik</b> چاوتاریک pessimist		
<b>châwtirsen</b> چاوترسین a lesson learned; ~kirdin v.t. to teach a lesson		
<b>châwyâr</b> چاویار watchman		
<b>chây</b> چای tea; ~khâna چایخانه teahouse		
<b>che-kirdin</b> چئی کردن v.t. to fix, make, build		
<b>chek, har</b> هدر چینک (for <i>har chek</i> ) every thing		
<b>chen-</b> چین pres. stem of <b>chândin</b>		
<b>chesht</b> چیشت lunch		
<b>chezh-</b> چیز pres. stem of <b>chishtin</b>		

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>chi</b> (1) چ what? (interrogative pronoun); (2) that which (relative pronoun); (3) thing: <i>chiyān nâbe</i> they have nothing; <b>bo awâî ~</b> (+ subj.) in order that; <b>chi...chi</b> whether...or: <i>chi râst u chi diro</i> whether right or wrong	<b>chirpândin</b> چرپاندن <b>chirpen-</b> چرپین v.t. to whisper
<b>chikân</b> چکان v.i. to drip; to dry up (of a well or spring); <b>~awa</b> چکامهوه v.t. to thicken (of liquids)	<b>chirt</b> چرت noise, sound; <b>~a~</b> چرتهـ چرت commotion, uproar
<b>chil</b> چل forty	<b>chiryâ</b> چـیرا: چـیریا October; <b>~didwâ</b> November
<b>chil</b> چل branch, stalk	<b>chishtin</b> چـیـشـتـن <b>chezh-</b> چـیـزـهـ v.t. to taste, experience
<b>chîlakân</b> چـلـهـکـان <b>chîlake-</b> چـلـهـکـانـهـ v.i.: <b>dâ-</b> to be shocked; <b>dâ-din chîlaken-</b> v.t. to shock; <b>râ~-</b> v.i. to be shocked	<b>chit</b> چـت thing (= <i>shit</i> )
<b>chîlkin</b> چـلـکـن dirty, unclean; dark (cloud)	<b>chito</b> چـیـتو how?
<b>chilon</b> چـلـوـن how: <i>estâ dazânî rûdâwakâ</i>	<b>chî</b> چـی = <b>chi</b>
<i>chilon bûwa</i> now you know how the event was	<b>chin</b> چـین generation; wrinkle; China; <b>~î</b> Chinese
<b>chimcha</b> چـچـهـ spoon	<b>chîr-bînawa</b> چـیرـبـیـنـوـهـ v.i. to snarl
<b>chinândin</b> چـنـانـدـن <b>chinen-</b> چـنـنـیـن v.t. to mend, patch	<b>chîrok</b> چـیـرـوـک story; <b>~vân</b> چـیـرـوـکـوـان storyteller
<b>ching</b> چـنـکـ claw, talon	<b>chîtir</b> چـیـتـر (= <b>hîch i tir</b> ): ... <b>nabe</b> ~ <b>niya</b> is nothing but ...
<b>chingâî</b> چـنـکـلـاـل fork	<b>chok</b> چـوـک knee; <b>~dâ-dân</b> v.t. to kneel down
<b>chinîn</b> چـنـنـیـن v.t. to weave; to reap; to pick (fruit); to pile up; <b>hał~-</b> v.t. to pile up; <b>tang ~ ba</b> to hold tight; to squeeze tightly; to squeeze the life out of out s.th.	<b>choł</b> چـوـل desert, wilderness; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to desert, vacate a place; <b>~awân(i)</b> چـوـلـهـوـانـی wilderness; <b>~parist</b> چـوـلـهـرـسـت nomad, desert dweller
<b>chipa u sirta</b> چـيـهـ وـ سـرـهـ whispering	<b>chołaka</b> چـوـلـهـكـا sparrow
<b>chipândin</b> چـپـانـدـن = <b>chirpândin</b>	<b>chom</b> چـوـم river
<b>chîr</b> (1) چ dense (forest): <i>dâristânèk i</i> ~ a dense forest; (2) firm, unyielding: <i>darpeya</i> he's standing firm; (3) steep: <i>shâkhèk i</i> ~ a steep mountain; (4) song: <i>~e bichira</i> sing a song; <b>~dân</b> to tie tight: <i>~î da bâ nakire-tawa</i> tie it tight so it won't come loose; <b>~ u châw</b> face: <i>~ u châwit bisho</i> wash your face	<b>chon</b> چـونـ how?: <i>chonî</i> how are you?; what sort of: <i>wara bitbînim chon pyâ-wékî</i> come let me see what kind of man you are; <b>~ek</b> چـونـیـک somehow: <i>har chonèk</i> be somehow or other; <b>~etî</b> چـونـیـقـیـ = <b>~iyatî</b> ; <b>~iyatî</b> چـونـیـقـیـ manner, (+ inf.) how to: <i>shaw u rozh la marâq i chonefî i daskawtin i am kich i shâ i parînâ'dâ bû</i> day and night he was wondering how to get hold of this daughter of the king of the peris; <b>~ka</b> چـونـنـکـ because, since
<b>chirâ</b> چـراـ lamp	<b>chonar</b> چـونـهـر beet
<b>chîrândin</b> چـرـانـدـن <b>chîren-</b> چـرـنـیـن v.t. to rip, tear; to call out to someone	<b>choqân</b> چـوقـانـ <b>choqe-</b> چـوقـیـ v.i. to sizzle; to tremble; <b>~din</b> چـوقـانـدـن <b>choqen-</b> چـوقـینـ v.t. to heat oil to the sizzling point; to tremble
<b>chirch</b> چـرـجـ wrinkle; <i>~ haħâtâa</i> it's all wrinkled	<b>choř</b> چـورـ drop, drip; <b>~ânawa</b> چـورـانـهـوهـ <b>choře-</b> چـورـیـ فـرـیـ v.i. to drip, to fall in
<b>chîrîn</b> چـرـنـیـن v.t. to sing	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

drops; ~âwga چۈرۈك	trickle of blood	wirch دەلە ورج she-bear
<b>chortka</b> چۈزىتە abacus		dalasa دەلەسە exaggeration
<b>chotâ</b> چۆتە = chûwatâ. See chûn.		dalâqa دەلاقە shelf, trap door
<b>chuklaqlâp</b> چوڭلۇپ fishing rod		dalîl دەلىل reason, reasoning
<b>chúnka</b> چۈنكە = chónka		dam <sup>1</sup> دەم moment; <b>ba</b> ~ ...awa while, during: <i>ba ~ pekanînawa</i> while laughing; ~e at once; ~èk-a/bû for a while, <i>zor damèk a/bû</i> for a long time
<b>churt</b> چورت nap; ~dân v.t. to take a nap		dam <sup>2</sup> مەم mouth; ~kirdin v.t. to speak;
<b>chûk</b> چۈك pinnacle of a mountain; foreskin; small, small amount: ~a tawizhmîk a little pressure; boundary		~ kut-kirdin v.t. to silence, cut s.o. off; <b>ba</b> ~awa girtin v.t. to mention, speak of; <b>la</b> ~awa dâ-nân v.t. to give birth to; <b>la</b> ~dân v.t. to embarrass; ~aqâle دەمقانى verbal quarrel; ~ataqe دەتەق dialogue, conversation; ~pârâw دەمپارا eloquent, well-spoken; ~qîre دەمقرى verbal quarrel; ~tang دەنگ narrow-necked; <b>ba</b> sar ~dâ face down; <b>la</b> bar~ i ...('dâ) in front of, before
<b>chûn</b> چۈن ch- v.i. to go; ~ba to pass (of time): <i>baynèk'î pe chû</i> some time passed (for him/her); <i>min darom-chand rozhèk'im pe dache</i> I'm going—I'll be gone for a few days; ~la to look like: <i>har la kuř a pâshâ'yân dache</i> he looks just like a prince to them; <b>dar</b> -~ to turn out, come out; to run off/away; <b>te hal</b> -~ to get started; ~à darawa to go out(side)		dam <sup>3</sup> دەم power; ~u-dazgâ i dawlatî دەم و دەنگلى دەلەتىقى state apparatus, government administration; ~u-dû دەم و دوو power of expression; cleverness
<b>chûnka</b> چۈنكە = chonka		damałqopân دەملقۇپان baggy Kurdish trousers
<b>chûz</b> چۈز straight line; circle; line, queue		damâr دەمار vein, root: <i>am bardâ, damârî la khâk'dâ ya</i> this rock is firmly rooted in the ground
<b>chûza</b> چۈزۈ stinger (insect)		danâ دەنا otherwise, if not
<b>chûzân</b> چۈزۈن chûze- v.i. to burn, sting (as sun-burned skin)		dang دەنگ sound, voice; vote; ~dân v.t. to vote; ~dânavâ v.t. to reverberate, echo; ~a~ دەنگى noise, outcry; <b>be</b> ~ دەنگى silent; <b>be-i</b> دەنگى يىندەنگ silence
<b>chwâr</b> چوارم fourth; ~mashqî چوارمەشى crosslegged; ~pal چوارپىل quadruped; ~shamma چوارشەم Wednesday; ~shâna چوارشانە broad-shouldered		danûk دەنۇوك bird's beak
<b>chyâ</b> چىا mountain		daqîqa دقىقە minute
<b>da</b> <sup>1</sup> دە particle occurring with imperative		<b>dar</b> دەر out; <b>ba</b> ~awa out, outside; ~e دەرى outside; <b>hâtinâ</b> ~e v.i. to come out, turn out
<b>da</b> <sup>2</sup> دە (prep., with pre- or postposed pronominal encl., <i>te</i> ) in, into, on		<b>dar-</b> دەر cmpd. vb. agent, see <i>dar-birîn, dar-chûn, dar-henân, dar-kawtin</i> ; ~kirdin v.t. to put out
<b>da</b> <sup>3</sup> دە ten; ~ham دەھم tenth		<b>dara</b> دەر دەنگى valley; ~bag دەنگى feudal lord; ~bagî دەنگى封建 feudal, feudal period
<b>da-</b> دە habitual and progressive verbal prefix		
<b>dabân</b> دەبان steel		
<b>dafr</b> دەفر pot		
<b>dak</b> دەك expletive of amazement		
<b>dakhil</b> دەخىل one taken under protection; ~itim دەخىلم please, I beg you		
<b>dał</b> دەل the female of many animals, she-; ~adew دەلەدىئو she-demon; ~a-		

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>daraja</b> دەردەجە rank, degree	<b>dasbaje</b> دەسپىەجى = <b>dastbaje</b>
<b>darakî</b> دەرەكى estranged, foreigner, stranger; <b>bûn ba</b> ~ to be “out in the cold”	<b>dasht</b> دەشت desert, plain; ~ <b>akî</b> دەشتكى village
<b>darâmat</b> دەرامەت income	<b>dast</b> دەست hand, arm (verbal expressions involving <i>dast</i> are given below; for all other compounds, see alphabetically); <b>ba</b> ~ <b>henâñ</b> v.t. to get, acquire; <b>ba</b> ~ <b>gayshtin</b> v.i. to come to hand, to be received; ~ <b>ba âw gayândin</b> v.t. to go to the bath-room; ~ <b>bar-dân la</b> to cease: <i>dastî la kâr bardâ</i> he stopped working; ~ <b>bilind-kirdin</b> v.t. to resist; ~ <b>birdin bo</b> v.t. to fiddle with, to stretch out the hand for; ~ <b>bizâw-tin</b> v.t. to poke, push; ~ <b>bo dam</b> meager existence, hand-to-mouth; ~ <b>dânâ ...awa</b> v.t. to undertake, carry out: <i>dastim dâyâ payjoïek i zortir-awa</i> I carried out more research; ~ <b>drezhî kirdinâ sar</b> v.t. to rape, violate; ~ <b>hał-girtin la</b> v.t. to quit, leave alone: <i>dastim le hałgrin</i> leave me alone; ~ <b>kawtin</b> v.i. to get, acquire; ~ <b>kirdin ba</b> v.t. to reach for; to start (+ inf): <i>dastî kird ba pekanîn</i> he started laughing; ~ <b>kirdinâ ...</b> to put one's hand/arm on/around: <i>dastî kirdâ mil i bâwikî</i> he put his arm around his father's neck; ~ <b>la pisht</b>
<b>darbadar</b> دەربىدەن homeless; ~î homeliness	<b>dân</b> v.t. to pat on the back, to encourage; ~ <b>pân-kirdinawa</b> v.t. to beg; ~ <b>pe-kirdin</b> (+ inf.) to begin, start (do-ing): <i>khwendin i khoy dast pe-kird</i> he began studying; ~ <b>pewa girtin</b> v.t. to save, be frugal; ~ <b>nân ba rû...awa</b> to turn someone away; ~ <b>parzhân</b> v.i. to have an opportunity: <i>dastit daparzhe kâre-kim bo bikay?</i> do you have the time to do something for me? <i>dastim nâparzhe</i> I don't have the time, I can't get to it; ~ <b>qutân</b> to grope; ~ <b>qûchândin</b> v.t. to be stingy; ~ <b>tekal-kirdin lagał</b> to have carnal relations with; ~ <b>u dił yekî-girtin</b> v.t. to be at ease, have peace of mind:
<b>darbâra i</b> دەربارى about, concerning	
<b>darbâz</b> بەربار delivered, saved	
<b>darbiřin</b> بەرىپىن confession, plain speaking	
<b>dar-chûn la qsa i ...</b> دەرچۈون لە قىسى to disobey	
<b>dard</b> دەرد pain, trouble; ~ <b>dân ba</b> to give trouble to: <i>dardêkî pe dâyn</i> it gave us some trouble; <b>dard i sar</b> دەردى سەر headache, trouble	
<b>darenâñ</b> دەرنىان = <b>dar-henâñ</b>	
<b>darfat</b> دەرفەت opportunity	
<b>dargâ</b> دەرگا door; <b>la</b> ~ <b>drân</b> for a knock to come at a door: <i>la dargâ dadre</i> there comes a knock at the door	
<b>darhaq</b> دەرھەق with regard to	
<b>dark</b> دەرك door	
<b>darkhwârd i</b> دەرخوارى worthy of	
<b>darmân</b> دەرمان medicine, remedy; gunpowder; ~ <b>khâna</b> دەرماخانە pharmacy; ~ <b>i behoshî</b> دەرمانى بېھۆشى knock-out drops, sleeping potion	
<b>dar-pârândin</b> دەرىپاندىن. See <b>pârândin</b> .	
<b>dar-pârendrân</b> دەرىپەرنىدران دەرىپەرنىدران. See <b>pâren-drân</b> .	
<b>darpe</b> دەرپى, <b>darpi</b> دەرپى underwear, drawers	
<b>dars</b> دەرس lesson; ~ <b>dân</b> v.t. to teach; ~ <b>khwendin</b> v.t. to study	
<b>daru</b> دەرو narrow valley; ~ <b>yek-girtin la</b> v.t. to put someone in a tight spot	
<b>darûn</b> دەرۇون interior, inside	
<b>darwesh</b> دەرۋىش dervish; ~î of or pertaining to dervishes: <i>jil u barg i darweshî</i> dervish costume	
<b>darz<sup>1</sup></b> دەرز crack	
<b>darz<sup>2</sup></b> دەرز = <b>dars</b>	
<b>das-</b> دەمس for all words beginning with <i>das-</i> , see under <b>dast</b>	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<i>khâtk ûtir dast u dîl'yan yekî nadagirt</i>	دەستەخوردە untouched
the people no longer had any peace of mind; ~-washândin <i>v.t.</i> to wave; <b>la bar</b> ~ i ...dâ in front of, in the presence of, with	
<b>dast-</b> دەست for <b>dawast-</b> (see <i>wastân</i> )	
<b>dasta</b> دەستە bunch, group, set; ~-u- dâyâra دەيەرە retinue	
<b>dastabar</b> دەستەبىر guarantor	
<b>dastalât</b> دەستەلات authority; ~dâr authority, one in authority; <b>be~î</b> lack of authority	
<b>dastamo</b> دەستەمۇ tame	
<b>dastasîr</b> دەستەسېر handkerchief	
<b>dastaw-azhno</b> دەستەۋەئەزۇ grieving, be-reaved	
<b>dastawâna</b> دەستەواهە glove	
<b>dastândast</b> دەستاندەست nearby, next to one another: <i>gund i ema u gund i ewa ~in</i> your village and ours are next to each other	
<b>dastâw</b> دەستاۋ bathroom, toilet	
<b>dastâwdast</b> دەستاۋوەست from hand to hand, from one person to another	
<b>dastâwez</b> دەستاۋىز pretext; gift	
<b>dastbaje</b> دەستبەجى immediately, at once	
<b>dastbarsar</b> دەستبەرسەر under surveillance; under guard	
<b>dastbasta</b> دەستبەستە hands tied, incapable, unable, total surrender	
<b>dastbatâl</b> دەستبەتال idle	
<b>dastbilâw</b> دەستبىلاو spendthrift	
<b>dastbiir</b> دەستبىر one who fools or plays a trick	
<b>dastdrezh</b> دەستدرېز aggressive, usurper, influential	
<b>dastgir-bûn</b> دەستگىر بۇون <i>v.i.</i> to be acquired: <i>hîchyân das(t)gîr nâbe</i> they acquire nothing, they wind up with nothing	
<b>dasthaq</b> دەستھەق wage	
<b>dastik</b> دەستىك handle, grip; bunch	
<b>dastkâri-kiran</b> دەستكاري كىران <i>v.p.</i> to be tampered with	
<b>dastkhat</b> دەستخەت handwriting	
	<b>dastnakhurda</b> دەستەخوردە untouched
	<b>dastnûs</b> دەستووس manuscript
	<b>dastnwezh</b> دەستنويژ ablutions; ~-girtin v.t. to make ablutions (for prayer)
	<b>dastpar</b> دەستپەر masturbation
	<b>dastpiir</b> دەستپىر rich
	<b>dasttang</b> دەستتەنگ poor
	<b>dast-u-dû</b> دەستدۇو physical prowess
	<b>dastûr</b> دەستتۈر constitution
	<b>dastwâlâ</b> دەستوالا empty-handed
	<b>dawan</b> دەۋەن bush
	<b>dâwâ</b> دەۋا medicine; ~ <b>u darmân</b> medication and remedy
	<b>dawâm-kirdin</b> دەۋام كىرىن <i>v.t.</i> to last, endure
	<b>dawâr</b> دەوار nomadic tent; tent material
	<b>dawl</b> دەول drum
	<b>dawlamand</b> دەۋلەمەند rich
	<b>dawlat</b> دەۋلەت wealth; state; ~î state (adj.), governmental
	<b>dawr</b> دەور era, time; ~-bar <b>gařân</b> to go around, about; ~-geřân <i>v.t.</i> to turn circles; ~ <b>u pisht</b> i around (prep.); <b>ba</b> ~ ...dâ around (prep.)
	<b>dawra</b> دەورە circle; ~-dâñ <i>v.t.</i> to surround: <i>dawra'yân dâbû</i> they had him surrounded
	<b>dawrân</b> دەوران era, epoch; a long period of time; circuit, circle; ~-kirdin <b>ba</b> <i>v.t.</i> to take a turn on (a horse)
	<b>dawrî</b> دەورى plate
	<b>day</b> دەي hey, c'mon, look here
	<b>daz</b> دەز = <b>dast:</b> ~-baje immediately, at once; ~gâ دەزگىن apparatus; ~gîrân دەزگىران fiancé
	<b>dazu</b> دەزو thread
	<b>dâ-</b> دا compound verbal prefix, for <i>dâ-kirdin</i> only see alphabetically below; for other compound verbs see under the verbal element: <i>dâ-bazîn</i> , <i>dâ-dâñ</i> , <i>dâ-diřîn</i> , <i>dâ-gîrân</i> , <i>dâ-hâtin</i> , <i>dâ-kanin</i> , <i>dâ-khistin</i> , <i>dâ-nawândin</i> , <i>dâ-nâñ</i> , <i>dâ-nîshtin</i> , <i>dâ-mazrândin</i> , <i>dâ-rinân</i> , <i>dâ-rizâñ</i> , <i>dâ-rizhândin</i>
	? <b>dâ</b> دا (postposition with the preposition

## SORANI KURDISH

- la*) in, at: *l'ewa'dâ* there, in that place; *l' aw sa'âtâ'dâ* at that time; (*'dâ* contracts to *'á*, particularly after nasals) *la diî i khom'â witim* I said to myself
- dâbash** دادهش portion, division; ~ **kirdin** v.t. to divide; ~ **krânâ sar** v.p. to be divided into; ~ **udâbir-kirdin** دا به دا بر کردن v.t. to divide and slice up
- dâbin-kirdin** دابین کردن v.t. to assemble, arrange
- dâd** داد justice; ~ **dân** v.t. to give justice; to be just; to work out for: *aw dâdi nadâyn* it didn't work out for us
- dâdga** دادگه court: ~ *i harabarz* supreme court
- dâgh** داغ searing hot, scar; grief; ~ **kirdin** v.t. to sear, brand, scar
- dâgir i** داگری inclusive of, comprising
- dâgîr-kirdin** داگیر کردن v.t. to occupy, usurp, take by force, oppress; ~ **kar** داگیر کر oppressor, oppressive
- dâkh** داخ grief; *la ~ân* داخان ل in grief
- dâkhwâzinâma** داخوازینامه application
- dâ-kirdin** دا کردن v.t. (1) to start raining: *bârân dây kird* it started raining; (2) to put animals in a stable: *haywânakâ-nim dâ kird* I stabled the animals; (3) to pour grain in a bin: *ganmakâ'm dâkird* I poured the grain (into the bin)
- dât** دال an opened seed pod
- dâm: ~ u dazgâ** دام و دوزگا apparatus, power, authority
- dâmâwi** داماوی tribulation
- dâmen** دامین skirt; ~ **girtin** v.t. to beset: *am bałuya dâmenî girtûm* I am beset by this disaster; **dastim ~it** دستم ستم I beg you
- dân<sup>1</sup>** دان **da-** د (v.t., impf. sing. *bídara*, in compounds, *da* د; pass. *dirân* دران) to give, pay; **ba ...awa** ~ to bite, sting: *mâr gutî petawa dadam* "I'll bite you," the snake said; *mâr pewa'y dâwin* they've been bitten by a snake; **dâ~** to sharpen (pencil); **dâ~â sar** ... to rest, prop (s.th.) on ....: *ânišhk i râstî dâdâyâ sar mezakâ* he propped his right elbow on the table; **hal~** (1) to cast up, hurl up; (2) to blossom: *shînâwar-dakât halî dâwa* your garden has blossomed; **hal~ la sar** to intervene on behalf of; **hal~ la** to start (to speak): *la jwâbâ halî dâ* he started to answer; **hal~awa** to raise: *panjarakâ halâdawa* raise the sash; **le~** to hit, strike; to throb: *diîm ledadâ* my heart is throbbing; to play (instrument): *zuřnâ-kay zor khosh ledadâ* he played the flute very well; see also alphabetically under *le-dân*
- dân<sup>2</sup>** دان grain, seed: *ganmakám ~î na-girtûa* my wheat has not set seed; ~ **ba kho ...'dâ girtin** v.t. to have patience, endure; ~ **nahenân ba** v.t. to place no value in: *kâwrâ dân ba minâ nâhene* the man places no value in me
- dân<sup>3</sup>** دان tooth (= *didân*)
- dâniştu** دانیشتو inhabitant
- dâpîr** داپیر grandmother
- dâr** دار tree, wood; staff, rod, stick; ~ **kârî-kirdin** v.t. to beat with a stick; **khistinâ zher ~ u falâqawa** v.t. to put to the bastinado; ~ **atarm** دارمه تمرم bier; ~ **awâr** دارمه وار structure; ~ **das** داردهس walking stick, staff; ~ **istân** دارستان forest; ~ **în** دارین made of wood, wooden; ~ **tâsh** دارتاش carpenter
- dârezhar** دارېزهار molder, formulator
- dâshtin: hal~** هەلداشتن v.t. to hurl (from a height)
- dâw** داو trap; ~ **dâ-khistin** v.t. to set a trap
- dâwar** داوهر judge; ~ **î** judging
- dâwâ** داوا demand; ~ **kirdin la** v.t. to ask of, demand of
- dâwen** داوین = **dâmen**; ~ **pâlkî** داونپاکى innocence, purity
- dâwkhwâz** داوخواز volunteer
- dâya** دایه پیره mother; nurse; ~ **pîra** grandmother

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>dâyara</b> دایرہ office	<b>dirân</b> دران <b>dre-</b> v.p. passive of <i>dân</i> ;
<b>dâyîk</b> دایک mother; <b>la ~ bûn</b> v.i. to be born	<b>la dargâ</b> ~ for a knock to come at a door
<b>de</b> دی village	<b>dîrân</b> دران see <b>dîrrân</b>
<b>de-</b> دی pres. indicative stem of <b>hâtin</b>	<b>dirâw</b> dirhem
<b>del-</b> دلیل = <b>dahet-</b> . See <b>heshtin</b> .	<b>diregh(i)</b> دریغی, دریخ shortcoming; ~
<b>den-</b> دین = <b>dahen-</b> . See <b>henân</b> .	<b>kirdin</b> v.t. to be inadequate
<b>der</b> در line	<b>dirinj</b> درخ demon
<b>derîn</b> دیرن ancient, old: <i>aw nâwcha shwenawârî a derînâna i Kurdistân</i> the ancient monumental regions of Kurdistan	<b>dîrîn</b> درن دین <b>dîr-</b> در v.t. to rip; <b>dâ~</b> to rip (cloth)
<b>dew</b> دنو demon	<b>dîrik</b> درک thorn
<b>didân</b> ددان tooth	<b>dîrinda</b> درنده savage, bestial
<b>dił</b> دل heart, interior: <i>la dił i khom'â witim</i> I said to myself; ~ <b>râgirtin</b> to make happy; ~ <b>shikândin</b> v.t. to break the heart: <i>diłmân mashikena</i> don't break our hearts; <b>ba ~ i kho</b> to one's heart's desire; ~ <b>band i</b> دلمندی interested in; ~ <b>dâr</b> دلدار sweetheart; ~ <b>girân</b> دلگران disheartened, heavy-hearted; ~ <b>narm</b> دلنهرم contented; ~ <b>nyâ</b> دلیا la convinced of; ~ <b>pir</b> دلپر sad; angry; ~ <b>raq</b> دلرق cold-hearted; ~ <b>sâda</b> دلساده naïve; ~ <b>shikâw</b> دلشکاو broken-hearted; ~ <b>soz</b> دلسوز sympathetic; ~ <b>tang</b> دلتنگ sad, lonely; ~ <b>tangi</b> دلتهنج sadness, loneliness; ~ <b>tar</b> دلتهرکی glad, happy; ~ <b>tazen</b> دلتهزین tragedy, calamity	<b>dirken-</b> درکین درکاندن v.t. to confess; to pronounce; disclose, reveal (secret, &c.)
<b>diłop</b> دلوب drop; ~ <b>a khwenek</b> a drop of blood	<b>diro</b> = <b>dro</b>
<b>dimârakoł</b> دماره کول scorpion	<b>dîrrân</b> دران v.p. to be ripped
<b>dinân</b> دنان tooth	<b>dirust</b> دروست right, correct; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to make, build, construct
<b>dinyâ</b> دنیا world, weather: <i>dinyâ zistân bû</i> it was winter; ~ <b>dîtin</b> دنیادین worldly experience	<b>dirûn</b> دروون <b>dirû-</b> دروو v.t. to stitch, sew; <b>hał~</b> to seam together
<b>dir-</b> در (for words beginning with <i>dir-</i> , see also <i>dr-</i> )	<b>dirwân</b> دروان v.i.: <b>hał~</b> to be stitched together
<b>dir-</b> در pres. stem of <i>dirîn</i> ; see also <b>dr-</b>	<b>dirwena</b> درونه reaping with sickle
<b>dirakht</b> درهخت tree	<b>dirz</b> crack; ~ <b>i darwâza</b> opening between two double doors
<b>dirang</b> درهگ late; ~ <b>bûn</b> v.i. to be late	<b>diz</b> thief; ~ <b>i</b> thievery, stealth; <b>ba ~a</b> stealthily; <b>ba ~i</b> unbeknownst to
<b>dirawshân(awa)</b> دروشان v.i. to shine	<b>dizh i</b> , <b>dizh ba</b> دز بـ against, vis-à-vis: <i>gawra-pyâwân i gund dizh i am qsâna râdawastân</i> the old men of the village took a stance against this talk; <i>farmân'î ba kuřakây dâ dizh i dužh-min shař bikâ</i> he ordered his son to fight against the enemy
<b>dirâsa</b> دراسه lesson, study	<b>di<sup>1</sup></b> دی sight; <b>ba ~ henân</b> v.t. to bring about, produce; <b>ba ~ kirdin</b> v.t. to notice, to discern; to see, to spy: <i>hîch i wâ'm tyâ ba dî nakird</i> I didn't notice anything like that wrong with him; <b>hâtinâ</b> ~ to come about, to happen
	<b>di<sup>2</sup></b> دی other; again: <b>bo chandân jâr i dî</b> several other times
	<b>dîdâr</b> دیدار interview, meeting
	<b>dîka</b> دیکه (adj.) other; (adv.) any more,

## SORANI KURDISH

further	دواعی خیز
<b>dîl</b> دیل prisoner; <b>ba ~ girtin</b> v.t. to take prisoner	دوجانه دوگمە button; ~ <b>dâ-khistin</b> to button: ~ <i>châkatay dâ-khist</i> he buttoned his jacket
<b>dîlmânj</b> دیلمانج interpreter	
<b>dîman</b> دیمن aspect, mien	
<b>dîmugrâfîâ</b> دیموکرافیا demography	
<b>dîmukrât</b> دیمکرات democratic	
<b>dîn bîn-</b> دین بین v.t. to see	دین دوند summit, top of mountain
<b>dîrok</b> دیروک legend	دونیا = <b>dînyâ</b>
<b>dîsân</b> دیسان again, once more	دور middle; large pearl
<b>dîtin bîn-</b> دینتنه دین بین v.t. to see; ~ <b>awa</b> to find	دوان = <b>dwân</b>
<b>dîw</b> دیو side	دوژمن enemy; ~ <b>âyat</b> enmity
<b>dîwakhâna</b> دیوهخانه living room	<b>dû</b> two; ~ <b>am</b> second; ~ <b>barakî</b> دووهم دوویم enmity; ~ <b>bâra</b> دووباره again, once more; ~ <b>dîl</b> دوودل hesitant, hesitating; ~ <b>dîl la</b> دوودل له distrustful of, suspicious of; ~ <b>ham</b> دوهەم second; ~ <b>shamma</b> دوشەم Monday
<b>dîwân</b> دیوان assembly hall, court	
<b>dîwâr</b> دیوار wall	<b>dûkał</b> دوکل smoke
<b>do</b> دو yoghurt and water beverage	<b>dûkyân</b> دووکیان the two of them, both of them
<b>do'â</b> دوغا	
<b>doł</b> دول valley	<b>dûpât</b> دووپات statement; ~ <b>kirdinawa</b> v.t. to make a statement
<b>dořandin</b> دوپین <b>dořen-</b> دوپاندن v.t. to lose	<b>dûpishk</b> دووپشک scorpion
<b>dosh dâ-mân</b> دوش دامان v.i. to be at a loss for words	<b>dûr</b> دور far; <b>la ~awa</b> from afar; ~ <b>bîn</b> دورین telescope, camera
<b>doshâw</b> grape molasses	<b>dûrân</b> دووران <b>dûr-</b> دوور
<b>dost</b> دوست friend; ~ <b>âna</b> دوستانه friendly; ~ <b>âyattî</b> دوستایقی friendship	<b>dûrînawa</b> دوورانه v.t. to gather, harvest
<b>dozîn</b> دوزن <b>doz-</b> دوز v.t. to search for; to find; ~ <b>awa</b> دوزینه دویش to find, recover, discover	<b>dûrrân</b> دوورران <b>dûrre-</b> دوورری v.p. to be sewn, stitched up
<b>dr-</b> در (for words beginning with <i>dr-</i> , see also <i>dir-</i> )	<b>dûzhmin</b> دوژمن = <b>duzhmin</b>
<b>drakht</b> درخت tree	
<b>drân</b> دران <b>dirân</b>	<b>dwâ</b> دوا last (precedes word it modifies): ~ <b>sât</b> last year, ~ <b>shaw</b> last night; ~ <b>i</b> after (prep); ~ <b>i awâf (ka)</b> after (conj); ~ <b>î</b> دوائی last, final; ~ <b>rozh</b> دوارۆز future; <b>ba ~ i ...dâ nârdin</b> to send for (s.o.); <b>la ~ i'dâ ka</b> after (conj); I' am ~ <b>iânâ'dâ</b> recently
<b>drâwse</b> دراویش neighbor	<b>dwân</b> دوان <b>dwe-</b> دوى la v.i. to speak of, talk about
<b>drežh</b> درېژه long; ~ <b>bûn</b> v.i. to stretch out; ~ <b>âî</b> درېژانی length; ~ <b>a-dân</b> درېژه دان continue	<b>dwândin</b> دواندن <b>dwen-</b> دوین v.t. to speak to, address: <i>mamdwena!</i> don't speak to me! <i>daydwândim</i> he was speaking to me
<b>drîsh</b> درشت large	<b>dwe(ka)</b> دويکە, دوى yesterday, last night
<b>dro</b> درو lie; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to lie	
<b>droshm</b> دروشم sign, distinguishing mark	
<b>drushm</b> دروشم design; brightness, brilliance	
<b>drust</b> دروست = <b>dirust</b>	
<b>duam</b> دومم = <b>dûham</b>	
<b>du'â</b> دوعا prayer, supplication; ~ <b>kirdin</b>	
<b>bo</b> v.t. to pray for someone; ~ <b>i kher</b>	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>dwene</b> دیوئی yesterday; ~ <b>sháwe</b> دیوئن last night	<b>ezing</b> ئېزىك kindling
<b>dyâr</b> ديار clear, obvious; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to clarify; <b>ba ~awa bûn</b> v.i. to be visible, in view; <b>ba ~î</b> clearly, obviously; ~ <b>kirâw</b> دياركراو obvious	<b>fakhr</b> فەخْ pride
<b>dyârî</b> ديارى present, gift	<b>falâ</b> ئەلا peasant, farmer
-é <sup>1</sup> variant of the indefinite suffix -èk	<b>falâkat</b> فەلاكتە misery, difficulty, misfortune
-é <sup>2</sup> directional suffix occurring on certain nouns like <i>zhûrè</i> ۋۇرۇي upwards, <i>darè</i> دەرى outwards, <i>mâtè</i> مائى home-wards, and as a variant of the directional enclitic à on verbs when the complement of the directional is an enclitic pronoun: <i>nâygamè</i> I won't reach it, <i>shîtèk'î dadâtè</i> he'll give him something	<b>falâqa</b> ئەلاقە bastinado
<b>eijâr</b> ئېجكارى very, very much; ~î at all, ever: ~ <i>nâydwenim</i> I don't ever speak to him; all at once: ~ <i>bârim kird</i> I got up and left	<b>faqe</b> فەقىق student
-èk يك indefinite suffix: <i>pyâwèk</i> a man	<b>faqîr</b> فەقىر poor; ~î poverty
<b>el</b> ئىل nation, tribe, people	<b>farangî</b> ئەرەنگى European
<b>ema</b> ئىمە we, us	<b>farâham-kirdin</b> فەراھەم كردىن v.t. to make available
<b>era</b> ئىرە here; l'~(dâ) لىرە(dâ) here, in this place; l'~wa لىرەوە from here, hence	<b>Farânsa</b> فەرانسە France
<b>Erân</b> ئەرەن Iran; ~î ئېلەن Iranian	<b>farâwân</b> فەرەوان abundant, large-scale
'Eráq Iraq; ~î عەراق Iraqi	<b>farhang</b> فەرەنگ culture; ~ <b>dost</b> دۆست cultured, culture-loving; ~ <b>ok</b> فەرەنگىكىك glossary
<b>erayî</b> ئېلەدە jealousy; ~ <b>birdin ba</b> v.t. to be jealous of: <i>erayî'yân pe dabird</i> they were jealous of him	<b>Farhâd</b> فەرھاد Farhad, a character in Nizami's poem who falls in love with Shirin
<b>esh</b> ئېش pain, ache; <b>sar~a</b> سەريشە headache	<b>farmân</b> فەرمان order, command; ~ <b>ba je henâ</b> با جە هەنەن v.t. to obey an order, to carry out an order; ~ <b>i khwâ ba je henâ</b> to obey God's command, to die; ~ <b>dân</b> دەن v.t. to command; ~ <b>bar</b> فەرمابىر official
<b>eshik-girtin</b> ئېشىك گرتىن v.t. to keep watch	<b>farmâish</b> فەرمایىش order, command; ~ <b>t</b> فەرمایىت speech; ~ <b>t a mift</b> فەرمایىتە compliment empty
<b>esk</b> ئېشك = <b>esqân</b>	<b>farmûn</b> فەرمۇن farmû- v.t. to command, to say (polite); (impt.) please: <i>farmû dâniشا</i> please sit down
<b>esqân</b> ئېستقان bone	<b>fatârat</b> فەتارەت calamity; <b>sar i ... dân ba ~'dâ</b> to bring calamity down on ...
<b>estâ</b> now; l'~wa لىستاوه as of now, from now on	<b>fawt</b> فەوت loss, death; ~ <b>â</b> فەوتان v.i. to cease to exist; to be lost; to be all in, exhausted; ~ <b>ândin</b> فەوتىن v.t. to give up, to lose
<b>estga</b> ئېستىكە station	<b>fâks</b> فاكس fax
<b>estir</b> ئېستىر mule	<b>fâmîn</b> فامىن fâm- v.t. to understand
<b>ewa</b> ئېۋە you (pl)	<b>fel</b> فېل trick; ~ <b>kirdin la</b> v.t. to play a trick on; ~ <b>abâz</b> فيلەباز wily; ~ <b>bâzî</b> فيلە بازى trickery
<b>ewâra</b> ئېوارە evening: ~ <i>t bâsh</i> good evening	<b>fenik</b> فيرك cool
	<b>fer</b> فير acquainted; ~ <b>bûn</b> v.i. to learn: <i>la</i>

## SORANI KURDISH

<i>kwe fer i kurdî bûy?</i> where did you learn Kurdish?; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to teach	a lot of, much, many: ~ <b>gaṛān</b> they searched a lot; ~ <b>nâs</b> كلناس sociologist
<b>feṛo</b> فیرو free, gratis; <b>ba</b> ~ for free, for nothing, for no reason; <b>ba ~ dâñ</b> v.t. to squander, waste: <i>bakhtî ba feṛo dâwa</i> he's wasted his chance	<b>gał</b> كـلـ space between the legs
<b>filân</b> فلان so-and-so, dummy name	<b>galâ</b> كـلا leaf: <i>wakû galâ i dâr</i> as numerous as leaves on a tree
<b>fileq</b> فـلـيق flat, squashed; ~âñقان <b>fileqan</b> فـلـيقان v.i. to be mashed, squashed; ~âñdin <b>fileqen-</b> فـلـيقانـ v.t. to mash, squash	<b>galârezân</b> كـلـارـيزـان autumn; the month of Scorpio (October 23–November 21)
<b>finjân</b> فـجـان cup	<b>galâwej</b> كـهـلـاوـيج the month of Leo (July 23–August 22)
<b>fîr</b> فـر light, delicate; false	<b>gałoz</b> كـلـوز space between a dog's legs: <i>kilkî da gałozî girt</i> (the dog) stuck its tail between its legs
<b>fira</b> فـهـ very, much	<b>galû</b> كـلـوـو throat
<b>fiṛe-dâñ</b> فـرـيـ دـان v.t. to throw away, toss, hurl	<b>gan</b> كـن putrid, evil-smelling
<b>fiṛlândin</b> فـرـانـدـن v.t. to make fly, to fly away with; ~âñ <b>fiṛ-</b> فـرـ v.i. to fly	<b>gandal</b> كـنـدـل rotten tree
<b>firmsk</b> فـرـمـسـك tear; ~ <b>hał-rishtin</b> v.t. to shed tears	<b>ganim</b> كـنـم wheat
<b>fiṛoka</b> فـرـوكـهـ airplane; ~ <b>khâna</b> فـرـوكـهـ airport	<b>ganîn</b> كـنـين bad odor, rotten smell; ~ <b>n</b> كـنـى v.i. to stink
<b>fiṛufel</b> فـرـوـفـيل deception, trick	<b>ganj<sup>1</sup></b> كـجـخ treasure
<b>firyâ-kawtin</b> فـرـيـاـ كـوتـن v.i. to arrive at an opportune moment; to come to someone's assistance	<b>ganj<sup>2</sup></b> كـجـخ young
<b>fish</b> فـش flabby, soft	<b>garak</b> كـگـرـهـدـك quarter (of town), neighborhood
<b>fitwâ</b> فـتوـوا legal opinion, permission	<b>gaṛân</b> گـرـان <b>gaṛe-</b> گـرـى v.i. to turn, wander, search; ~ <b>ba dwâ i</b> to search for, look for; ~ <b>awa</b> to return, come back; <b>hał-</b> ~ to be changed, transformed, (with colors) to be ...ish: <i>sûrhałgaṛâw</i> reddish; ~ <b>la</b> to quit, leave alone: <i>lem gaṛen</i> leave me alone; ~ <b>la</b> to look for: <i>shitêkim gum kirdawa, ley dagârem</i> I'm looking for something I lost; <b>da sar</b> ~ to get (s.th.) out of one's head
<b>finga</b> فـنـكـهـ snivveling	<b>gard</b> كـمـرـد dust
<b>fîs</b> فيـس wet	<b>gardâw</b> كـرـدـاو whirlpool
<b>fisâr</b> فـسـار so-and-so, such-and-such	<b>gardin</b> كـرـدـن neck (of an animal, bottle); ~âzâñ-kirdin <b>la</b> كـرـدـنـازـىـ كـرـدـن v.t. to bid farewell to
<b>fishak</b> فـيـشـهـك cartridge; ~ <b>ligh</b> كـلـخ cartridg belt	<b>gaṛida</b> كـرـيـدـهـ wanderer
<b>fishkândin</b> فـيـشـكـانـدـن v.t. to whinny, neigh	<b>garm</b> كـهـرمـنـم warm, hot; ~â ما heat: ~ <i>i nîwârō</i> midday heat; ~en كـهـرمـيـنـنـم warm region; ~î كـهـرمـىـنـم warmth
<b>fiz</b> فـز pride	<b>garû</b> كـهـرـوـوـك neck, throat: <i>wâ hast dakam garimî le piṛ bûwa</i> I feel as though
<b>fre</b> = <b>fire</b>	
<b>froshtin</b> فـرـوـشـتـن frosh- v.t. to sell	
<b>fû-dâñ</b> فـوـوـ دـان v.t. to puff up, blow up (balloon, e.g.)	
<b>ga</b> كـجـ joint: <i>pâm la ~ chûwa</i> I've sprained my ankle	
<b>gach</b> كـجـ plaster	
<b>gał</b> كـلـ = <b>lagal</b>	
<b>gal</b> كـلـ flock, herd, people; ~è گـلـ a lot,	

### SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

my throat is full of it; <b>ba ~ i ...'dâ</b>	<b>gâsha</b> گاشه large stone, boulder
<b>kirdin</b> v.t. to put down s.o.'s throat, to feed to	<b>gâsin</b> گاسن ploughshare
<b>garzik</b> گرزيك ring	<b>gâz</b> bite; gas; <b>~girtin la</b> v.t. to bite
<b>gash</b> گش fiery red; lush	<b>gâzarâ</b> گازمرا middle of the back, spine
<b>gasha-kirdin</b> گاشه کردن v.t. to sprout up, grow up	<b>gâzinda</b> گازنده objection, criticism
<b>gasht</b> گشت trip, tour	<b>gâzir</b> گازر washerman, bleacher; <b>~bûn</b> to be bleached
<b>gastin</b> گهشتن <b>gaz-</b> گمز v.t. to bite	<b>gechał</b> گچه م quarrel, dispute
<b>gavzân</b> گفزان v.i. to roll over	<b>geřân</b> گيران گيرى v.t. to turn; <b>~awa</b> گيرانه وه to relate, tell; <b>war~</b> to turn into, to translate; <b>war~à sar ...</b> to translate into: <i>am ktebây wargeřâyâ sar fârsî</i> he translated this book into Persian
<b>gawař</b> گوهر stable	<b>gezh</b> گيز dizzy, spinning; <b>~bûn</b> to spin: <i>sarî gezh dabe</i> his head will spin;
<b>gawâl</b> گوال wisp of cloud; <b>gawâl-gawâl</b> wispy	<b>~ahûka</b> گيز ملووكه whirlwind; <b>~âw</b> گيزاو whirlpool
<b>gawj</b> گوج stupid	<b>gh-</b> (for most words beginning with <i>gh-</i> , the Persianate spelling, see normal Kurdish spelling under <i>kh-</i> )
<b>gawra</b> گوره large, big, great; <b>~pyâw</b> گوره پیاو elder, dignitary	<b>ghadir-kirdin la</b> گدر گردن له v.t. to cheat
<b>gawzân</b> = <b>gavzân</b> گوزان	<b>ghaflat</b> گفلت error, mistake
<b>gayândin</b> گهياندن <b>gayen-</b> گهين v.t. to make reach; <b>kho~â ...</b> to get oneself to: <i>khoj agayenetâ nâw shâr</i> he'll get himself into town; <i>lâtakân khoyân</i> gayândê the young men got themselves there; <b>râ~</b> to make known, publicize	<b>ghalpaghalip</b> گلپه غملپ commotion
<b>gayîn</b> - گهين <b>ga-</b> گه v.i. to arrive	<b>gharîb</b> گهرب غريب stranger; <b>~î</b> exile, being away from home
<b>gayshtin</b> گهشتن <b>ga-</b> گه <b>ba</b> v.i. to arrive; <b>te~</b> to understand; <b>pe~</b> to ripen, mature, come of age	<b>ghaybzân</b> گهيزان someone who knows hidden things, seer, mindreader
<b>gaz<sup>1</sup></b> گمز yard (linear measure)	<b>ghazal</b> گهزمل ghazal, a Persianate poetic form
<b>gaz<sup>2</sup></b> گمز pres. stem of <i>gastin</i>	<b>ghazna</b> گهزنه = <b>khazna</b>
<b>gâ</b> گا cow	<b>ghâr-dân</b> گار دان v.t. to run
<b>gâl-dan</b> گال دان v.t. to stir up	<b>gichik</b> گچك small, little
<b>gâla</b> گاله energetic labor; <b>~kirdin ba</b> to work furiously at: <i>chon dirwenayèk har gâlay pe dakâ</i> he's working on it fast and furiously	<b>gift</b> گفت word; promise; <b>~dân ba</b> v.t. to promise; <b>~ugo</b> گفت و گو conversation
<b>gâlok</b> گالوک club	<b>gil</b> گل dirt, mud; <b>birdinâ bin</b> ~ to take to the grave
<b>gâltâ</b> گالته joke; <b>~kirdin ba</b> v.t. to make fun of: <i>gâltayân pe dakâ</i> they were being made fun of, a joke was being played on them; <b>ba ~wa</b> به گالته وه jokingly	<b>gila</b> گله complaint; <b>~kirdin la</b> v.t. to complain of
<b>gâmûsh</b> گاموش ox, buffalo	<b>gilân</b> گلان v.i. to be thrown: <i>la asp gilâm</i> I was thrown from my horse; to stumble: <i>aspakám gilâ</i> my horse stumbled; to move, shake, toss and turn; <b>~din</b> گلين v.t. to throw, toss,
<b>gân</b> گان <b>ge-</b> گي v.t. to fuck	

## SORANI KURDISH

shake	
<b>gilena</b> گلینه pupil of the eye	this up from the floor; take off: <i>sar i am sindûqá hałgira</i> take the top off this box; pick out, select: <i>l' aw kawshâna jûtékâ hałgira</i> pick out a pair of those shoes; <i>dastim le hałgrin</i> leave me alone; (2) to hold, keep: <i>am pârayám bo hałgira</i> keep this money for me; (3) to allow: <i>khwâ hałnâgire</i> God will not allow it; (4) to go out of control: <i>asp hałi girtim</i> the horse ran away with me; (5) to hold something up: <i>gâyaká pâshiy hałgirtûa</i> the cow has its leg lifted; <b>râ~</b> to protect, maintain; <b>kho râ~</b> to control oneself; <b>war~</b> to take, take up
<b>gimez</b> گیمز urine; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to urinate	<b>giryân</b> گریان <b>grî-</b> 哭 v.i. to weep, cry
<b>gir</b> گیر flame; <b>~girtin</b> v.i. to be enflamed	<b>girzh</b> گرژ frowning; dejected; <b>rû~</b> روکرژ with a frowning expression
<b>giraw</b> گروه = <b>giro</b>	
<b>girân</b> گران heavy	
<b>gird</b> گرد hill, knoll; <b>~olka</b> گردونکه pile, stack of unthreshed grain	<b>gisht</b> گشت all; <b>~î</b> public
<b>giriftâr</b> گرفتار captive, prisoner; <b>~bûn</b> v.i. to be captured, taken prisoner; <b>~î occupation, anguish</b>	<b>gisk</b> گسک broom; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to sweep
<b>giring</b> گرینج important	<b>gizh<sup>1</sup></b> گز mussed, tangled (hair); <b>~bûn</b> v.i. for the hair to stand on end; <b>ba ~ ... hâtin</b> to get entangled with; <b>ba ~ ... dâ chûn</b> to have to deal with; <b>~yân</b> گژیان v.i. to be upset, to be mussed (of the hair)
<b>girî</b> گری assumption; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to assume	<b>gizh<sup>2</sup></b> گز tree trunk; plant; <b>~u-giyâ</b> گوگیا vegetation
<b>girm</b> گرم boom, plop, sound of a large body falling; <b>~ u hor</b> گرم و هور ditto	<b>gizh<sup>3</sup></b> گز anger
<b>girmola</b> گرموله twisted, taut; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to twist and turn, contort	<b>gizing</b> گز first rays of dawn
<b>girnî</b> گرنن rough, coarse	<b>gîrâ-kirdin</b> گزیا کردن v.t. to answer (a prayer)
<b>giro</b> گرۇ bet; <b>~birdinawa la</b> v.t. to win (a bet or game) from, come out on top of	<b>gîrân</b> گزیان <b>gîre-</b> گزیری v.p. to be taken (passive of <i>girtin</i> ); <b>kho'y pe (râ)~</b> to restrain oneself, control oneself: <i>kho'y pe nâgire</i> he can't restrain himself; <b>dâ-gîrân</b> v.p. to be occupied: <i>wilât a dâgîrâwakân</i> the occupied territories; <b>te-gîrân</b> v.i. to tangle
<b>girtin</b> گرتن <b>gir-</b> v.t. to take; to pinch: <i>kawshakám pâm agire</i> my shoes pinch my feet; to hold, contain: <i>am jawâla shash pût nâgire</i> this sack won't hold six pûts; <b>~ la</b> to find fault with, pick on: <i>lem magira</i> don't pick on me; <b>~â bar</b> to adopt; <b>~awa la</b> to forbid: <i>l' aw kârânám girtotawa</i> I have forbidden those things; <b>~awa la</b> to reduce, make less: <i>kharjit zora-ley bigirawa</i> you spend too much—make it less; to catch (disease) from; <b>~awa</b> to heal (broken bone): <i>dast a shikâwakát girtûyatawa</i> your broken arm has healed; <b>ba ...awa girtin</b> to cover oneself with, pull s.th. over o.s.: <i>lefay pewa girt</i> he covered himself with a quilt; <b>dâ~</b> (1) to bring down; (2) to drive crazy by talking: <i>wây dâgirtim ba qsa hoshim namâ</i> he drove me so crazy with his talking I couldn't think straight; <b>hał~</b> (1) to lift, pick up: <i>ama la zawi hałgira</i> pick	<b>gîrfân</b> گیرفان pocket
	<b>gîroda</b> گیرودا infatuated
	<b>gîrsân</b> گیرسان <b>gîrse-</b> گیرسن v.i. to stop, cease; <b>~awa</b> to stop, halt; <b>dâ~</b> to be lit, ignited

### SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>gîrsândin</b> گیرساندن <b>gîrsen-</b> گیرسین v.t.: <b>dâ-</b>	place; <b>hał-</b> to lift, raise, draw up
~ to light, ignite	
<b>go</b> گو ball	<b>gr-</b> گر see <b>gir-</b>
<b>goband</b> گوبهند celebration	<b>gre</b> گری knot; ~ <b>le-dân</b> v.t. to tie a knot;
<b>gogird</b> گوگرد sulphur; match	~ <b>shil-kirdin</b> v.t. to untie a knot;
<b>goh</b> گوه ear, hearing; ~ <b>dâr</b> capable of	~ <b>kwer</b> گریکور tangled knot
hearing: <i>gwechka i gohdâr</i> well-attuned ear	<b>grewaghâr</b> گریوەغار foot race
<b>gol</b> (1) <b>gre u</b> گری و گول ~ <b>gurj</b> گورج knotted; <b>gurj u</b> گورچ و گول nimble, quick; (2)	<b>gul</b> گول leper; ~ <b>bûn</b> to get leprosy
male: ~ <b>asag</b> گولھسەك male dog, ~ <b>akar</b> گولھەك male donkey; (3) goal (soccer);	گول flower; ~ <b>a sîr</b> گولە سورى rose;
~ <b>kirdin la</b> v.t. to score a goal against	~ <b>abaroza</b> گولەبەرۇزە sunflower; ~ <b>âla</b> گولاو red tulip; ~ <b>âw</b> rosewater
<b>gol</b> گول calf; pool, pond; stupid	<b>gulla</b> گوللا bullet
<b>golâla</b> گوللە anemone	<b>gulof</b> گولۇف pressure, crumple; ~ <b>în</b> گولۇفتىن v.t. to crumple; ~ <b>tin</b> گولۇفتۇن v.t. to squeeze, crumple;
<b>gom</b> گوم deep, stagnant water; indistinct; lake, pond; ~ <b>âw</b> deep pool	<b>kho hał-tin</b> v.t. to hug oneself
<b>gomân</b> گۆمان suspicion; ~ <b>kirdin la</b> v.t. to suspect	<b>gum</b> گوم lost; ~ <b>bûn</b> to get lost; ~ <b>ârâ</b> گومرا lost, deviant
<b>gon</b> گون cheek; ~ <b>asûra</b> گونەسۈورە tomato; ~ <b>â</b> گۇن cheek; ~ <b>âgon</b> گۇنگۇن various, of all sorts	<b>gumân</b> گۆمان doubt, hesitation; ~ <b>birdin</b> v.t. to doubt; to have, possess: <i>hîch shîtë gumân nâbam</i> I do not possess anything; <b>be-</b> بىگومان doubtless(ly), convinced
<b>gopâl</b> گوپال bat, club	<b>gumbad</b> گۆمبەد dome
<b>gor</b> گور like, manner	<b>gun</b> گون testes
<b>gor</b> (1) گور level, plain (ground); <b>hâtinâ</b> گۆرسەن to come to the fore, be under discussion; (2) grave; ~ <b>istân</b> گۆرسەن cemetery	<b>gunâ</b> گۇنا sin, pity; ~ <b>bâr</b> گونابار sinner, transgressor
<b>gorân</b> گۆزان the Goran division of the Kurds; ~ <b>î</b> Gorani; song	<b>gund</b> گوند village; ~ <b>nishîn</b> گوندىشىن vil-lager, village-dwelling
<b>gořin</b> گورىن <b>goř-</b> گور v.t. to change; ~ <b>awa</b> گونجى- <b>gunje-</b> گونجان v.i. to fit, be fitting; <i>dagunje biłeyn</i> we may say, it is appropriate for us to say	<b>gunjân</b> گونجىن <b>gur</b> گور wolf; meeting
ba to exchange for; <b>kho</b> ~ to disguise oneself; ~ <b>ar</b> گورىسەر change-producing	<b>guř</b> گور power; flame; threat; ~ <b>hâtinâ</b> گۆرسەن to pour down; <b>ba-</b> powerful, strong
<b>gořrân</b> گۆزان <b>gořre-</b> گۆزى v.p. to change (int.), be changed	<b>gurlân</b> گوران <b>gure-</b> گورى v.i. to have one's head cut off; ~ <b>ândin</b> گوراندىن v.t. to cut s.o.'s head off
<b>gosh-kirdin</b> گوشىرىنىڭ v.t. to suckle a newborn	<b>guřlân</b> گوران <b>guře-</b> گورى v.i. to roar; ~ <b>ândin</b> گوراندىن v.t. to roar; ~ <b>în</b> گورپىن to roar
<b>gosha</b> گوشە corner, angle	<b>gurg</b> گورك wolf
<b>gosht</b> گوشت meat	<b>gurîs</b> گورىس rope
<b>gotin</b> گوتىن <b>le-</b> لى v.t. to say	<b>gurj</b> گورچى quick, soon; <b>ba ~î</b> گورچى quickly, soon; ~ <b>u gol</b> گورچ و گول nim-
<b>govâr</b> گۇۋار magazine, journal	
<b>goz</b> گوز (see <b>nâz-u-goz</b> )	
<b>goza</b> گۇز pot	
<b>gozân</b> گۆزان <b>goze-</b> گۆزى v.t. to keep; ~ <b>awa</b> گۆزانەوه to move from place to	

## SORANI KURDISH

ble; <b>ba ~ u golî</b> بـگوچ و گولی nimbly	<b>gwez-</b> گوئز pres. stem of <b>gwâstîn</b>
<b>gutin</b> گوتن <b>لـهـ</b> v.t. to say (see <b>witin</b> ): <i>har b' aw mabastaî ka gutmân</i> just as we said	<b>gyâ</b> کیا plant
<b>guzar</b> گوزر lane, passage; area; <b>~kir-din ba</b> ... (dâ) v.t. to pass by; <b>~ândin</b> گوزمراند v.t. to spend, pass: <i>hamû zhyân'i lagat mađârî guzarândûa</i> he has spent his entire life being a shepherd; <b>zhyân-u-</b> ژیان و گوزمان life	<b>gyân</b> کیان soul; (following name) dear; <b>wa ~ kawtin</b> to escape alive; <b>~keshân</b> v.t. to work hard; <b>~(a)spâr-din</b> v.t. to give up the ghost, to die; <b>~dâr</b> گیاندار animal, living creature; <b>~kanisht</b> گیانکنیشت moment of death; <b>~labar</b> گیانلابر alive, living
<b>gû</b> گو شit	<b>habûn</b> هـبـون for there to be; <i>haya</i> there is; <i>habû</i> there was; <i>habe u nabe</i> "come hell or high water"
<b>gûr</b> گور calf	<b>hafta</b> هـفـت week
<b>gwâstîn(awa)</b> گواستن <b>gwez-(awa)</b> گوئز-(awa) v.t. to move; a	<b>haftâ</b> هـفـتا seventy
v.t. to move, to relocate; to take a bride to the husband's house	<b>haftâna</b> هـفـتـانه weekly
<b>gwâya</b> گوايـه as if, as though, you'd say	<b>hagba</b> هـگـبـ saddle pack
<b>gwâstîn(awa)</b> گوازن v.t. to move; a	<b>hakâyat</b> حـکـایـت story, tale; <b>~khwâan</b> حـکـایـخـان teller of tales, storyteller
<b>gwe</b> گـوـى ear; <b>~âkhnîn la</b> to ignore; <b>~bûn la</b> v.i. to hear; <b>~dânâ</b> ... to listen to; <b>~(râ)girtin la</b> v.t. to listen to	<b>hakîm</b> حـکـمـمـ physician
<b>gwebîs</b> گـوـبـیـس obedient; aware: <i>wâ gwe-bîs bûm ka bârân bârîwa</i> I was aware that it had rained	<b>hal</b> (1) هـلـ time, turn: <i>la ~ u darfate</i> in time, at the right time; <i>la hîch ~ u marjek'dâ</i> at no time and under no circumstances; (2) opportunity: <i>bo halèk i wâ dagařân</i> they were looking for just such an opportunity
<b>gwecham</b> گـوـبـیـم riverbank	<b>hał-</b> هـلـ compound-verbal prefix; for all verbs compounded with <i>hał-</i> , see under the verbal element
<b>gwechka</b> گـوـبـیـکـ ear; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to listen; <b>~girtin</b> v.t. to hear; <b>~takândin</b> v.t. to listen	<b>hała</b> هـلـ error, mistake; <b>ba ~ (dâ)</b> erroneously
<b>gweder</b> گـوـدـیـر listener	<b>haladâwân</b> هـلـدـاـوـان haste; <b>ba ~</b> hurriedly, hastily, in a hurry
<b>gwedrezh</b> گـوـدـرـیـز mule	<b>halaf</b> هـلـدـتـ precipice
<b>gwegir</b> گـوـبـیـکـ listener	<b>halâtin</b> هـلـاتـنـ = <b>hal-hâtin</b>
<b>gwegirân</b> گـوـبـیـکـ hard of hearing	<b>halbast</b> هـلـبـهـستـ poet; <b>~a</b> هـلـبـهـستـ poem, poetry
<b>gwel</b> گـوـبـیـلـ handful	<b>halbizhârdin</b> هـلـبـیـزـارـدـن election (see <b>bizhârdin</b> )
<b>gwechipîr-gwechipîr</b> گـوـبـیـچـرـ with great difficulty: <i>girtibûyânim, gwe-pichiř-gwechipîr rizgârîm hât</i> they had captured me, and I was rescued with great difficulty; with alacrity	<b>halast-</b> هـلـدـهـستـ see <b>hał-wastân</b> (s.v. <i>wastân</i> )
<b>gwequâkh</b> گـوـقـوـلـاخ attentive	<b>hałe</b> هـلـدـنـ the prefix <i>hał-</i> with the directional suffix -e; see under <i>hal-hâtin</i>
<b>gwerâyał</b> گـوـبـیـاهـل obedient, submissive; <b>~î</b> obedience, submissiveness	<b>halenjân</b> هـلـنـجـانـ v.t. to draw water
<b>gweraka</b> گـوـبـیـکـ calf	<b>haliz</b> هـلـیـزـ type of plant with needle-like
<b>gwez</b> گـوـئـنـدـ walnut; <b>~hînd</b> گـوـئـنـدـ coconut	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

leaves	<b>hapasân</b> حەپەسان <b>hapase-</b> حەپەسى v.i. to be astounded, stunned
<b>halkawt</b> ھەلکەوت chance, accident; <b>ba ~</b> by chance, incidentally; <b>~û</b> nice-looking	<b>haq</b> ھەق right; <b>~ ba</b> for tit for tat; <b>~ bûn ba</b> to be right: <i>haq ba to a you're right; ba~ بەھەق</i> in the right; <b>be~</b> بېھەق in the wrong
<b>halmat</b> ھەلمەت attack; <b>~birdin/-dân</b> v.t. to attack	<b>haqdast</b> ھەقدەست wage
<b>halo</b> ھەلۇ eagle	<b>haqîqat</b> حەقىقەت truth, reality
<b>halpa</b> ھەلپە haste	<b>har</b> ھەر just; <b>~ awanda</b> ھەرئەندە just that much; <b>~ chonè bû</b> somehow or other; <b>~chand</b> ھەرچەنە however much, no matter how much; <b>~chanda</b> ھەرچەندە although; <b>~chî</b> ھەرجى whatever, no matter what; <b>~chichikâna</b> ھەرچىنى نەنە چىكەنە وە no matter what they did; <b>~ka</b> ھەر كە as soon as: <i>har ka châwî pem kawt</i> as soon as his eyes fell upon me; <b>~wahâ</b> ھەروەھا <b>wâ</b> likewise; <b>~watir</b> ھەروەتر even more so
<b>halssân</b> ھەلس contraction of <i>hatl-wastân</i> , q.v.	<b>hař u gif (giv)</b> ھەر و گىف threat
<b>halwest</b> (1) ھەلۋىست a short rest, stop; (2) point of view, standpoint, stance	<b>hara-</b> ھەر (prefix with superlative sense); <b>~barz</b> ھەربەرز exalted, very high, supreme: <i>dâdga i harabarz</i> supreme court; <b>~girân</b> ھەرگەران very heavy
<b>ham</b> <sup>1</sup> ھەم concern, grief; <b>~u tam</b> ھەمۇتم sorrow and grief	<b>haras</b> ھەرس landslide, avalanche (construed with <i>birdin</i> and <i>henân</i> )
<b>ham<sup>2</sup>...ham</b> ھەم ... ھەم both...and	<b>hařasha</b> ھەرەشە threat; <b>~kirdin la</b> v.t. to threaten
<b>hamâman</b> ھەمان that very, the aforementioned	<b>hařâ-kirdin</b> ھەراڭىدەن v.t. to run
<b>hamaranga</b> ھەممەرنگە multicolored, of all sorts, varied	<b>harâsân</b> ھەراسان out-of-sorts, in a bad mood
<b>hamdîs</b> ھەمدىس once again, all over again	<b>harem</b> ھەرىم region
<b>hamîsân</b> ھەمىسان again	<b>hargiz</b> ھەرگۈز (+ neg) never; <b>~âw</b> ھەرگۈز never ever
<b>hamîsha</b> ھەمىشە always; <b>~î</b> constant: <i>khwâst i hamîsha</i> a wish one has always had	<b>harzakâr</b> ھەزەزەكار adolescent
<b>haml</b> ھەمل pregnancy: <i>zhinakây bâr i hamlî dabe</i> his wife is pregnant	<b>harzał-harzał</b> ھەزەزەل in tatters and shreds, useless
<b>hamû</b> ھەمۇو all, every (+ indefinite): <b>~ rozhék</b> every day	<b>hasânlawâ</b> ھەسانلەۋە <b>hase- -awa</b> ھەسانە وە v.i. to rest, relax, be in repose; <b>~dinawa</b> ھەسانىنە وە v.t. to let rest, let relax
<b>hana</b> ھەنە second wife (relationship to the first wife); <b>~zâ</b> ھەنەزە child of another wife, step-child	<b>hashîmat</b> ھەشىمەت people, crowd
<b>hanâr</b> ھەنار pomegranate	<b>hast</b> ھەست feeling; <b>~kirdin ba</b> v.t. to feel: <i>hast'î ba birsetî kird</i> he felt hun-
<b>hanâsa</b> ھەناسا breath, sigh; <b>~ hal-keshân</b> v.t. to breathe a sigh; <b>~sardî</b> ھەناسىسىرىدى grief	
<b>hand</b> ھەندىك a little, a bit, somewhat, rather	
<b>handar</b> ھەندەر outside; <b>~î</b> foreign	
<b>hangâw</b> ھەنگاۋ step, pace; <b>~nân bo</b> v.t. to step into	
<b>hangwen</b> ھەنگۈن honey	

## SORANI KURDISH

ger; ~yâr (neol.) poet	might they not be confusing me with somebody else?
<b>hatâ</b> هەتا until, even; ~ <b>hatâî</b> هەتائى forever	
<b>hatâw</b> هەتاو the sun; ~î هەتاوى solar	
<b>hatî</b> هەق threatening term of address: hatî! datkuzhim! I'm going to kill you, you devil!	
<b>haftîm</b> هەتىم orphan	
<b>haftîw</b> هەتپو = <b>haftîm</b>	
<b>hawał</b> هەولن first; ~în هەولىن first	
<b>hawâ</b> هەوا air, weather	
<b>hawâł</b> هەوال news	
<b>hawâr</b> هەوار summer pasture; ~ <b>nishîn</b> هەوارنىشىن encamped for the summer (of a nomadic tribe)	
<b>hawen</b> هەۋىن leaven, ferment	
<b>hawl</b> هەولن toil, effort; ~ <b>dân</b> v.t. to strive, to work hard, to attempt	
<b>Hawler</b> هەولىر Arbil, Arbela	
<b>hawr</b> هەور cloud	
<b>hawsha</b> هەۋشە courtyard	
<b>hawt</b> هەوت seven; ~â حەوتا seventy	
<b>hawz</b> حەوز pool	
<b>haya</b> هەيە there is, there are; (preceded by a possessive pronoun) to have: pirsyârekim haya I have a question	
<b>hayhât</b> هەپات impossible	
<b>haz</b> هەز desire; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to desire: haz dakam bitbînim I'd like to see you	
<b>hazhâr</b> هەزارى poor, unfortunate; ~î هەزارى poverty, misfortune	
<b>hazîrân</b> حەزىزان June (see also <u>huzayrân</u> )	
<b>hâkâ</b> هاكا thus	
<b>hâkim</b> حەكم ruler	
<b>hâl</b> حەل state, condition; ~ <b>u masala te-gayândim</b> v.t. to explain a situation to: ~ u masala'y te gayândim he explained the situation to me	
<b>hâle</b> هالى informed; ~ <b>bûn ba</b> to be informed of; ~ <b>bûn ba ... la ...</b> to be thinking of one thing ( <i>ba</i> ) instead of another ( <i>la</i> ), to mistake X ( <i>ba</i> ) for Y ( <i>la</i> ): ba kasék i dika'm le hâle nabin?	
<b>hâtucho-kirdin</b> هاتۇچۇ كىرىدىن v.t. to frequent (a place)	
<b>hâw-</b> هاو (prefix) same- (see individual words alphabetically)	
<b>hâwâr</b> هاوار cry for help; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to cry for help	
<b>hâwbash</b> هاوبېش participant; ~ <b>i ... bûn</b> to participate, share in; ~î هاوبېشى participation; ~î <b>kirdin la ...'dâ</b> v.t. to participate in	
<b>hâwezh</b> هاۋىز grasp	
<b>hâwezh-</b> هاۋىز pres. stem of <i>hâwîshtin</i>	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>hâwirdin</b> هاوردن <b>hâwir-</b> <i>v.t.</i> to bring	<b>henda</b> هينده so, so much, this much; ~ ...
<b>hâwîn</b> هاوين summer	<b>tâ</b> so much (so) that: <i>bulbul henda'y</i>
<b>hâwîshtin</b> هاویشتن <b>hâwezh-</b> <i>v.t.</i> to throw, toss, shoot; <b>dar-</b> to toss out, throw away	<i>khwend tâ kham'î la hamû dîlân</i> <i>târand</i> the nightingale sang so much that it drove the sorrow from all hearts
<b>hâwkâr</b> هاوكار colleague; <b>â-kirdin lagâl</b> <i>v.t.</i> to cooperate with	<b>hendè(k)</b> هينديك, هيندي a bit; for a while
<b>hâwmânâ</b> هاومانا synonymous, having the same meaning	<b>henrân</b> هينزان <b>henre-</b> <i>v.p.</i> to be brought
<b>hâwnâw</b> هاوناو namesake; synonym	<b>herish</b> هيرش attack; <b>~henâñ ba</b> to attack; <b>~birdinâ sar</b> ... to attack (s.o.); <b>~henar</b> هيرشهينر attacker, aggressor
<b>hâwîre</b> هاوري comrade, companion	<b>hero</b> هيره marshmallow (bot.)
<b>hâwsafar</b> هاوسهفمر traveling companion	<b>heshtâ</b> هيشتا still, yet; ~ (+ neg. past perf.) <b>ka</b> كه هيشتا ... no sooner...than, scarcely...when: <i>heshtâ nanustibû ka dangêk'i ba gwe gaysh</i> no sooner had he fallen asleep than he heard a noise
<b>hâwsâ</b> هاوسا neighbor	<b>heshtin</b> هيشتن <b>hef-</b> (v.t.; subj. often <i>bet-</i> for <i>bihet-</i> ) to leave, let, allow (+ subj): <i>nayânheshtim bem</i> they didn't let me come; to turn loose, let go; (neg.) not to leave (anyone alive); <b>ba je</b> ~ to leave alone, leave behind, let be, abandon: <i>ba je'y heshtim</i> he left me alone; <b>dâ-</b> to let down, lower: <i>patêk'im bo benin u dâmbetinâ khwârawa</i> bring me a rope and lower me down
<b>hâwshewa</b> هاوشيه similar	<b>hez</b> هيز strength, power: ~ <i>i atom</i> the power of the atom; <b>ba~</b> بهيز powerful
<b>hâwshîra</b> هاوشيره sister	<b>hezhâ</b> هيزا valued, valuable, dear
<b>hâwtaman</b> هاوتامن contemporary, of the same age	<b>hikâyat</b> حکایت = <b>hakâyat</b>
<b>hâwtâ</b> هاوتا equal; <b>be~</b> يهاوتا unequalled	<b>hikûmat</b> حکومت government
<b>hâybakht</b> هاييخت lottery	<b>hizb</b> حزب political party
<b>hâzir</b> هازر ready	<b>hî</b> هي really: <i>hî awa niya bâs bikre</i> it's not really anything that can be talked about
<b>hejgâr</b> هيجكار extremely	<b>hîch</b> هچ (+ neg.) nothing: ~ <i>i tir</i> nothing else; ~ <b>kasèk</b> كسيك nobody
<b>hel-</b> ييل pres. stem of <b>heshtin</b>	<b>hilâk</b> هيلاك tired; ~ tiredness, exhaustion
<b>helân</b> هيلان <b>hele-</b> هيلى v.t. to let go; <b>dâ-</b> ~ <b>khwârawa</b> to let down, lower: <i>pat'yân henâ u dâyânheâtâ khwârawa</i> they brought a rope and lowered him down	
<b>helka</b> هيلكه egg	
<b>hemin</b> هيمن slow; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to slow, slow down: <i>hangâwî hemin kird</i> he slowed his pace; ~ slowness: <i>ba heminî rû'm da hâwreakám kird u gutim</i> I slowly turned my face to my companion and said	
<b>henân</b> هينان <b>hen-</b> (v.t.; pres. stem often <b>yen-</b> , as in <i>nâyenim</i> for <i>nâhenim</i> I won't bring it) to bring; <b>~awa sar</b> <b>kho-</b> to bring back to oneself; <b>ba je</b> ~ to execute, carry out (an order); <b>dar-</b> ( <b>darenân</b> ) to put out, pull out, take off, extract: <i>châwîlkakâ'd'm la châw</i> <i>darenâbû</i> I had taken off my glasses; <b>dâ-</b> ~ to comb the hair down; <b>râ-</b> ~ to teach, to get into shape; to tame	
<b>Hend</b> هيند India	

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>hîlkla</b> حیلکه	peal of laughter; ~ândin	اداره idâra	office
	v.t. to laugh	نیدی idî	anymore
<b>hîn-bûn</b> هین بون	v.i. to learn	ئیچابی ijâbî	positive
<b>hîshk</b> هیشک	dry	اختیار ikhtiyâr	old, aged: <i>rîshim spî bû, tawâw ~ bûwim</i> my beard is white: I have become old
<b>hîwâ</b> هیوا	hope: <i>hîwâ i zhyân'î le nadarî</i> there was no hope of his surviving; ~biîrâw without hope, in despair; ~biîrâwi هیواروی despair; ~dâr هیوادار hopeful	کلیل ikfil	
<b>hîz</b> هیز	skein, leather bag for oil, cheese, &c.	ایمیل imayl	e-mail
<b>ho</b> هو	reason	ئیپراتوری impirâtorî	empire: ~ <i>i 'usmânî</i> the Ottoman Empire
<b>hoba</b> هوبه	campsite	ایمپریالیست impiryâlist	imperialist: <i>nata-wa gawra ~akân</i> the great imperialist nations
<b>hoda</b> هوده	room	امرو imro	today
<b>honlîn</b> هوزنین	v.t. to spin (thread), compose (poetry); ~din هوندن	امشە imshaw	tonight
	v.t. to string, to weave together; ~drâw هوندراو woven together, threaded together; ~râw هونراو = <b>hondrâw</b>	ئینگلیس înglis	the English, the British (coll.); ~î English (person, language)
<b>hor</b> هور	boom, big noise	انسان insân	human being
<b>hoř</b> هور	sack	عراق 'Irâq	Iraq; ~î Iraqi
<b>hortik</b> هورتک	ugly baby	استعمار isti'mâr	colonialism, imperialism; ~î imperialist
<b>hosh</b> هوش	consciousness; hâtinawa ~ kho- to regain consciousness; la ~ (i kho) chûn to lose consciousness; be~ بیهوش unconscious; be~bûn v.i. to faint, pass out, lose consciousness	کارish	work, labor, deed; ~kirdin v.t. to work; ~kar یشکر hardworking; ~u-kâr نیش و کار business
<b>hoz</b> هوز	tribe, people, population	یش -ish	(enclitic, after vowels 'sh and 'ysh) too, also, either
<b>htâ</b> هتا	= <b>hatâ</b>	میشاروت îshârat	motion; sign
<b>homed</b> هومید	hope: ~biîrâw hopeless, in despair	اسلام îslâm	Islam; ~î Islamic
<b>hunar</b> هونمر	art, craft, skill; ~mand بهونمر artist, artisan; ba~ هونمرمهند skilled	ایستارام-کردin istaram-kirdin	کردن la v.t. to beg, plead with
		لایتir	again, another time
<b>hushtir</b> حوشتر	= <b>wishtir</b>	ایزن izn	permission; ba ~ i khwâ by God's leave
<b>huzayrân</b> حوزیران	June		
<b>hîn-bûn</b> هین بون	= <b>hîn-bûn</b>		
<b>hûsha u fisha</b> هووشە و فیشه	hissing		
(initial <i>i</i> and <i>î</i> are intermingled in alphabetization; the distinction between initial <i>i</i> and <i>î</i> is not always maintained; initial <i>i</i> is spelled ای and <i>î</i> indiscriminately)			
<b>ibtidâî</b> ابتدائی	elementary		
<b>jala-kirdin</b> جمله کردن			
	v.t. to tie (animals) together in a herd		
<b>jallâd</b> جلالد			
	executioner		
<b>jambûra</b> جمبووره			
	generality, crowd; ~i		
<b>khalk</b> جهله			
	ordinary people		
<b>janâb</b> جهناپ			
	excellency: <i>khalik i gundakámân châwařwân i janâbitin</i> the people of our village are waiting for your excellency; <i>janâb i pâshâ</i> his majesty, your majesty		

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>janâza</b> جهنازه funeral	<b>goshâ</b> جگرگوش child;
<b>jang</b> جنگ war, battle	<b>soz</b> جکرسوز consoler
<b>jarda</b> جهرد highway robber	
<b>jarg</b> جمرگ liver, heart (metaphorical)	
<b>jarrâh</b> جهراج surgeon	<b>jigara</b> جگره cigarette; ~keshân to smoke cigarettes
<b>jawanda</b> جهونده leather water bag	
<b>jawâl</b> جهوال large sack or saddlebag, usually one of a pair on either side of a donkey or horse	<b>jighâr</b> جغار grief, sorrow
<b>jawâhir</b> جهواهير jewels	<b>jil</b> حجل clothes, togs; ~nân to put on clothes
<b>jazhn</b> جهڙن festival, celebration	
<b>jâ</b> جا then, therefore	
<b>jâda</b> جاده road, street	<b>jila</b> جله octopus
<b>jâdû</b> جادووگهر magic, sorcery; ~gar magician, sorcerer	<b>jîlaw</b> جلمو reins
<b>jâjhâlûka</b> جانچالووکه spider	<b>jimîn</b> جین <b>jim-</b> جـ v.i. to move
<b>jâm</b> جام mirror, glass, pane; bowl	<b>jinew</b> جينيو insult; ~dân ba to curse at
<b>jânawar</b> جانمور animal	<b>jinoka</b> جنوكه genii
<b>jândârm</b> جاندارم police	<b>jinûb</b> جنوب south
<b>jântâ</b> جانتا satchel	
<b>jâr</b> جار time, instance: <i>dî haftha ~ek</i> once every two weeks; ~âن olden times, past times; ~ek once; ~ekyân once, one time; <b>ba ~e</b> بهجاري all at once; ~ u bâr occasionally, from time to time	<b>jîr</b> جـ rip; ~dân v.t. to rip; ~hâtin v.i. to have difficulty, be sad
<b>jâr</b> proclamation; ~dân la v.t. to proclaim, to broadcast; ~keshân v.t. to proclaim, make a proclamation; ~chî herald	<b>jirîwa</b> جريوه cooing (of doves)
<b>jâwîn</b> جاوين v.t. to chew	<b>jisin</b> جسن noble, race
<b>je</b> جـ place; <b>la ~gâ i</b> instead of; <b>ba ~mân</b> v.i. to be left behind; <b>ba ~heshtin</b> v.t. to leave, leave behind, abandon; ~mân v.i. to be left behind; ~ga place, bed; ~gâ جيڪا place, position; ~nishîn heir-apparent, successor	<b>jiwân</b> جوان young; ~amarg جوانمهـگ died young; ~ka جوانڪه adolescent
<b>jbâje-kirdin</b> جيبيهـجيـكـرـدن v.t. to finish off, to polish off	<b>jizma</b> جـمهـمـهـ boot
<b>jiga la</b> جـکـهـ لـهـ aside from, except for; without; <b>jiga l' awâf</b> جـکـهـ لهـويـ aside from the fact that, in addition to the fact that	<b>jîhân</b> جـيـهـان world; ~bîn جـيـهـانـبـينـ world-seeing, all-seeing
<b>jigar</b> جـکـر liver, child; ~sûtân to lose a	<b>jînosâyd</b> جـينـوسـاـيدـ genocide
	<b>jîra</b> جـيرـه salary, stipend; ~khor جـيرـهـ خـورـهـ salaried
	<b>joga</b> جـوـڪـهـ stream
	<b>jolâ</b> جـولـاـ weaver
	<b>jor</b> جـورـ sort, kind; manner: <i>b' aw jordâ</i> in that manner; ~âw~ جـورـاـ جـورـهـ حـورـهـ of all sorts, various
	<b>jorâw</b> جـورـاوـ sock
	<b>jorik</b> جـورـڪـ bag, saddlebag
	<b>jozardân</b> جـوزـرـدانـ the month of Gemini
	<b>jum'a</b> جـومـهـ Friday
	<b>jûlla-kirdin</b> جـوـلـهـ كـرـدنـ to move, to budge; ~âن جـوـلـانـ <b>jûle-</b> جـوـلـىـ <b>v.i.</b> to move
	<b>jût</b> جـوـوتـ pair; ~yâr جـوـوتـيـارـ farmer
	<b>jwâb</b> جـوابـ answer, reply; ~dân v.t. to reply
	<b>jwân</b> جـوانـ pretty, beautiful; ~î جـوانــيـ beauty
	<b>jyâ</b> جـياـ separate, apart; ~wâz جـياـواـزـ distinguishing feature; ~wâzi جـياـواـزـيـ

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>jyât i</b> جیات instead of	<b>hal~</b> to pull up, uproot, dig
<b>ka<sup>1</sup></b> اـ other, else: <i>hîch i ~'m nâwe I</i> don't want anything else	<b>kanîn</b> کمن - <b>kan-</b> v.i. to laugh; <b>pe~</b> to laugh
<b>ka<sup>2</sup></b> کـ when (conj); that (subordinating conj.)	<b>kanîshk</b> گئیشک girl, daughter
<b>ka-</b> کـ pres. stem of <b>kirdin</b>	<b>kar</b> گر donkey, ass
<b>kachal</b> گچەل bald, mangy	<b>karasa</b> گرسه = <b>karista</b>
<b>kachi</b> گەچى but, on the other hand	<b>karat</b> گەرەت See <b>karrat</b> .
<b>kaftin</b> کفـ = <b>kawtin</b>	<b>karista</b> گەرسە raw material; instrument, tool, means; feature
<b>kal</b> کـ mountain pass; broken (of teeth); <b>~u-pal</b> گلۇپەل odds and ends	<b>Karkûk</b> گەرگۈك Kirkuk
<b>kalabâb</b> گەباب rooster	<b>karrat</b> گەرمەت time, instance: <i>aw ~á'sh</i> that time too; <i>la mez'hî i kurd'dâ bo hawaîn ~</i> for the first time in the history of the Kurds
<b>kalak</b> گەلەك pile; <b>~ a bard</b> pile of rocks	<b>karsak</b> گەرسەك large clod
<b>kałakewî</b> گەلەکیوی mountain ram	<b>karweshik</b> گەروشک = <b>kawreshik</b>
<b>kalapor</b> گەلەپۇر paraphernalia, baggage	<b>kas</b> کەس person; <b>~e</b> کەسى anybody; <b>~u-kâr</b> کەس و کار people, relatives; <b>~âyatî</b> کەسايەت relationship
<b>kalapûr</b> گەلەپۇر tradition; <b>~î</b> traditional	<b>kasâbat</b> کەسابېت livelihood: <i>bâwkim kâr u ~î chi bû?</i> What did my father do for a living?; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to make a living
<b>kalasher</b> گەلەشىر rooster	<b>kasâs</b> کەساس distressed; <b>~î</b> distress
<b>kalâwa</b> گەلاؤه ruin, a ruined building	<b>kash</b> گەش stormcloud
<b>kałk</b> گەلەك use, benefit: <i>kałkî nabû</i> it was useless; <b>~ war-girtin la</b> to derive benefit from; <b>~bakhsh</b> گەتكەخش beneficial; <b>ba~</b> بە کەلەك useful, beneficial; <b>be~</b> بېکەلەك useless, worthless	<b>kashtî</b> گەشتى boat, ship
<b>kalkala i</b> گەلەلەي wish, desire for	<b>kasukâr</b> گەسوڭار see <b>kas</b>
<b>kalla</b> گەللە head	<b>katin</b> گەتن insult; <b>~kirdin ba</b> v.t. to insult: <i>katinèk i gawra'y pe kirdûm</i> he has insulted me greatly
<b>kultur</b> گەلتۈر culture	<b>kaw</b> گەو sieve with large holes
<b>kalupal</b> گەلۇپەل = <b>kalapor</b>	<b>kaw-</b> گەو pres. stem of <b>kawtin</b>
<b>kam</b> کەم little, little bit; <b>~bînâ</b> کەمبىن weak-sighted, unable to see well; <b>~hawen</b> کەھەونىن unproductive; <b>~tir</b> کەتىر less; <b>~ u zor</b> more or less; <b>~tâkur-tê(k)</b> more or less	<b>kawâl</b> گەۋال herds and flocks; <b>~</b> spread out
<b>kamarchîn</b> گەمەرجىن cliff	<b>kawâta</b> گەۋاۋە then, therefore, in that case
<b>kan-</b> کـ pres. stem of <b>kanîn</b> and <b>kanin</b>	<b>kawâw</b> گەۋاو roasted meat
<b>kanâl</b> گەنال channel (television)	<b>kawchik</b> گەچىك spoon
<b>kandalân</b> گەندەلەن edge of ravine	<b>kawł</b> گەول skin (of an animal); <b>~kirdin</b> to skin (an animal)
<b>kandâl</b> گەندال hill	<b>kawn</b> گەونار old; <b>~ârâ</b> گەونار old, ancient
<b>kandin</b> گەندىن see <b>kanin</b>	<b>kawreshik</b> گەورىشك rabbit, hare
<b>kandrân</b> گەندىران v.p. to be pulled up, to be dug up; <b>hał~</b> to be pulled out, to be wrenched out	<b>kawsh</b> گەوش shoe
<b>kange</b> گەنگى when?, what time?	<b>kawtin</b> گەوتىن <b>kaw-</b> v.i. to fall, befall; <b>dar~</b> to go outside, to appear; <b>dâ~</b> to fall away; <b>dûr ~awa</b> to get far
<b>kanin</b> (kandin) کەندىن <b>kan-</b> to pull up, off, dig up; <b>dâ~</b> to pull off;	

### SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

away; ~ا ... (+ inf.) to start to, fall to:	<b>kârîgar</b> کاریگر effective; mortal: <i>birîn i</i>
<i>kawtînâ qsa kirdin</i> we started talking;	~ mortal wound
<b>hal~la</b> to be situated in	<b>kârkhana</b> کارخانه factory
<b>kay</b> که when?	<b>kâr-u-bâr</b> کاروبار affairs, business
<b>kaybânû</b> کبیانو lady	<b>kârwân</b> کاروان caravan; ~chî کاروانچی caravan leader; ~sarâ کاروانسرا caravaner
<b>kayf</b> کهیف enjoyment; ~u safâ kirdin	
<b>lagał</b> v.t. to enjoy oneself (sexually) with	<b>kâs</b> کاس dizzy; faint
<b>Kaykâwis</b> کےیکاویس Kay-Kaus, shah of Iran	<b>kâset</b> کاسیت cassette
<b>kazh</b> کژ mountain	<b>kâsib</b> کاسب merchant, trader, shopkeeper; ~asji کاسیجی trade, commerce
<b>kazhâl</b> کھڑل = <b>khazâl</b>	<b>kât<sup>1</sup></b> کات time: <i>l' aw ~â'dâ</i> at that time; ~è(k) کاتیک, کاتن when (temporal conjunction); <b>la ~èk'dâ</b> while, during, at a time when
<b>kâ</b> ک straw	<b>kât<sup>2</sup></b> کات back of the neck
<b>kâbrâ</b> کابری man, gentleman	<b>kâwezh</b> کاویز cud; ~kirdin v.t. to chew the cud
<b>kâch</b> کچ pool	<b>kâwra</b> کاورا = <b>kâbra</b>
<b>kâghaz</b> کاغز paper	<b>kâya</b> کایه game; ~gâ کایگا playing field
<b>kâhû</b> کاموو lettuce	<b>ke</b> کی who?
<b>kâk</b> کاک elder brother; ~a کاک sir	<b>kebarke</b> کیبرک race, competition
<b>kâklamûshân</b> کلکمۇشان spider	<b>kef</b> کف mountain; cave
<b>kâl</b> کال raw; unripe, immature; light (color); faded	<b>kel</b> کیل tombstone
<b>kâlâ</b> کالا cloth, commercial goods	<b>kelân</b> کپلان <b>kel-</b> کیل v.t. to plow
<b>kâlân</b> کلان scabbard	<b>ken</b> کین the black fabric of which tents are made
<b>kâm</b> کام which?, which one?	<b>ker</b> کیر penis
<b>kân</b> کان mine; ~zâ کانزا mineral	<b>kerd</b> کرد knife
<b>kânî</b> کانی spring; ~âw کانیاو waterspring	<b>kesha</b> کیشہ dispute; ~i ... <b>chârasar-kirdin</b> v.t. to deal with
<b>kânûn</b> کانون : ~i yekam December; ~i dûham January	<b>keshân</b> کیشان <b>kesh-</b> کیش v.t. to pull, draw; <b>râ-</b> to draw, pull, select; see also <b>râ-kishân</b>
<b>kâr</b> کار work, thing (intangible): <i>nâtwâ-nîn am ~á bikayn</i> we can't do this thing; ~kirdin v.t. to work, to do something; <b>ba ~ henrân</b> v.p. to be used, be put to use; ~ba sarawa bûn v.i. to have a responsibility, have something to do: <i>idî kâr'it ba sarawa nabe</i> you have nothing else to do, there is nothing further you have to do; <b>be~</b> بیکار unemployed; <b>be~î</b> بیکاری unemployment	<b>kew</b> کیو mountain
<b>kârabâ</b> کاربیا electricity	<b>kha</b> خ پres. stem of <b>khistin</b>
<b>kârakar</b> کارہ کمر worker, servant	<b>khabar</b> خبر news; awareness; ~bazen به خدیده زن spy; ~dâr خبیدار, <b>ba~</b> خبیده ر awake, aware, informed; ~bûnawa v.i. to wake up; ~dân v.t. to report, give news
<b>kârasât</b> کارمسات catastrophe	<b>khabâr</b> خبار danger
<b>kârbadast</b> کاربادست official	<b>khabât</b> خبات struggle; ~kirdin v.t. to struggle; ~kar خبادکر struggler
<b>kârez</b> کاریز underground water channel; ~kan کاریزکن <b>kârez</b> digger	<b>khafa</b> خفہ undistinguished family;

## SORANI KURDISH

weak flame; ~ <b>kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to choke, strangle; to lower (flame)	<b>bûn</b> to be busy: ~ <i>i dars-khwendinîn</i> we're busy studying
<b>khafat</b> sorrow; ~ <b>bâr</b> sorrowful; ~ <b>khwârdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to grieve	<b>kharîta</b> خەریتە map
<b>khalat</b> curse; mistake; deception	<b>kharj</b> خەرج outlay, expenditure; ~ <b>kir-din</b> <i>v.t.</i> to spend (money)
<b>khalatâm</b> <b>khałate-</b> خەلەتقى v.i. to be deceived, tricked	<b>kharmân</b> خەرمان haystack, threshing floor; ~ <b>a</b> خەرمانە halo around the moon; ~ <b>ân</b> خەرمانان the month of Virgo (August 23–September 22)
<b>khalatândin</b> خەلەتائىن v.t. to deceive, trick	<b>khars</b> خەرس estimate, guess; ~ <b>ândin</b> خەرسانىن <i>v.t.</i> to estimate; ~ <b>kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to estimate
<b>khalât</b> خەلات reward; ~ <b>kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to reward	<b>kharsak</b> خەرسەك thick woolen carpet
<b>khalef</b> خەلیف beehive	<b>khartala</b> خەرتالە mustard
<b>khalk</b> people	<b>khasândin</b> خەسانىن <b>khasen-</b> خەسەن <i>v.t.</i> to emasculate; to prune
<b>khalk</b> خەلق = <b>khalk</b>	<b>khásarat</b> خەسارەت loss
<b>khaltân</b> wallowing, floundering; ~ <b>i khwen</b> خەلتانى خوين weltering in blood	<b>Khasraw Parwez</b> خەسرەو پەروز Chosroës Parvez, Sassanian shah of Iran
<b>kham</b> حەم worry, sorrow; ~ <b>bâr</b> حەمبار sorrow-raining; ~ <b>girtû</b> grieving, sad; ~ <b>gîn</b> حەمگىن sorrowful, sad; ~ <b>khor</b> خەمھۇر sympathetic, consoler; ~ <b>nâk</b> خەمناڭ sad	<b>khásu</b> خەسۇ mother-in-law, son's wife's mother
<b>khamlân</b> <b>khamle-</b> خەملانى <i>v.i.</i> to be decorated, embellished	<b>khat</b> خەت line
<b>khamrâ</b> خەمرە large vat	<b>khatana</b> خەتەنە circumcision; ~ <b>sûrân</b> خەتەنەسۈران circumcision celebration
<b>khamza</b> خەمزە wink	<b>khatar</b> خەتەر grave, serious
<b>khana</b> خەنە henna	<b>khaw</b> خەو sleep, dream; ~ <i>yân le kawt</i> they fell asleep; pres. stem of <i>khawtin</i> ; ~ <b>hoxhoyi</b> خەوخەوي sleepy-head; ~ <b>anûchka</b> خەونوچكە drowsiness
<b>khandak</b> خەندەك ditch	<b>khawin</b> خەۋون dream; ~ <b>dîtin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to dream
<b>khanjar</b> خەنجەر dagger; <b>dâna bar</b> ~ <i>v.t.</i> to stab, cut with a knife	<b>khawtin</b> خەوتىن <b>khaw-</b> خەو <i>v.i.</i> to lie down; to sleep: <i>khawtua</i> he's asleep
<b>khar-</b> خەر (imperative stem of <i>khistin</i> ); <b>bîkhara</b> (impt. sing) throw!	<b>khayâl</b> خەيال idea, thought; imagination; <b>ba ~ i ...dâ hâtin</b> to occur to the mind of
<b>kharand</b> خەردەن ditch, cesspool	<b>khayâr</b> خەيار cucumber
<b>kharâb</b> خەراب bad, out of order, broken	<b>khazałwar</b> خەزەلۋەر the month of Scorpio (October 23–November 21)
<b>kharâmân</b> خەرامان graceful, walking stately	<b>khazâl</b> خەزازل gazelle
<b>kharâp</b> = <b>khirâp</b>	<b>khazâm</b> خەزام = <b>khazân</b>
<b>kharâw</b> = <b>kharâb</b> ; ~ <b>akar</b> خەراوهەكە to curse	<b>khazân</b> خەزان autumn
~ <b>witin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to curse	<b>khazena</b> خەزىنە treasury
<b>kharbâr</b> خەربار large measure of weight, 300 kilos	<b>khazna</b> خەزىنە treasury; pool in public
<b>kharek</b> خەرىك = <b>kharîk</b>	
<b>kharib</b> خەرىب stranger	
<b>kharîk</b> خەرىك busy, occupied; <b>kharîk-</b>	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

bath; ~dâr خەزىنەدار	treasurer
khazr خەزر	anger
khazûr(a) خەزۇر	father-in-law, son's wife's father
khâch خاچ	cross
khâk خاک	earth, dust; ~âwî dusty, dirty
khâkalewa خاکملىوه	Aries (March 21–April 20)
khâl <sup>1</sup> خال	maternal uncle; ~o خالۇ uncle (maternal)
khâl <sup>2</sup> خال	spot, mole (on skin); tattoo; ~ u mîl colors on neck and breast of partridge, (meta.) beauty of the beloved; ~kutân v.t. to tattoo
khâm خام	raw
khâma خامە	pencil, pen
khâmosh خاموش	quiet, peaceful; silent; ~kirdin v.t. to extinguish; ~î quietness
khân <sup>1</sup> خان	khan, chief; ~im خام lady
khân <sup>2</sup> خان	inn; ~chî innkeeper
khâna خانە	house; ~khirâp خانەخراپ unlucky; ~khwe خانەخوي host; ~qâna خانەقا khanaqah, dervish hostel; ~wâda خانەواهde family, wealthy family
khânulân خانولان	family, home; be~ ييغانولان homeless; be--kirdin v.t. to render homeless; be~ييغانولانى homelessness
khânû خانو	house
khâpûr-kirdin خاپۇر كىرىن	v.t. to ruin, destroy
khâs خاس	good
khâsatân خاسىتەن	especially
khâshkhâsh خاشخاش	poppy
khâtir خاتىر	for the sake of; ~jam خاتىرىجەm with mind at ease, reassured; ~khwâ خاتىرخوا in love
khâw = khâm = khaw; ~bûnawa خاو = خام = خاۋ	v.i. to lose patience; ~ u khezân خاۋو خىزىن all the members of a family
khâwa خاۋو	toll
khâwan خاۋون	owner, possessor; ~shiko خاۋو دەشكۈ
khâwar خاۋور	east, orient; ~ i dûr خاۋورى
	the Far East
khâwen خاۋىن	clean, tidy
khâya خايە	egg; testicle; ~ron خايەرون fried egg
khe خى	habit, custom
kher خىر	good; ba ~ well: ba ~ bît be well; qsa i ~ kirdin bo to put in a good word for: qsayek i kheri bo bikirditâya she could have put in a good word for you
kerâ خىرا	quick, soon, fast; ba ~î quickly
kerâtin-kirdin خىراتىن كىرىن	v.t. to welcome
khesa-kirdin خىسە كىرىن la له	v.t. to turn away from
khew خىيو	owner, lord
khewand خىوهەند	= khew
khewat خىيەوت	tent; ~hał-dân v.t. to pitch a tent
khezân خىزىن	members of a family, dependents; ~dâr خىزاندار man with many mouths to feed
khida خىدا	custom, manner
khil خىل	rolling; ~kirdinawa v.t. to roll down: bardêkim khil kirdinawa I rolled a stone down; ~a خالەخىل rolling, bouncing
khilâfândin خالافاندىن	v.t. to trick, deceive
khilena خىلىنە	molar (tooth)
khilîsk خىلىسەك	slippery, slimy; ~a خىلىسەكىنى slippery place; ~âne خىلىسەك ice-skating; ~âñ خىلىسەك in v.i. to slip (on ice)
khinkân خىنكان	khinke- خىنكى- v.i. to choke; to drown
khîr خىر	round: top i zawi khîra the earth is round; ~bûnawa v.i. to gather: la chî khîr bûnawa what did they gather for?; ~dâ-khistin v.t. to shut tight, slam; ~u khâfi خىر و خانى empty; ~u khol خىر و خۇل pretty
khîr <sup>2</sup> خىر	too big, too large
khirâ خىرا	displeasing; ~î-kirdin ba v.t. to be angry with, displeased by: agar

## SORANI KURDISH

<i>aw kârâ nakan, khirâtân pe dakam</i>	<i>if you don't do it, I'll be angry with you</i>	<i>nim dâkhist</i> I pulled down the tree branches, <i>la khajâtatî sarî dâkhist</i> he lowered his head in shame; (4) to store, put up (food): <i>âzûqam dâkhist</i> I put up provisions
<b>khirân</b> خران <b>khire-</b> خرى v.p. passive of <i>khistin</i> ; <b>râ-</b> to grow, sprout		
<b>khîrâp</b> خراب bad, awful, wrong: ~ <i>te-gayshîtûy</i> you've misunderstood; ~ <i>gefânawa la bâra i ...dâ</i> v.i. to speak ill of; ~a خراپه bad deed; <b>âkâr</b> خراپهکار evil-doer, maleficent; <b>âkârif</b> خراپهکاري evil, maleficence		<b>khitûka</b> ختوكه tickle; ~dân v.t. to tickle
<b>khîrka</b> خركه pebble; ~bard خرکهبرد ditto		<b>khizân</b> خزان <b>khize-</b> خزى v.i. to slip, crawl; ~ la to draw near to; <b>râ-</b> to sprout
<b>khîroshân</b> خروشان <b>khîroshe-</b> خروشى v.i. to be in turmoil, commotion		<b>khîzm</b> خزم family; ~âyatî خزمایقى family relationship
<b>khîrt</b> خرت cylindrical; ~u <b>pir</b> خرت و پير junk, worthless things; ~ak خرتەك roller (for a chair, bed, &c.)		<b>khîzmat</b> خزمەتkar خزمەت service; ~kâr خزمەتسار servant; ~kirdin v.t. to serve; <b>gayshin ba ~ i</b> to meet, see (honorific)
<b>khishlân</b> حشان <b>khîshe-</b> خشى v.i. to crawl; ~ândin خشاندن <b>khishen</b> خشىن v.t. to drag on the ground; ~în خشىن v.i. to creep, crawl		<b>khîm</b> خم foundation; race, origin
<b>khishil</b> خشل ornament		<b>khîrat</b> خيرەت bravery, manly honor
<b>khishka u pishka</b> خشکەویشكە creeping and crawling		<b>khîzałân</b> خيزدان sand, sandy patch
<b>khîst</b> خشت skewer; brick, slab of baked clay		<b>kho</b> خو self (normally <i>kho</i> refers to the subject of the verb of the clause in which it occurs: <i>kho'y kusht</i> he killed himself; with a pron. encl. it also functions as a stressed pronoun: <i>kâbrâ kuřkâ'y kusht u amjâr hařasha i awa'y le kird ka kho'ysh'i bikuzhe</i> the man killed her son and then he threatened to kill her too); <b>la ~awa</b> by oneself; <b>la ~'râ</b> by oneself; ~dâ-girtin v.t. to lurk in ambush; ~dâ-kutân v.t. to take root; ~dâ-nân v.t. to sacrifice oneself, lay down one's life; ~girtin v.t. to have patience, be stable; to be successful; ~keshânawa v.t. to withdraw, secede; ~khurândin v.t. to scratch oneself; to participate in charitable affairs; ~khwârdinawa v.t. to suffer in silence; ~m خۇم myself; ~pârâstin v.t. to defend oneself; ~t yourself; ~y him/herself
<b>khîstîn</b> خستن <b>kha-</b> خه (v.t., impt. sing. <i>bikhara</i> ; pass. <i>khirân</i> ) to throw, put; ~â ... to throw into: <i>pâdshâ awâni khistâ bandîkhâna</i> the king threw them into prison; ~awa to build, make; ~â ...awa to pour s.th. into ....: <i>daykhamâ kupałayek i damtangawa</i> I'll pour it into a jar with a narrow neck; ~â <b>sar</b> to fulfill a wish, to help someone accomplish a goal; <b>dar~</b> to express; <b>dâ~</b> (1) to shut, close: <i>dar-gây dâkhist</i> he shut the door; <i>dalâ-qakâ'y la sar dâkhistinawa</i> he shut the trap door over them; (2) to spread: <i>bařakam dâkhist</i> I spread out the rug; (3) to pull down, lower: <i>likadârakâ-</i>		<b>khobâi</b> خوبائى pride, self-satisfaction
		<b>khokhor</b> خۆخۈر enemy to one's own people: <i>kurd'ish chi kurd a? mîlat i khokhora pekawa / bo gyân u mât i yektirî simkoł dakan la khot</i>

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

(Malâ Mârif) And what are the Kurds? A self-destructive nation altogether stomping their hooves in the dust to get at each other's lives and property	نهخوش the British didn't like him; <b>na-</b> ill, sick
<b>khokird</b> خوکد natural, not artificial	<b>khosha</b> خوش ear of grain; <b>~chîn</b> gleaner
<b>khol</b> خول dust; <b>~ i mirdû ba sar'dâ</b>	<b>khoshajân</b> خوشه جان cheers, bon appetit
<b>kirân</b> to be in mourning: <i>khałkakây daley khol i mirdû'yân ba sar'dâ</i>	<b>khoshawist</b> beloved, dear; <b>~î</b> love
<i>kirâwa</i> you'd think the people were in mourning; <b>~akawa</b> ashes; <b>~amesh</b> خوله میش ashes; <b>~ameshî</b> gray	<b>khoshâw</b> خوش او dried fruit soaked in water
<b>khomâlf</b> خومالی domestic, personal, own: <i>zimân i ~ mother tongue</i>	<b>khoshbîn</b> خوشین optimistic
<b>khoparist</b> خوپرست selfish	<b>khoshchezha</b> خوشچیزه good-tasting, delicious
<b>khopasind</b> خوپاسند self-satisfied, egotistical	<b>khoshdamâkh</b> خوشده ماخ happy, in a good mood
<b>khopârezî</b> خوباریزی self-defense	<b>khoshhâl</b> خوشحال happy, pleased
<b>khor</b> sun; <b>~alât</b> خوره‌لات east, sun-rise; <b>~atâw</b> خوره‌تاؤ sun; <b>~âwâ</b> خوراوا west, sunset; <b>~halât</b> خوره‌هات east; <b>~nishîn</b> خورنشین west(er); <b>~wazân</b> خوروه‌زان east	<b>khoshî</b> pleasure, fun; <b>la ~âñ'dâ</b> له خوشاندا in joy and happiness
<b>-khor</b> suffix meaning eating, consuming	<b>khoshken</b> خوشکین humble; <b>~î</b> خوشکینی humility
<b>khoř</b> خور blood; fast flowing of water	<b>khoshkhâna</b> خوشخانه tannery
<b>khorâî</b> خواری free, gratis	<b>khoshkok</b> خوشکوک pretty
<b>khořâî</b> خواری dictator	<b>khoshlibâs</b> خوشلیباس well-dressed, dandy
<b>khorâk</b> خوراک food	<b>khoshmaza</b> خوشمزه delicious
<b>khořang</b> خوره‌نگ natural color, colorfast	<b>khoshnâw</b> خوشناو renowned
<b>khořâ</b> stubborn, intractable	<b>khoshnûs</b> خوشنووس calligrapher; <b>~î</b> خوشنووسی calligraphy
<b>khorist</b> خورست wild, uncultivated	<b>khoshposh</b> خوشپوش well-dressed
<b>khort</b> خورت young, youth	<b>khotâsh</b> خوتاش electric razor
<b>khosh</b> , <b>khwash</b> خوش good, well;	<b>khoy</b> خوی sweat, dew
<b>~ râ-bwârdin</b> v.t. to have a good time, enjoy: <i>I' awe khoshmân râ-bwârd</i> we had a good time there; <b>~bûn ba</b> to be happy with, pleased by: <i>pem khosh bû hâtî</i> I'm glad you came; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to be nice: <i>hawâ khoshî kird</i> the weather turned nice; to fan a flame; to make ready, to improve; <b>~kirdinawa</b> v.t. to make up, make peace; <b>~wîstin</b> v.t. to love, to like: <i>înglisâkân khoshîyân nawîstüa</i>	<b>khozga</b> خوزگه would that (+ unrealis mood): <i>khozga ahâtî</i> would that you had come; <b>~birdin</b> v.t. to wish; <b>~khwârdin</b> v.t. to wish
	<b>khudâ</b> خودا God; <b>~î</b> divine, God-given
	<b>khul</b> خول turn, revolution; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to revolve; <b>~khwardin</b> v.t. to revolve, spin (int.); <b>~âñ</b> خولان khule- خولی v.i. to spin, turn
	<b>khulyâ</b> خولیا wish, desire, daydream
	<b>khuncha</b> خونچه bud
	<b>khuř</b> خور sudden rush of water, in flood; <b>khwen u</b> خوین و خور hemorrhage
	<b>khurân<sup>1</sup></b> خوران khure- خوری v.i. to itch; <b>~din</b> خوراندن khuren- خورانن v.t. to

## SORANI KURDISH

scratch	خواروو <b>واروو</b>
<b>khurân</b> <sup>2</sup> خوران <b>خورى-</b> <i>v.p.</i> passive of <i>khwârdin</i>	south; <b>hâtinâ</b> ~e to come down, get down; <b>khistinâ</b> ~awa <i>v.t.</i> to throw down
<b>khurd</b> food; small, tiny; ~a خورد <i>v.t.</i> to eat; ~agîr خورده‌گىر carper, caviler	<b>kho-</b> خواردن <i>(v.t., pass. khurân)</i> to eat; ~awa to drink
<b>khuri</b> wool <b>خورى</b>	<b>khwâs</b> خواس bare (foot, head)
<b>khûrîn</b> <i>v.t.</i> to yell, shout, neigh, whinny; te-~ to yell at, shout at	<b>khwâst</b> خواست request; ~kirdin <i>v.t.</i> to request
<b>khurj</b> خورج saddlebag	<b>khwâstîn</b> خواستن <b>khwâz-</b> <i>v.t.</i> to want, desire
<b>khurmâ</b> خورما date	<b>khwâzbenî</b> خوازىنىچى proposal of marriage, engagement ceremony; ~ i X <b>kirdin</b> la Y <i>v.t.</i> to ask Y for X's hand in marriage: <i>khwâzbenî i kichâ la âshawâñ dakâ</i> he asks the miller for the girl's hand in marriage; ~kar خوازىنىكەر suit-or
<b>khurosh</b> خورۇش scream, yell; ~âن خورۇشى <b>khuroshe-</b> <i>v.i.</i> to scream, to yell	<b>khwâztin</b> = <b>khwâstîn</b>
<b>khurt</b> powerful, strong	<b>khwe</b> <sup>1</sup> خوي owner: <b>khâna</b> ~ خانەخوي householder, home-owner, host;
<b>khurûka</b> خورووكه pox, pockmark	<b>khwena</b> ~ خواينەخوي~ avenger, seeking retaliation
<b>khusa</b> خوسە sorrow	<b>khwe</b> <sup>2</sup> خوى salt
<b>khut-u-khořâî</b> خوتۇخۇرۇپاڭ for no good reason, for no reason at all	<b>khwen</b> خويىنەخوي blood; ~akhwe خويىنەست avenger; ~bast خويىنداكۇزاندىن cease-fire; ~garm خويىنكەم hot-blooded; ~gir خويىنەكىر immediate member of a murdered man's family; ~jimmân خويىنەجىمان blood pressure; ~kar خويىنەجىمان murderer; ~khwâ خويىنخوا bloodthirsty; ~khwâr خويىنخوار mortal enemy; ~rizh خويىنەز bloodshedder, murderer; ~tâl خويىنەز dull, sluggish
<b>khuyâ-kirdin</b> خويياكىردن <i>v.t.</i> to show, make obvious	<b>khwendin</b> خويىندىن <b>khwen-</b> خويىن <i>v.t.</i> to call; to read; ~dawâr خويىندىوار literate; na-dawâr نەخويىندىوار illiterate; ~ar خويىنر reader
<b>khû</b> خوو custom; ~girtin <i>v.t.</i> to become accustomed	<b>khweřâî</b> خويىنەچى free, at no cost
<b>khûg</b> خووگ pig	<b>khwishk</b> خوشكەزى sister; ~azâ خوشكەزى nephew, niece; ~âyatî خوشكايىتى sis-terhood
<b>khûsân</b> خووسان <i>v.i.</i> to get soft in water; ~din خووسىن <i>v.t.</i> to soften in water	<b>kich</b> كچ girl, daughter
<b>khûzh</b> خووز hunchbacked	<b>kifn</b> كفن winding sheet, shroud; ~u difn كفنودفن كىردىن <i>v.t.</i> to shroud and
<b>khwar</b> خومر sun	
<b>khwash</b> خوهش = <b>khosh</b>	
<b>khwayshk</b> خوهېشك sister	
<b>khwâ</b> <sup>1</sup> God: <i>khwâ yek a u nâbe ba dî</i> God is one and is not two (an oath, "by God almighty"); ~bakhshîw the late (for a deceased person); ~ħâffîz خواھافىز good-bye; ~ħâffîzî kirdin la <i>v.t.</i> to say good-bye to; ~leykhoshbû خواپە the late; ~parist خوالىي خوشبوو رست God-fearing	
<b>khwâ</b> <sup>2</sup> whether: ~bitawe yân natawe whether you want to or not	
<b>khwâkhwâ</b> خواخوا eager, impatient; ~i impatient for	
<b>khwâñ</b> خوان dining table	
<b>khwâr</b> down; ~e خوارى down; ~â خوارى down; ~u	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

bury	رکوون	ridden
<b>kilâw</b> hat: ~yân chû sare “they were fooled”; ~rozâna کلاؤ و روزنه window, skylight	کلاؤ و روزنه	<b>kishlân</b> کشان <b>kishe-</b> کشی v.i. to crawl up; to pass quickly; ~ân-awa کشانه وه to draw back, go backwards, stretch: wak lâstîk la bar yek dakishetawa it stretches like rubber; <b>râ-~ân</b> to stretch out, crawl; ~ândin کشاندن to drag on the ground; to stretch; to weigh; ~ândin-awa کشانده وه to pull back; to reweigh
<b>kîlesha</b> کلیشه corpse; <b>bin</b> ~ i ... <b>chûn</b> v.i. to deceive, dupe	کلیشه	<b>kishen-</b> کشین v.t. to drag on the ground; to stretch; to weigh; ~ândin-awa کشانده وه to pull back; to reweigh
<b>kîfl</b> , <b>kîfîl</b> کلیل key	کلیل	<b>kishtukât</b> کشتوکال agriculture
<b>kilk</b> finger; tail; pen	کلک	<b>kiz</b> کز limp, thin, light; despondent; ~î despondency
<b>kilö</b> کللو lump, clod, clump; ~ <b>qand</b> کللو گل lump of sugar, ~ <b>gîl</b> کللو گل mud clod	کللو گل	<b>kizabâ</b> کرکا cold dry wind
<b>kiloj</b> کلچ manner, way: ba hîch ~èk in no way whatsoever	کلچ	<b>kizolâ-kirdin</b> کرونه کردن v.t. to cringe
<b>kîlöt</b> کلول wretched	کلول	<b>kîlo</b> کیلو kilogram
<b>kilor</b> کلور hollow	کلور	<b>kîzholâ</b> کیزوله young girl
<b>kimîsar</b> کیسیر commissioner	کیسیر	<b>ko</b> کو collection, assembly; ~bûnawa la
<b>kin</b> کن side, by the side of	کن	v.i. to assemble, gather around s.o.; ~(wa)-kirdin v.t. to gather, collect; ~bûnawa (n.) meeting, assembly
<b>kip</b> کپ deaf; silent; ~ <b>u kar</b> کپوکمیر deaf: gwem kip u kara my ear's deaf; ~kirdin v.t. to silence, shut up: kip- mân kirdin we shut them up	کپوکمیر	<b>koch</b> کوچ migration; ~kirdin v.t. to leave, depart, decamp; ~i dwaî kirdin v.t. to pass away, die; ~ar کوچار migrant, migratory; ~î (year) of the Hegira
<b>kirân</b> کران <b>kire-</b> کری v.p. passive of <b>kir-din</b> ; ~awa to be opened: bakhî kirâ- watawa he has had a stroke of luck	کران	<b>kod</b> کود wooden milk bowl; concave
<b>kirâs</b> کراس shirt	کراس	<b>koł</b> کول back of the neck, middle of the shoulders; burden, load; ~dânawa v.t. to lay down a burden, to give up;
<b>kirch</b> کرچ upripe, immature	کرچ	<b>ba ~dâ dân</b> v.t. to sling something over one's shoulder: kalupalakây ko kirdawa u ba kol'dâ dâ u wa re kawt he gathered his things, slung them over his shoulder, and went on his way; <b>la ~ kawtin</b> v.i. to disappear; <b>la ~ kirdin</b> v.t. to throw over the shoulder; ~kesh کولکیش porter; ~wâna کولوانه sack, back-pack
<b>kirda</b> کردا act	کردا	<b>kołaka</b> کولکا column
<b>kirdawa</b> کردموه behavior, act, deed	کردموه	<b>kołân</b> کولان lane
<b>kirdin</b> کردن <b>ka-</b> ک (v.t., passive <b>kirân</b> ) to do (for -kirdin compounds, see first element); ~a ...awa to put s.th. in/on: daykamâ dawrîyêk i pânavâ I'll put it on a flat plate; ~awa to open; ~ba ...dâ to pick up, take away; ~da to set on, put to: râwchî tânjî'yân te kird u kushtyân the hunters set their dogs on it, and they killed it; <b>hal-</b> to pass one's life; to roll up (sleeves, pant legs); to light (fire); <b>hal-awa</b> to attack	کردن	<b>kołin</b> کولین <b>koł-</b> کولین v.i. to boil; ~awa کولینه وه v.t. to investigate, research; le- ~awa لینکولینه وه to assemble; le-awa لینکولینه وه assembly, council
<b>kire</b> کری wage	کری	
<b>kîrewa</b> کربوہ blizzard	کربوہ	
<b>kirekâr</b> کرکار laborer, worker	کرکار	
<b>kîrîn</b> کرین = <b>křîn</b>	کرین	
<b>kirm</b> کرم worm; ~ol کرمول wormy, worm-	کرمول	

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>kolka</b> كولکه imperfect, pseudo- (precedes word it modifies): <i>~malâ</i> pseudo-mulla, <i>~shekh</i> pseudo-sheykh, <i>~pyâw</i> half-baked guy	<b>kul</b> كول eye, sight
<b>komał</b> كومەل society, organization; <i>~âyatî</i> كۆمەلەيەتى societal, social; <i>~ga</i> كۆمەلگە society	<b>kul<sup>1</sup></b> كول boiling, raging grief, overwhelming sorrow; <b>hâtinâ</b> ~ to come to a boil; ~ <b>u</b> <b>ko</b> raging, boiling: <i>kułuko dâmird</i> it went up in flames; <i>~ân</i> كولان <b>kule-</b> كولىن <i>v.i.</i> to boil; <i>~ândin</i> كولاندن <b>kulen-</b> كولىن <i>v.t.</i> to boil
<b>komâr</b> كومار tribe, nation, republic	
<b>kon<sup>1</sup></b> كون old; <b>~asâl</b> كونەسال aged, old in years	<b>kul<sup>2</sup></b> كول short
<b>kon<sup>2</sup></b> كون tent	<b>kun</b> كون hole, lair, nest; <b>~kirdin</b> to make a hole, to pierce; <i>~â</i> كونا hole; <i>~âmurî</i> كۇنامۇرى anthill
<b>kor</b> كور blind; <b>~awar</b> كۇرەمەر miserable; <i>~î</i> كورى misery	<b>kundabu</b> كوندابۇ owl
<b>koř</b> كۇر gathering place, meeting place; society; group, delegation: <i>~ek i am-rîkât châwpekawtinèkyân lagał aw hâkimâ bûwa</i> an American delegation has had an interview with that ruler; <b>~bastin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to meet, hold a meeting	<b>kunna</b> كونە water sack
<b>korpa</b> كۈرپە newborn	<b>kupała</b> كۇپالە jar, jug
<b>kosh</b> كوش lap; <b>bar</b> بەركوش apron	<b>kuř</b> كور boy, son
<b>koshish</b> كوشش attempt, endeavor	<b>kurd</b> كورد Kurd; <b>~awârî</b> كوردواري the Kurds; <i>~âyatî</i> كورداپقى Kurdishness; <i>~istân</i> كوردىstan Kurdish; <i>~sât</i> كوردىsat Kurdsat, the Kurdish satellite broadcast network
<b>koshín</b> kosh- كوشين <i>v.i.</i> to strive; <i>te-</i> to attempt, strive	<b>kurkakurke</b> كۆركۈركى palpitating
<b>koshk</b> كوشك kiosk, pavilion; palace	<b>kurt</b> كورت short; <i>ba</i> بە in short; <i>pâsh</i> پاش <i>a</i> وچانىك after a short pause
<b>kosp</b> كۆسپ hill, difficulty: <i>ba be ~ u kand</i> leaving no stone unturned	<b>kurûshka-kirdin</b> كورۇشكە كىردىن <i>v.t.</i> to curl up
<b>kot u zinjîr</b> كوت و زنجير shackles and fetters	<b>kushtin</b> كوشتن <i>v.t.</i> to kill
<b>kotara</b> كوتەدار tree trunk; <b>~dâr</b> tree trunk	<b>kut</b> كوت piece; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to chop into pieces; <i>~u mit chûn la</i> كوتومەت چۈن لە <i>v.i.</i> to look exactly like; <i>~u piř</i> كوت وپىر sudden(ly)
<b>kotâfî</b> كوتائى end; <b>~henâñ ba</b> <i>v.t.</i> to con-clude, put an end to	<b>kutak</b> كوتەك strike, blow; <i>~pyâ mâlin</i> <i>v.t.</i> to strike: <i>kutakèk'î pyâ mâli</i> he struck him
<b>kotik</b> كۆتكى a wooden bowl	
<b>kovir</b> كۆفر dove	<b>kutân</b> كوتان <b>kute-</b> كوقى <i>v.t.</i> to beat, strike; <i>dâ~</i> to drive into the ground: <i>aw singâ'm dâkutâ</i> I drove that stake into the ground; <i>hał~à sar</i> to attack; <i>te~</i> to hit, strike, poke
<b>kowa-kirdin</b> كۈۋە كىردىن = <b>ko-kirdin</b>	
<b>krân</b> كەن <b>kre-</b> كېرىن = <b>kirân</b>	<b>kutik</b> كۆتكى = <b>kutak</b>
<b>krândin</b> كەنەندىن <b>kren-</b> كېرىن <i>v.t.</i> to scratch; <i>hal~</i> to scratch	<b>kuzh-</b> كۈزە see <i>kishtin</i> , <i>kuzhân</i>
<b>křin</b> كېين <b>kr-</b> كېر <i>v.t.</i> to buy	<b>kuzhân</b> كۈزەن <b>kuzhe-</b> كۈزەي <i>v.i.</i> to go out, be extinguished; <i>~awa</i> كۈزەمە، to be extinguished, be silenced
<b>kroshin</b> كۈزەش <b>krozh-</b> كۈزەش <i>v.t.</i> ; <b>dâ~</b> to crunch with the teeth	
<b>ktâw</b> كەاو book; <i>~î</i> كەاوي student; <b>~khâna</b> كەواخانە library	
<b>ktew</b> كېيو = <b>ktâw</b>	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>kuzhândin</b> کوزنندن <b>kuzhen-</b> کوزن <i>v.t.</i> to	vicious, spiteful
extinguish; <b>dâ-</b> to extinguish, put out	
<b>kûcha</b> کوچه lane	
<b>kûp</b> کوب vat; <b>ala</b> کوبه jar	
<b>kûr</b> کور deep, steep	
<b>kûtâl</b> کوتال goods, wares	
<b>kûzh-</b> = <b>kuzh-</b>	
<b>kwâ</b> کوا where is...?	
<b>kwe</b> کوئی where?: <i>la ~ya?</i> where is it?	
<b>kwen</b> (1) کوئین = <b>ken</b> , (2) = <b>kwe</b>	
<b>kwer</b> کویر blind; <b>~awar</b> کویرهور mis-erable; <b>~awarî</b> کویرهوری misery; <b>~asawâd</b> کویرمساد semi-literacy; <b>~âf</b> کویرائی blindness	
<b>kwestân</b> کویستان mountainous region	
<b>la</b> ل (with encl. pronouns, <b>le</b> ) in, at, from; <b>la ...-awa</b> from; <b>la ...-dâ</b> in, at	
<b>labar</b> لبمر for the sake of, because of; <b>~awaî</b> because, since, inasmuch as; <b>~dast i ...dâ</b> in front of, in the presence of, with	
<b>labât i</b> لمباق instead of	
<b>lagat</b> لگمل with; <b>~awaî ka</b> (conj.) despite the fact that, in addition to the fact that	
<b>lagham</b> لاغم tunnel	
<b>lahîmkrâw</b> لحمکراو soldered	
<b>laka</b> لکه spot, stain, blemish; <b>~dâr</b> دار stained, spotted; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to stain	
<b>lakhorâzî</b> لخوارزی self-satisfied	
<b>lamař</b> لامر = <b>labar</b>	
<b>lamaw</b> لامهور: <b>~bar</b> لامهور previously; <b>~pâsh</b> لامپوش henceforth, hereafter	
<b>lamezhîna</b> لمیژنه see <b>mezîn</b>	
<b>lampar</b> لمپهر obstacle	
<b>Landan</b> لاندن London	
<b>langar</b> لانگمر anchor; balance; <b>~girtin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to balance oneself: <i>chona l' am sar dîwâr a bârikâ langarî girtûa?</i> how has he kept his balance atop this narrow wall?	
<b>lanj</b> لنج viciousness, spite; <b>~bâz</b> بهنجبار	
	stately walk, grace; <b>~u-lâr</b> stately, graceful walk
	<b>laq</b> لق loose; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to loosen, shake loose; <b>shwen</b> ~ <b>kirdin ba</b> to dislodge, displace: <i>b' aw hîwâyât shwen'yân pe laq nakâ</i> in hopes that he wouldn't displace them
	<b>laqab</b> لەقب title, nickname
	<b>laqam</b> لەقىم = <b>laqab</b>
	<b>laqândin</b> لەقاندىن <b>laqen-</b> لەقىن <i>v.t.</i> to shake; <b>sar-</b> to shake the head
	<b>laqlaq</b> لەقلق stork
	<b>lař</b> لەر puny
	<b>larîn</b> لەرىن <b>lar-</b> لەر <i>v.i.</i> to shake; <b>~awa</b> to tremble, quiver
	<b>larzîn</b> لەرزىن <i>v.i.</i> to shake, tremble; <b>~ok</b> لەرزۇك trembling; <i>ba dangèk i ~ pey wit</i> he said to him in a trembling voice; <i>zawî la zher pey'dâ dalarzî</i> the ground shook under his foot
	<b>lash</b> لەش body
	<b>lashkir</b> لەشكىر army; <b>~keshân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to mobilize an army
	<b>lat</b> لەت piece, bit; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to cut into pieces; <b>~u-pat bûn</b> to be shattered into bits; <b>~u-pat kirdin</b> to tear to pieces
	<b>lawârgâ</b> لەورگا pasture
	<b>lawârlândin</b> لەۋانلىنىن <i>v.t.</i> to pasture, graze; <b>~în</b> لەۋەپىن to pasture
	<b>lâ</b> ل side; <b>~i</b> لاي for, in the opinion of, next to, near: <i>lâ i ewâra bû</i> it was near evening; to: <i>am râzâ'y lâ dir-kând</i> he disclosed this secret to him; <b>~i kam</b> لاي كەم at least; <b>~chûn</b> <i>v.i.</i> to get away, go aside: <i>lâ cho!</i> get out of here!; <b>~dân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to shove, push aside; to remove; to take up residence: <i>la pař i shârawa lâ'yân dâ khânèk</i> they took up residence in a house on the edge of the city; to be a guest; to de-viate; <b>~dirân</b> <i>v.p.</i> to be removed; <b>ba ~i ...awa</b> به لاي ...هوه between; <b>~t wâ nabe</b> لات و نېنىن don't think that...

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>lâf</b> لاف boast; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to boast	together; <b>~dânawa</b> v.t. to interpret; <i>ba shûm bo khoyân lek dâyawa</i> they interpreted it as an ill omen; <b>~hâtin</b>
<b>lâfâw</b> لافو flood	<i>makhmar u konadawâr lek nadahât</i> velvet and old tent material would not go well together; <b>~nân</b> to close, put together
<b>lâga</b> لگه village; <b>~î</b> villager	the two parts of something: <i>châwakanîm lek-nâ</i> I closed my eyes, <i>ktebakâ'm lek nâ</i> I shut the book; <b>~birrâw</b>
<b>lâhân-awa</b> لانه‌واه <b>lâfe-</b> لالى v.i. to beg, beseech	separated
<b>lâmârkazî</b> لامركزى decentralization	<b>lekolar</b> لیکولار assembler, collector
<b>lân</b> extent; <b>~i kam</b> لان كم at least	<b>lekofnawa</b> لیکوفنوه assembly, collection; investigation
<b>lânawâz</b> لانهواز poor, helpless, lost	<b>lel-kirdin</b> لیل کردن v.t. to sully, muddy
<b>lânîk</b> cradle	<b>lepirsînawa</b> لیپرسینوه interrogation, investigation; <b>khistinâ bar</b> ~ v.t. to interrogate
<b>lâpâra</b> لپهرا page	<b>leqawmâw</b> لیقمه‌ماه grief-stricken (see <i>qawmân</i> )
<b>lâq</b> لاق leg	<b>leř</b> لر forest
<b>lâr</b> لار crooked; <b>~u pâl kawtin</b> را پال to fall in a heap	<b>leshâw</b> لیشاو downpour
كۈن	<b>lew</b> ليو lip
<b>lâsâr</b> لاسار disobedient; <b>~î</b> لاسارى disobedience	<b>lik</b> لک branch, limb; <b>~adâr</b> لکه‌دار tree branch
<b>lâsha</b> لاشه corpse	<b>liq</b> لۇق = <b>lik</b>
<b>lât</b> لات poor, wretched; punk; <b>~u-lût</b> لات‌لووت ruffian, hooligan	<b>lirf(a)</b> لرف، لرف roar (of a flood, oven)
<b>lâtîr</b> لاتير out of the corner of one's eyes: <i>~twâshây kirdim</i> he looked at me out of the corner of his eyes	<b>linj</b> لېچ cloying
<b>lâw</b> لاو youth, young man	<b>lîra</b> لیرا, lira, pound
<b>lâwakî</b> لاوەكى foreign	<b>lita</b> لیتە mud, mire
<b>lâwâz</b> لازار skinny	<b>liwân</b> لیوان drinking glass
<b>lâwech</b> لويچ handful	<b>lizga</b> لىزغا beads strung on a string
<b>lâyangir</b> لايەنگىr partisan	<b>lizhna</b> لىزەن committee
<b>lâyaq</b> لايەق appropriate	<b>loghat</b> لوغەت rumor
<b>lâzim</b> لازم necessary	<b>loghân</b> لوغان celebration, rejoicing
<b>le</b> : <b>ــdân</b> ليدان v.t. to hit, strike, play	<b>loka</b> لوك cotton
(musical instrument); to up and...: <i>mâlâwâîy kird u leydâ u roysht</i> he said goodbye and upped and left; <b>~kirdin</b> to separate, take away; <b>~kirdinawa</b> to separate; pick (fruit); <b>~nân bo</b> v.t. to fix (food) for: <i>shorbâm bo le-nâwa</i> I've fixed soup for him	<b>lolo</b> لۇلۇ beginning of certain Kurdish songs
<b>le-</b> لى pres. stem of <b>witin</b>	<b>lotfi</b> لۆقى a professional singer and entertainer
<b>lefa</b> لېفە quilt	<b>lulu</b> لولو pearl
<b>lehâtû</b> لەھاتۇ worthy, considerable	<b>lûra</b> لۇوره growl; <b>~lûr</b> لۇوره لۇوره continual growling
<b>lek</b> لېك apart, from one another; <b>~bir-</b> ران v.p. to be separated; <b>~bûn</b> v.i. to resemble each other; to be separated; <b>~bûn-awa</b> v.i. to break into pieces; to end (hostilities); <b>~dân</b> v.t. to mix	<b>lûsh-kirdin</b> لۇوش كردن v.t. to swallow, gulp down

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>lût</b> لوت nose; ~ <b>ba bar kho hâtinawa</b>	without cause
to regret; ~ <b>ba kho dâ hâtinawa</b> to be humiliated; ~ <b>chûzânawa</b> v.i. to be disappointed; ~ <b>girtin</b> v.t. to hold the nose; ~ <b>hał-kirdin</b> v.t. to get angry; ~ <b>shikân</b> v.i. to be disappointed, ashamed; ~ <b>shikândin</b> v.t. to disappoint, to chastize; ~ <b>barz</b> haughty, nose in the air; <b>dast ba ~awa girtin</b> to hold one's nose	
<b>má-</b> مـ neg. imperative prefix: <b>máro</b> don't go	
<b>mába</b> مـبـ (neg. impt. sing. of <i>bûn</i> ) don't be	
<b>mabas</b> مـبـس aim, goal	
<b>mabast</b> مـبـست = <b>mabas</b>	
<b>mabda'</b> مـبـدة principle	
<b>machak</b> مـچـك arm	
<b>magar</b> مـگـمـ (1) introduces an affirmative question to which a negative answer is expected: <i>magar dazâni?</i> you don't know, do you?; (2) introduces a negative question to which an affirmative answer is expected: <i>magar namgut?</i> didn't I say so?, (3) unless: <i>magar bimirim, danâ daykam</i> unless I die—otherwise I'll do it	
<b>magaz</b> مـگـز fly	
<b>magîn</b> مـگـن = <b>magar</b>	
<b>Mahmûd</b> مـحـمـود Mahmud, masc. proper name	
<b>mak</b> مـکـ: <b>shit-u-</b> شـتـوـمـهـكـ tools, stuff, paraphernalia	
<b>makân</b> مـهـکـان place	
<b>makhmar</b> مـخـمـر velvet	
<b>mako</b> مـکـوـ a crowded place, gathering, cluster	
<b>mal</b> مـلـ bird	
<b>mala</b> مـلـهـ swimming; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to swim; ~ <b>wân</b> مـلـهـوـانـ swimmer	
<b>malâ</b> مـلـاـ, <b>malâ</b> مـلـاـ mulla, religious authority	
<b>malâbângdân</b> مـلـابـنـگـدانـ dawn	
<b>malâmat</b> مـلـامـهـت reason, cause; <b>be-</b>	
	without cause
<b>małâs</b> مـلـاسـ = <b>miłâz</b>	
<b>małband</b> مـلـبـدـ area, region	
<b>malotik</b> , <b>malotka</b> مـلـوـتـکـ, مـلـوـتـکـه babe in swaddling clothes	
<b>mamik</b> مـمـکـ breast	
<b>mamlakat</b> مـمـلـکـه country, realm	
<b>manjal</b> مـنـجـلـ pot	
<b>manzil</b> مـنـزلـ stopping place, destination	
<b>maqâm</b> مـقـامـ station	
<b>mař</b> مـهـرـ sheep	
<b>marad</b> مـهـرـدـ state, condition	
<b>marâq</b> مـهـرـاقـ wishing, wondering; <b>la ~ i</b> ...dâ <b>bûn</b> v.i. to wonder about	
<b>march</b> مـهـرجـ mashed, squashed; ~ <b>in</b> رـجـ v.i. to be mashed, squashed;	
~ <b>andin</b> مـهـرـجـانـdـ v.t. to mash, squash	
<b>marez</b> مـهـرـیـزـ sick, ill; ~ <b>khâna</b> مـهـرـخـانـ infirmary	
<b>marg</b> مـهـرـگـ death	
<b>marhûm</b> مـهـرـحـومـ the late	
<b>marj</b> مـهـرـجـ promise, condition; <b>b' aw ~âi</b> بهـوـ مـهـرـجـهـ (+ subj.) on condition that, provided that	
<b>markaz</b> مـهـرـکـ center	
<b>maṛtaba</b> مـهـرـتـبـ time, instance; degree	
<b>masala</b> مـهـسـلـ affair, question, object	
<b>masâf</b> مـهـسـافـ battle	
<b>mashq</b> مـهـشـقـ exercise, drill; <b>sar~</b> شـقـ lesson	
<b>mashrûta</b> مـهـشـرـوـوـتـهـ constitution; ~ <b>a-khwâz</b> مـهـشـرـوـوـتـهـخـواـزـ constitutionalist; ~ <b>iyat</b> مـهـشـرـوـوـتـیـتـ the Constitutional Movement in Iran	
<b>mast</b> مـهـسـتـ drunk; ~ <b>i</b> drunkenness, inebriation	
<b>matał</b> مـهـتـالـ riddle; ~ <b>zândrân</b> v.p. for a riddle to be figured out	
<b>matâ-dân</b> دـانـ مـهـتـاـ to crouch on the ground in expectation, ambush	
<b>mawdâ</b> (1) مـهـوـدـa edge, tip (of sword); (2) period (of time); (3) distance: <i>gundek i dîka habû ka mawdây la mât i najâr zor bû</i> there was another village, the distance of which from the carpen-	

## SORANI KURDISH

ter's house was great; (4) opportunity, chance: <b>mawdâm niya biyânbînim</b> I won't have a chance to see them; <b>la ~ i</b> through, by means of	negotiate with, bargain with
<b>mawzûn</b> مهوزون metrical, having poetic meter	<b>mâmir</b> مامر chicken
<b>maydân</b> میدان field, arena	<b>mâmo</b> مامو uncle (paternal)
<b>maynâfi</b> مهینقی grief	<b>mâmostâ</b> ماموستا teacher
<b>maysar</b> مهیسر possible; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to make possible, carry out	<b>mân</b> men- مین v.i. to remain; (neg., <i>namân</i> ) to cease to exist, to be no more; <b>~awa</b> v.i. to stay behind, be left behind; <b>dâ~</b> to be flabbergasted, perplexed; <b>râ~</b> to pause, to stop and think
<b>maytar</b> مهیهر groom	<b>mânâ</b> مانا meaning, significance; <b>~dâr</b> significant
<b>mazât</b> مهزات auction, sale	<b>mândû</b> ماندو tired; <b>~bûn</b> v.i. to be tired; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to tire out: <i>zorî mândû kirdim</i> it made me very tired; <b>~î</b> ماندووی tiredness, exhaustion
<b>mazin</b> مهزن great, huge	<b>~nabûn</b> kirdin la v.t. to greet someone who is working
<b>mazina</b> مهنه = <b>mazinda</b>	<b>mândwetî</b> ماندووی tiredness, exhaustion
<b>mazinda</b> مهنده guess, estimate; <b>~kirdin ba</b> v.t. to estimate at	<b>mâng</b> مانگ moon, month; <b>~âna</b> مانگانه monthly salary; <b>~î</b> مانگی monthly, lunar
<b>mazrâ</b> ممزرا farm	<b>mângâ</b> مانگا cow
<b>mazrân</b> <b>mazre-</b> مهزری <b>mazrân</b> <b>mazren-</b> مهزران <b>mazrândin</b> مهزرین- <b>mazren</b> مهزراندن v.t.: <b>dâ~ ba</b> to set up (tent), appoint as, establish	<b>mângir</b> مانگر obstinate
<b>mâch</b> kiss; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to kiss	<b>mâr</b> مار snake
<b>mâdâm</b> مادام as long as	<b>mâra</b> ماره marriage; <b>~kirdin la</b> v.t. to give in marriage to: <i>kichakâ i khoy le mâra kird</i> he gave him his daughter in marriage; <b>~î</b> مارهی wedding gift
<b>mâfur</b> مافور carpet	<b>mârakuł</b> مارهکول scorpion
<b>mâl</b> مال house, home; <b>~akî</b> ماله کی like family, a member of the household; <b>~ât</b> مالات possessions; <b>~lakoł</b> مانه کول nomadic, vagrant, wanderer; <b>~werâñ</b> مانویرانی destruction, devastation; <b>chûnâ ~e</b> v.i. to go home	<b>mâshen</b> ماشن اتین automobile, car
<b>mâlîwâ</b> مالاوا goodbye; <b>~kirdin la</b> v.t. to say goodbye to	<b>mâsi</b> ماسی fish; <b>~girtin</b> v.t. to fish; <b>~gir</b> ماسیگر fisherman
<b>mâlin</b> مالین v.t. to strike, hit; to rub: <i>ronî pyâ bimâla</i> rub some oil on it; to sweep; <b>dâ~</b> to take off, throw off: <i>jil i pâshâî'y la bar khoy dâmâlî</i> she threw off her regal garb; <b>râ~</b> to sweep away, drive off, repel; <b>~awa</b> to take everything away, to clear; to polish	<b>mâst</b> ماست yoghurt
<b>mâm</b> مام paternal uncle	<b>mâsûlkâ</b> ماسولکه sinew
<b>mâmala</b> مامدله transaction, interaction; <b>~kirdin lagâl</b> v.t. to interact with; to	<b>mât</b> مات silent; stunned into silence; grief-stricken; shorter than others: <i>aw bardânaâ da regat girtûa yekyân ~a</i> one of those stones you have lined up is shorter than the others; <b>~î</b> stunned silence; perplexity; sorrow; <b>~kirdin</b> to checkmate; to stun into silence
	<b>mâtam</b> ماته مزده bereavement; <b>~zada</b> ماته مزده bereaved, grieving, mourning
	<b>mâwa</b> ماوه period (of time): <i>dwâ i ~yek,</i>

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>pâsh</b> ~yèk after a while; <b>mâwayèk râ-</b>	ground
<b>bwârd</b> a period of time passed	<b>مَلَهْت</b> millat nation
<b>mâyin</b> mare	<b>مُبَارَك</b> mimbârak happy, felicitous, blessed
<b>me</b> female	<b>مِن</b> min I, me
<b>megal</b> میگله flock, herd; ~ <b>a mar</b> میگله flock of sheep	<b>مُهَمَّة</b> minat child; ~âna مُهَمَّة childlike; ~î مُهَمَّة childhood; ~ochka مُهَمَّة small child, baby
<b>memil</b> میمیل calamity, catastrophe	<b>مِنَارَه</b> minâra tower, minaret
<b>merd</b> میزد man, husband	<b>مَنَدَل</b> mindâl = <b>minâl</b>
<b>merg</b> میزگ meadow	<b>مِنَگَه</b> minga snort: <i>mingayèkî lewa dahât u wa dar dakawî</i> he snorted and left
<b>mesh</b> میش fly, honeybee; ~âla میشووه mosquito	<b>مَقْوَمَقُو</b> miqomqo yelling, screaming, uproar
<b>meshik</b> میشک brain, mind; skull	<b>مَرَّ</b> mir hen; ~âwî مراوى duck; ~îshk مریشک chicken
<b>meshûla</b> میشووله mosquito	<b>مَرِّ</b> mirâ satiated, sated: <i>awanda'y khwâr-dâa mir'bâa</i> he ate his fill
<b>mewa</b> میوه fruit; ~ron میوونه marmalade: <i>wak mewaron labar dast i dawlata khâwan zordârân-dâ bûn</i> they were like putty in the hands of powerful nations	<b>مَرِّ-و-مِشْت</b> mir-u-misht مر و مشت fight, quarrel
<b>mewân</b> میوانان guest; ~dâr میوانان host; ~dârî-kirdin میوانداری کردن v.t. to host	<b>مَوْج</b> moch frowning
<b>mewîz</b> میوژ raisins	<b>مَرِانَدِن</b> mirânin میراندن v.t. to cause to die; <b>kho-</b> ~ to play dead
<b>mez</b> میز table, desk	<b>مَرَارِي</b> mirârî pearl
<b>mezar</b> میزمر turban	<b>مَرِچَقَانَدِن</b> mirchqândin مرچقاندن v.t. to crumple
<b>mezh</b> میز long time; <b>la ~a</b> for a long time, (+ neg. pres. perf.) it's been a long time since: <i>la ~a namdîtûya</i> it's been a long time since I saw you, I haven't seen you for a long time; <b>la~âma</b> میزبیه ancient, very old	<b>مَرَدَار</b> mirdâr carrion
<b>mezhû</b> میزوونوس history; ~nûs میزوو his-torian	<b>مَرِدَن</b> mirdin مردن v.i. to die
<b>midbaq</b> مدبهق kitchen	<b>مَرَدُوف</b> mirdov مردووف man
<b>Mihâmad</b> , <b>Mihmid</b> , <b>Mihimîd</b> محمد Mohammed, masc. proper name	<b>مَرَدُوو</b> mirdû dead; <b>ba ~î</b> dead
<b>mijrî</b> مجری box, chest	<b>مَرِیشِک</b> mirîshk مریشک chicken
<b>mil</b> میل neck; ~nân la v.t. to head for; ~hu'r ملھور tough, bully; charlatan; ~kach ملکچ obedient, subservient; <b>la ~dân</b> v.t. to behead	<b>مَرِکَان</b> mirkân v.i. to subside; <b>dâ~-</b> to settle down: <i>bo chi nâmirkâ</i> why don't you settle down?; to die down (flame, fire): <i>âgir dâmirkâwa</i> the fire has died down; <b>dâ-mirkândin</b> mirken- v.t. to quieten down
<b>mił</b> میل sniff; ~kirdin v.t. to sniff; ~u-mo kirdin میل و مُوكِرِدِن v.t. to sniff around looking for food	<b>مَرِخ</b> mirkh مرح passion, lust
<b>milâz</b> میلاز : <b>kho ~dânawa</b> v.t. to crouch on the ground in ambush: <i>khoyle miłâz dâwa</i> he crouched on the	<b>مَرْوُف</b> mirov man, person, one: ~ek i feu-dâl u pûldâr bûwa he was a feudal and wealthy man
	<b>مَوْارِي</b> mirwâri موارى = <b>mirârî</b>
	<b>misha</b> مشه frequent
	<b>mishik</b> مشک mouse
	<b>مَسْوِكَه</b> misogar مسوکه insured; ~ kirdin to in-

SORANI KURDISH

sûr	مُوْفِلِیس bankrupt, impoverished
mist مسٹ fist; palm (of the hand), handful; ~washândin v.t. to box, hit, strike with the fist	mirâz میراٹ miracle; ~yek i pâshâ- rozh a latter-day miracle
mitâlâ ماتالا study, contemplation	mukriyânî موکریانی of the Mukri region
mitmâna مختانہ safe, secure ( <i>ba</i> ) in, trusting ( <i>ba</i> ) in	musulmân موسولمان Muslim; ~î Muslim- ism, Islam
miza مزہ wage; expense	mutaham موتھہم accused
mizgawt مزگوٹ mosque	muwaqat موقّت temporary, provi- sional: <i>hikûmatèk i muwaqat i Kurdis- tân</i> a provisional government of Kurdistan
mizgen مزکین good news	mû hair; ~khor موه خور depilatory
mizgit مزگت = <b>mizgawt</b>	mûch موه جه wrist, ankle; ~awâna موه جه وانہ bracelet
mizh مزہ inhaling; ~dân v.t. to inhale: ~èk i qûlî la jigarakây dâ he took a deep drag on his cigarette	mûcha موه چہ portion; wage; one-family farm; ~khor موه چہ خور salaried, wage-earner: <i>kâkim ~ i dawlatâ</i> my brother is salaried by the government
mizhda مزدہ good news	mûchândin موه چاندن v.t. to bend; dâ~ to turn up (cuff, hem)
mizhî مزی brain	mûnândin موه ناندن v.t. to spin (thread)
mizhîn مزین mizh- مز v.t. to suck	na نه no
mizmahîl مزمه حیل deprived, destitute	ná نه negative subjunctive prefix
mîch میچ roof	nabaga نبہ کہ weak, feeble
mîdyâ میدیا media	nabân نے بان animal that spurns its own
mîl میل stripe (in cloth)	young; not on speaking terms: <i>kâkim lemân ~a, nâmândwene</i> my brother's not on speaking terms with us, he doesn't speak to us; ~kirdin v.t. to spurn, to disown; to turn away from
millat ملہت nation; ~î ملھت national	nabz نہ بز pulse
mîngâ مینگہ nasality, talking through the nose	naft نہ فت oil, petroleum
mîrât میرات legacy, heritage	nagbat نے کبت calamity; unlucky
mîrî میری governmental	nagrîs نے کریس stubborn, badly behaved; mean, evil
mîrûla میروالہ ant	naguta نے گوٹه unspoken: ~ la jwâbakâm te gaysht he understood my unspoken answer
mîtr میتر meter	najîbzâda نے جیززاده aristocratic
mîwâan میوان guest	najâr نے جار carpenter; ~î carpentry
mokh مخ brain, marrow; ~keshân v.t. to bother, annoy	nak نے ک and not: ~ pechawânakây and not vice-versa; dû jâr'it le birdawa, nak se you've beat him twice, not
molaq مولاق staring: châwî ba molaq wastâ he stood staring into space	
mołat مولدت respite	
mom موم candle	
mor مورrowning; hard stare; ~bûn- awa la to stare at	
mora فڑہ crack in a mud wall; game piece	
mu مو sorrow, worry	
muchîrka موچرکه shiver, shudder	
mufařîk موفرک auspiciousness, good omen	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

three times; <b>ba râstî awâî tyâ chûa</b>	courage; to trip, stumble
<b>minim, nak aw</b> really the one who was lost was I, not he	<b>naw</b> <sup>‘</sup> نوع type, sort
<b>nakhosh</b> نەخۇش ill, patient; <b>kho ~ khistin</b> v.t. to pretend to be ill; ~تەنھىنىنىش illness; <b>~khâna</b> تەخۇشخانە hospital	<b>nawa</b> نۇو grandchild
<b>nakhsh</b> نەمەخىش role: ~ <i>i daraja dû yâ sey haya</i> it has a secondary or tertiary role; <b>piř ~ u nîgâr</b> پىر نەمەخىش و نېڭكار beautiful	<b>nawanda</b> نەوەندە fall planting
<b>nakhsha</b> نەمەخىش map, plan; ~ <b>dâ-nân</b> v.t. to lay a plan; ~ <b>keshân</b> v.t. to lay a plot; ~ <b>keshâna</b> v.t. to draw maps, make plans	<b>nawân</b> نەوان <b>naw-</b> نەوان v.i. to bend over
<b>nakhshândin</b> نەخشانىن <b>nakhshen-</b> نە خەشىن v.t. to draw	<b>nawândin</b> نەواندىن <b>nawen-</b> نەوانس v.t. to lower; <b>dâ-~</b> to lower, bring down
<b>nakht</b> نەخت bit; ~ <b>è(k)</b> نەختىك a bit, a little, a while; ~ <b>u-pukht</b> نەختىپۇخت completely: <i>qsakâ'y ~ la bardam'dâ nâ</i> he had his say completely	<b>nawîn</b> نەۋىن v.i. to cave in: <i>bânakây navibû</i> his roof had caved in
<b>nakhwâzâ</b> نەخوازâ especially	<b>nawroz</b> نەورۇز the vernal equinox
<b>nakhwendawâr</b> نەخىنەدەوار illiterate	<b>nawsha</b> نەوشە poetry; ~ <b>kâr</b> نەوشەكار poet
<b>nalâmat</b> نەلامەت accused	<b>Nawshîrwân</b> نەوشىرۋان Anosharwan, Sassanian shah of Iran
<b>namâm</b> نەمام sapling	<b>nazâd</b> نەزاد race, lineage
<b>namâm-kirdin</b> نەمام كىردىن v.t. to have someone walled up: <i>khân kâwrâyékî namâm kird</i> the khan had a man walled up	<b>nazila</b> نەزىلە short story
<b>namân</b> نەمان → <b>mân</b>	<b>nazm</b> نەزم poetry
<b>nana</b> نەن grandmother	<b>nâ</b> نا no, oh no
<b>nanâsîwî</b> نەناسىسىيى disguise: <i>la ~</i> in disguise, in secret; <b>kho la ~ dân la</b> v.t. to be secretly in favor of	<b>nââsâi</b> ناتالاسائى unusual, unaccustomed
<b>naqândin</b> نەقىين نەقانىن <b>naqen-</b> نەقانىن v.t. to choose, select	<b>nâbâwařî</b> ناباۋەرى disbelief
<b>nařândin</b> نەرلىنىن <b>nařen-</b> نەرلىنىن v.t. to roar, scream	<b>nâchâr</b> ناچار helpless, there was nothing he could do
<b>nardîwân</b> نەردىوان ladder, staircase	<b>nâdyâr</b> نادىار invisible, unseen
<b>nargiz</b> نەركىز narcissus	<b>nâf</b> ناف navel
<b>narît</b> نەرتىت custom, manner	<b>nâguzûr</b> ناگوزۇر destitute, poverty-stricken
<b>nastârin</b> نەستەرىن eglantine	<b>nâhaq</b> ناھەق dishonest, unrightful; <b>ba ~</b> به ناھەق unjustly
<b>natawu</b> نەتەۋە nation: ~ <i>yekgirtûakân</i> the United Nations; ~نەتەۋەنلىك national	<b>nâhaz</b> ناھىز ugly; enemy
<b>natra</b> تەئىرىھە courage; ~ <b>birdin</b> v.t. to lose	<b>nâkâw, la</b> ناكاو لە suddenly, all of a sudden
	<b>nâkh</b> ناخى depth, interior: <i>la ~ i âkh'dâ</i> inside the earth, in the grave
	<b>nâkher</b> نەخىل no; <b>ba ~ i gyânim</b> unwillingly
	<b>nâkhosh</b> ناخۇش ~نەخۇش unpleasant; ~نەخۇشىنىنىش unpleasantness
	<b>nâl</b> نال horseshoe; ~ <b>dâr</b> نالدار horse
	<b>nâla</b> نال wail, lament; ~ <b>bâr</b> نالبار sad, lamentable
	<b>nâlândin</b> نالانىن <b>nâlen-</b> نالىن v.t. to be-moan
	<b>nâmla</b> نامىلە letter; ~ <b>ilka</b> نامىلەك pamphlet
	<b>nâmo</b> نامۇ stranger, foreign
	<b>nân</b> نان bread, food; ~ <b>khwârdin</b> to eat, have a meal; ~ <b>araq</b> نامەرق dry crust of

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>nâzgîk</b> نازگ	baker; <b>~awâ</b> ناموا baker; <b>~azig</b> نامه وا someone who works for his board; <b>~kar</b> نانه کر breadmaker, baker	<b>nâtawâw</b> ناته و او deficient, incomplete; <b>~î</b> deficiency
<b>nân</b> نان <b>ne-</b> نی (v.t., pass. <i>nirân nre-</i> )	to put, place; <b>dâ-</b> to put down, set down, to compose, put together (book): <i>ktebêkî dânâwa</i> he has written a book; <b>râ-</b> v.t. to exhibit, show; <b>le-</b> <b>bo</b> to fix food for: <i>shorbâm bo le-nâwa</i> I've fixed soup for him; <b>pe-</b> to make it to: <i>agar aw shawâ bimâbâya, pemân danâya rozh i shasham</i> if he had remained that night, we would have made it to the sixth day; <b>sar-~awa</b> to lay one's head down (to sleep)	<b>nâumed</b> نائومید in despair, desperate; <b>~î</b> despair
<b>nâpâk</b> ناپاک	unclean, filthy	<b>kirdin</b> v.t. to dash someone's hopes: <i>hîwâdârim nâumêdmân nakay</i> I hope you won't dash our hopes; <b>~î</b> despair
<b>nârazâlî</b> نارهزائی	unhappiness, dissatisfaction; <b>~yâfi</b> نارازیهقى ditto	<b>nâw<sup>1</sup></b> ناو midst, middle; among, between; <b>la ~ birdin</b> v.t. to eradicate, get rid of; <b>la ~ chûn</b> v.i. to disappear, cease to exist; <b>~arâst</b> ناوەرسەت middle; <b>~arok</b> ناوەرنە center; <b>~andî</b> ناوەندى central; <b>~châw</b> ناچاو forehead; <b>~qad</b> ناوقەد waist; <b>~râst</b> ناوەرسەت middle, center; <b>~châw-tur-</b> ناچاو تورشاندن <b>shândin</b> v.t. to frown
<b>nârâwâ</b> نارەمدا	unreadable	<b>nâw<sup>2</sup></b> ناو name; <b>~bâng</b> ناواسک fame, renown; <b>~dâr</b> ناوەدار renowned; <b>ba-~bâng</b> نەنواباڭ famous, well-known
<b>nârâstawkho</b> ناراستەخۇ	indirect	<b>nâwakhtâ, la</b> له ناوەختا at an unusual time, unexpectedly
<b>nârâzî</b> نارازى	unhappy, dissatisfied	<b>nâwcha</b> نیوچە newcha administrative region
<b>nârdin</b> نېر <b>ner-</b> ناردن	v.t. to send	<b>nâwik</b> ناوك pit: ~ <i>a khurmâ</i> date pit
<b>nârdîwân</b> ناردیوان	ladder	<b>nâyeł-</b> نايەل dial. var. for <i>nâhet-</i> (see <i>heshtin</i> )
<b>nârdîrân</b> ناردان <b>nârdre-</b> ناردران	v.p. to be sent	<b>nâyen-</b> نایەن see <b>henân</b>
<b>nâsandin</b> ناساندن <b>nâsen-</b> ناسىئن	v.t. to introduce, make known	<b>nâz</b> ناز coquetry; <b>~dâr</b> نازدار dear, cute; <b>ba ~u-goz</b> bakhew-kirdin v.t. to spoil (a child)
<b>nâshe</b> ناشى	it's not right, it's not proper, shouldn't	<b>nâzlâw</b> نازلاو tender shoot
<b>nâshtin</b> ناشتن <b>nezh-</b> نېز	v.t. to bury in the ground, plant in the ground	<b>nâznâw</b> نازناؤ nickname, nom de plume
<b>nâsik</b> ناسىك	fine, thin	<b>ne</b> نی pres. stem of <i>nân</i>
<b>nâsfîn</b> ناسىن <b>nâs-</b> ناس	v.t. to know, be acquainted with, recognize; <b>~înawa</b> ناسىنەو to recognize: <i>nâynâsîtawa</i> don't you recognize him?; <b>~rân</b> v.p. ناساران to be known, recognized; <b>~râw</b> ناساران به v.p. to be known as; <b>~yâr</b> ناسىار well-known, famous; <b>~yâw</b> ناسىاۋ acquaintance; <b>~yâw</b> ناسىاۋ acquainted; <b>na-~yâw</b> نەناسىاۋ unacquainted: <i>nanâs-yâwèk biydibân</i> if someone who didn't know them were to see them	<b>nechîr</b> نېچىر prey <b>negativ</b> نېكەتىف negative <b>ner</b> نېر male; <b>~îna</b> male <b>nerdîwân</b> نېردیوان = <b>nârdîwân</b> <b>nerdrân</b> نېدردان = <b>nerrân</b> <b>nerrân</b> نېررەن <b>nerre-</b> نېررە (passive of <i>nârdin</i> ) to be sent
<b>nâsor</b> ناسۇر	an infected sore, gangrene	<b>new</b> نېو = <b>nâw, nâwcha</b> <b>newarok</b> نېوەرۆك contents <b>newchâwân</b> نیوچاۋ forehead, brow <b>nezh-</b> نېز pres. stem of <i>nâshtin</i> <b>nigrîs</b> نىگرىس = <b>nagrîs</b> <b>nihen</b> نېھىن secret, hidden; <b>~î</b> secret, hid-

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

den thing; <b>ba</b> ~î in secret, secretly	<b>nok</b> نوک chickpea; ~âw نوکاو chickpea
<b>nihom</b> نهوم floor, story	<b>nokar</b> نوکمر servant; ~âyatî نوکه رایدق servitude, service
<b>nimakbahârâm</b> نمه کبه حرام ingrate, ungrateful	<b>nokîsa</b> نوکیسه nouveau riche
<b>nîmûna</b> نمونه example, sample; ~ nî-	<b>noł</b> نـول soft: <i>zhûshik ba bechû i khoy dałe okhay roła narm u nołakám</i> the porcupine says to its baby, “O my soft little one”
shân-dân v.t. to give as an example	
<b>nirân</b> نران <b>nre-</b> نری v.p. passive of <b>nân</b>	<b>nomâ</b> نوما colt
<b>nirkâ</b> نرکه rumble, rumbling sound	<b>nomâl</b> نومال newly wed
<b>nirkândin</b> نرکین- <b>nirken-</b> سرکین v.t. to	<b>nora</b> نوره turn
grunt, to make a rumbling sound	<b>nosh</b> نوش ~ i gyân cheers, bon appetit
<b>nirkh</b> نرخ value, worth; ~dâr نرخدار valuable; <b>ba</b> به سرخ worthwhile, valuable;	<b>noshân</b> نوشان <b>nosh-</b> نوش v.t. to drink
~ândin نرخاندن ~en- نرخین v.t. to evaluate (ba as)	<b>noshâtir</b> نوشاتر bleach
<b>nishân</b> نشان = <b>nîshân</b>	<b>nuft</b> نوفت nose
<b>nîewishta</b> نوشته inscription	<b>nukrândin</b> نوکراندن <b>nukren-</b> نوکرین v.t. to
<b>nîyâz</b> نیاز need; desire	carve (on wood or stone)
<b>nizâw</b> نزاؤ water exuded from anything	<b>nukta</b> نوکه joke, pleasantry
<b>nizim</b> نزم low: <i>ba dang i</i> ~ in a low voice; ~âî نزمانی lowliness	<b>nuqim-bûn</b> نوق بون v.i. to disappear, be lost
<b>nizîk</b> نزیک near; <b>la khoy</b> ~ khistinawa v.t. to seat s.o. near oneself	<b>nuqta</b> نوقه point
<b>nîmok</b> نیمۆک fingernail	<b>nushân</b> نوشان <b>nushe-</b> نوشی v.i.: ~awa to bend, be folded; ~dinawa نوشانندنمه v.t. to fold
<b>nîsân</b> نسان April	<b>nushen-</b> نوشین v.t. to bend, fold
<b>nîsh-</b> نیش pres. stem of <b>nîshtin</b>	<b>nuskha</b> نویسخه manuscript, copy
<b>nîshân</b> نیشان target; trace, sign; ~dân v.t. to show, give forth; ~shikândin v.t. to practice archery; ~shiken نیشانشکن sharpshooter	<b>nustin</b> نوستن <b>nu-</b> نو v.i. to sleep, go to sleep
<b>nîshâne</b> نیشانه sign, mark; ~girtin la نیشانه کتن له to take aim at	<b>nûk</b> نووک tip, point: <i>nûk a chago</i> point of a knife; beak; whimper
<b>nîshtaire</b> نیشته جن successor	<b>nûka</b> نووکا now, at that time
<b>nîshtimân</b> نیشتمان country, homeland; ~î نیشتمانی national; ~parwar نیشتمانی patriot	<b>nûkanûk</b> نووکمنووک whimper: <i>am ~á la chiya?</i> what's this whimpering for?
<b>nîshtin</b> نیش pres. stem of <b>nîsh-</b> نیش v.i. to sit; dâ~ to sit down, to dwell	<b>nûkâ</b> نووک = <b>nûka</b>
<b>nîw</b> نیو half, mid-; ~ařo نیوهره noon, midday; ~ashaw نیوهش و midnight	<b>nûq</b> نووچ <b>nûqe-</b> نووچان ~âن نووچ dunked; ~ândin نووچانندن <b>nûqen-</b> نووچین v.t. to dunk
<b>Nîzâmi</b> نیزامی Nizami (1141–1209), a very well-known Persian poet	<b>nûqân</b> نووچین v.t. to close, shut: <i>châwit binûqe</i> shut your eyes
<b>nîzîk</b> نیزیک = <b>nizîk</b>	<b>nûslar</b> نووسار writer, author; ~ândin نووساندن <b>nûsêñ</b> نووسین v.t. to write
<b>no</b> نو nine; ~(h)am نو هم, توم ninth	<b>nûslen-</b> نووسین v.t. to write; ~ânawa نووسانه v.t. to copy; ~ân نووسن نووسین v.t. to write; ~âmawa نووسینه وه v.t. to copy, to transcribe; literature
<b>noba</b> نوبه turn; <b>ba</b> ~ by turn	
<b>noga</b> نوگا turn	

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>nûsân</b> نووسان <b>nûse-</b> نووسی <b>ba</b> v.i. to stick to, to be stuck to, in	grab, snatch, attack
<b>nûsândin</b> نووساندن <b>nûsen</b> نووسین <b>ba</b> v.t. to clutch at	<b>pałg</b> پەلگ eyelid
<b>nûsinga</b> نووسنگه office	<b>palk</b> پەلک tress, leaf, branch; ~ <b>i châw</b>
<b>nûtak</b> نووتەك heavy darkness	پەلکيچي چاو eyelid; ~ <b>a</b> پەلک tress
<b>nûza</b> نووزه moan	<b>palk</b> پەلک a type of plane tree
<b>nwândin</b> نواندن <b>nwen</b> نويين v.t. to represent, look like; <b>kho</b> ~ to show oneself	<b>palkesh-kirdin</b> پەلکىش كردن v.t. to pick up
<b>nwe</b> نوى new; ~ <b>kirdinawa</b> v.t. to renovate, to renovate	<b>palupo</b> پەلۇپۇ endurance: <i>palupoy pichiřâ</i> he couldn't take it any longer; <b>la</b> ~ <b>kawtin</b> to come to the end of one's endurance
<b>nwen</b> نويين bedclothes, sheets	<b>pama</b> پەمە cotton
<b>nwen-</b> نوى pres. stem of <i>nwândin</i>	<b>panâ</b> پەنا shelter, refuge, asylum; ~
<b>nwenar</b> نويير representative	<b>birdin ba</b> v.t. to take refuge in; ~ <b>bar</b> پەنابىر refugee
<b>nweshk</b> نوشك rennet	<b>pand</b> پەند advice
<b>nwezh</b> نويىز prayer (one of the five daily Muslim prayers); ~ <b>khwendin</b> v.t. to perform prayer; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to pray	<b>paner</b> پەنەر cheese
<b>oghir</b> چوغۇر journey, good omen for a journey: <i>oghrit kher bet bon voyage</i>	<b>pang-khwârdin</b> پەنگ خواردىن v.t. to be pent up
<b>orgân</b> ئورگان organ	<b>panhân</b> پەنھان wonderful, rare, strange
<b>okhizhn</b> ۋۆخىژن rest, calm	<b>panja</b> پەنجە hand; claw; ~ <b>dân lagâl</b> v.t. to fight with, contend with; ~ <b>i kho gastiñ</b> v.t. to bite one's fingers, to express surprise
<b>ordû</b> ۋۆرددۇ camp; ~ <b>gâ</b> ۋۆرددوڭا campsite	<b>panjara</b> پەنجارە window
<b>otonomî</b> ۋۆقۇمۇ autonomy	<b>panjola</b> پەنجولە claw
<b>pak</b> پەك need, necessity; amazing	<b>papka-bastin</b> پەپكە بەستىن v.t. to coil: <i>mârakân papkayân bast</i> the snakes coiled up
<b>pakhsh</b> پەخش dispersal; ~ <b>bûn</b> v.i. to spread out, to be dispersed	<b>par<sup>1</sup></b> پەر side, direction: <b>aw~i</b> on the other side of, past
<b>pakhsha</b> پەخشە publication	<b>par<sup>2</sup></b> پەر feather
<b>pakhshân</b> پەخشان prose; dispersed; ~ <b>bûn</b> v.i. to be dispersed, to spread out; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to scatter; ~ <b>kirdinawa</b> v.t. to distribute	<b>pařa</b> پەر petal: ~ <i>i gul</i> rose petal
<b>pala</b> پەلا haste; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to hurry; <b>ba</b> ~ پەلە in haste, hurriedly	<b>parasandin</b> پەرسەندىن v.i. to be in general use
<b>pałla<sup>1</sup></b> پەلە field, farm	<b>pařawâza</b> پەرۋاھە wandering, homeless
<b>pałla<sup>2</sup></b> پەلە stain, spot	<b>pařândin</b> پەرائىن <b>pařen-</b> پەرېنىن v.t. to make leap, jump; to cause to flee; to cut off part of something: <i>am likâ bipârena</i> cut off this limb; to leave out: <i>la khwendinawa'dâ khatêkit pařând</i> you left out a line in your reading; to remove: <i>lamparim pařând</i> I removed the obstacle; ~ <b>awa</b> to save: <i>pařândlîtimawa</i> you've saved me;
<b>pałahawr</b> پەلەھەور bird	
<b>palapalfi</b> پەلەپەلى confusion	
<b>palaqâzhe</b> پەلەقاڙى flailing the hands and feet	
<b>palawar</b> پەلەور, پەلەور bird	
<b>palâmâr</b> پەلامار attack; ~ <b>dân</b> v.t. to	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>dar~ la</b> to drive away from, to chase out of; <b>dâ~</b> to shake: <i>la dârakâwa am sewând'm dâpařândâ khwâr</i> I shook these apples down from the tree; <b>râ~</b> to wake up, roust out of sleep	against the wall
<b>parâw</b> notebook	<b>pashimân</b> پهشیان regretful, sorry; <b>~kir-dinawa</b> to dissuade
<b>parâwezân</b> پهراویزران <b>parâweze-</b> <i>v.t.</i> to edit	<b>pashoklân</b> پهشوکان <b>pashoke-</b> <i>v.i.</i> to get upset, be terrified; <b>~âw</b> پهشوکاو terrified; <b>~âwî</b> پهشوکاوی terror
<b>parcham</b> پرچم bangs	<b>pasind</b> پسند approval
<b>parch-dâna</b> پهرج دانمهوه <i>v.t.</i> to pound (the head of a nail) flat	<b>past</b> پهست low, dejected; <b>~â</b> پهستی بے پهستیه وہ dejectedly
<b>parchî</b> پهرجی cheap, insignificant	<b>pastâwtin</b> پهستاون v.t. to stuff, cram; to beat with the feet, kick
<b>pardâkh</b> پهدرج glass, tumbler	<b>pat<sup>1</sup></b> پـت rope, cord: <i>pat i hîwâ kawtâ bârk</i> the thread of hope wore thin, there was not much hope left
<b>pare</b> پهرى day before yesterday	<b>pat<sup>2</sup></b> پـت <i>see lat-u-pat</i>
<b>pařendrân</b> پهپندران <i>v.p.</i> passive of <b>pařandin</b>	<b>patâta</b> پـتا potato
<b>parez</b> پهربز place for harvested grain	<b>payâ</b> پـیا = <b>paydâ</b>
<b>paristin</b> پهرستن <b>parist-</b> <i>v.t.</i> to serve, adore, worship	<b>payâm</b> پهیام message; <b>~nârdin</b> to send a message
<b>parî</b> پهرى peri, fairy	<b>paydâ</b> پـیدا visible, found; <b>~bûn</b> <i>v.i.</i> to happen, to become visible; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to find
<b>pařin</b> پهپین <b>pař-</b> <i>v.i.</i> to leap, jump; <b>te~la</b> to pass by/through	<b>payjo(r)</b> پـیجور investigator, researcher; <b>~î</b> investigation, research
<b>parmûn</b> پهرمون <b>parme-</b> <i>v.t.</i> to rely on oneself; <b>râ~</b> to consider worthy, to find s.o. capable (+ subj.) of doing something	<b>paymân</b> پـیمان promise; <b>~bastin lagâf</b> <i>v.t.</i> to make a promise to someone
<b>parsh</b> پـپرش scattered; <b>~ u bilâw kirdinawa</b> پـلاؤ کـدنـوـه <i>v.t.</i> to scatter, let loose: <i>kichá qizh'i parsh u bilâw kirdawa</i> the girl let her hair fly loose	<b>paytâ-paytâ</b> پـیـتـا constantly, continuously
<b>parxiv</b> پـپرسـف answer, response	<b>paywand</b> پـیـونـد connection, relation
<b>partuk</b> پـرتـوـک book	<b>paz</b> پـز sheep
<b>parwarda-kirdin</b> پـروـهـدـکـرـدـن <i>v.t.</i> to raise, rear (flocks, herds)	<b>pazhâra</b> پـیـڑـاره sorrow, worry
<b>parzh</b> پـهـرـز opportunity	<b>pâchîn</b> پـچـین <i>v.t.</i> to pound; <b>dâ~</b> to split from top to bottom
<b>pařzh</b> پـهـرـز broadcast, widespread	<b>pâdâsh</b> پـادـاشـت reward; <b>~dâna</b> <i>v.t.</i> to reward
<b>parzhîn</b> پـهـرـزـن relation; business	<b>pâk</b> پـک pure, clean; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to clean
<b>parzhân</b> پـهـرـزـان <b>parzhe-</b> <i>v.i.</i> to be busy	<b>pâl</b> پـال side; back; inside: <i>la ~ khoy'dâ tûryaya</i> he's angry inwardly; <b>~dân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to push: <i>nâbizue: wara dagalmân pâl da</i> it won't budge: come push with us; <b>~dâna</b> <i>v.t.</i> to lean back, rest; <b>~dân ba</b> <i>v.t.</i> to lean against: <i>~im ba dîwârawa dâ</i> I leaned against the wall; <b>~kawtin</b> <i>v.i.</i> to lie down; ~
<b>pasand-bûn la</b> پـسـنـدـبـوـونـلـه to be pleasing to	
<b>pasârdin</b> پـسـارـدـن <b>paser-</b> <i>v.t.</i> : <b>hal~ba</b> ...awa to lean against: <i>bel ba dîwârawa halpasera</i> lean the shovel	

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>pewa nân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to push; <b>la ~ a kho'dâ</b> for one's own part, on one's own behalf	<b>pâtawân</b> پانهوان champion, hero; <b>~iyatî</b> پالموانیهق heroism	<b>pâtâ = pelâw</b>	<b>pe<sup>3</sup></b> پی (postposition) see <b>ba</b> ; <b>... wâ bûn</b> to think, be of the opinion that: <i>pem wâ bû I thought so; pey wâ bû diz u regirin he thought they were robbers and brigands</i>
<b>pâlpishtî</b> پالپشتی backing, support	<b>pâltâw</b> پالتاو overcoat	<b>pe<sup>4</sup></b> پی cmpd. vb. element, see under verbal element: <i>pe-gayshtin, pe-kanîn, pe-wîstin</i>	<b>pe-chûn</b> پیچون see under <b>chûn ba</b>
<b>pân</b> پان wide, broad, shallow	<b>pâr</b> پار last year	<b>pe-kirdin</b> پیکردن v.t. to force, oblige: <i>pe'yân kirdim aw kârâ bikam they forced me to do it; to fool; to light (fire); dast ~ (+ inf.) to begin (doing)</i>	<b>pechawâna</b> پیچهوانه reverse, opposite; <b>ba ~wa</b> به پیچهوانو و on the contrary
<b>pâra</b> پاره money	<b>pârân pâre-</b> پاران پاره- <i>v.i.</i> to beg, beech	<b>pechân</b> پیچان <b>pech-</b> پیچ v.t. to fold, wrap; <b>hał-</b> v.t. to roll up	<b>pechârân</b> پیچران <b>pechre-</b> پیچری <i>v.p.</i> to be wrapped
<b>pârastin</b> پاریز- <i>la</i> پاریز- <i>v.t.</i> to protect from, keep	<b>pârastin</b> پاراستن avoidance, abstaining; ambush; <b>~birdin</b> v.t. to ambush; <b>~chûn</b> <i>v.i.</i> to wait in ambush; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to abstain; <b>~rân</b> پاریززان <i>v.p.</i> to be protected, kept; <b>~ar</b> پاریزمر defender, protector, defence lawyer; <b>~gâr</b> پاریزگار protector; <b>~î</b> پاریزی protection; <b>~î-kirdin</b> پاریزی کردن <i>v.t.</i> to protect	<b>pedash</b> پیداش piedmont plain	<b>pedâ</b> پیدا <b>= paydâ</b>
<b>pâsawân</b> پاسوان guard; <b>~î</b> surveillance	<b>pâsh</b> پاش after (prep); <b>~kawtin</b> to fall behind, be backward; <b>~khistin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to delay; to neglect, ignore; <b>~awaâ (ka)</b> after (conj.); <b>la ~'â</b> afterwards; <b>~aroz</b> پاشکه و تو future; <b>~kawtû</b> پاشه روز backward; <b>~mana</b> پاشمنه left-over; <b>la-maw~</b> پاموپاش henceforth	<b>pedâwîst</b> پیداویست <b>= pewîst</b>	<b>pedâwîst</b> پیداویست prophet
<b>pâshâl</b> پاشمەل back of the skirt; hind leg	<b>pâshâ</b> پاشا king, prince	<b>pek</b> پیک together, in order; <b>~ânîn</b> <i>v.t.</i> to accomplish, to reconcile; <b>~biṛrân</b> <i>v.i.</i> to be suitable: <i>to u aw kirâsâ daley pek biṛrâwin it's as though you and that shirt were made for each other; ~gayshtin</i> <i>v.i.</i> to meet, see each other; <b>~hâtîn</b> <i>v.i.</i> to agree, get along together; to consist ( <i>la</i> of); <b>~henâîn</b> <i>v.t.</i> to put together, produce, accomplish; to reconcile; <b>~awa</b> پیکمهو و together; <b>~awa-nân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to shut, close (book, eyes), to stick together; <b>rek u ~</b> ریکوییک ordered, arranged	<b>pe-kanîn</b> پیکنین <i>v.i.</i> to laugh
<b>pâshu</b> پاش leg (of an animal)	<b>pâzh</b> پاز portion, section; document	<b>pe-kanîn</b> پیکنین <i>v.i.</i> to laugh	<b>pekân</b> پیکان <b>peke-</b> پیکی <i>v.i.</i> to hit with an
<b>pe<sup>1</sup></b> پی (adj.) (1) fasting: <i>min amro peyim</i> I'm fasting today; (2) on hand: <i>pûl'it peya?</i> do you have any money on hand?; (3) lit (fire): <i>âgir peya</i> the fire's lit	<b>pe<sup>2</sup></b> پی foot; <b>~dâ-girtin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to insist, im-		

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

arrow or bullet, hit the mark	<b>pewa</b> پیو <i>dân</i> see <i>ba ...awa dân</i> ; ~
<b>pelâw</b> پیلاو shoes	<b>girtin</b> see <i>ba ...awa girtin</i>
<b>pelo</b> پیلو eyelid	<b>pewand</b> پیوهند contact, link; ~ <i>girtin la-</i>
<b>penâs</b> پیناس identity, identity card	<i>gal</i> v.t. to form a link with
<b>penâw</b> : <i>la ~ i ...'dâ</i> for, for the sake of:	<b>pewân</b> پیوان <b>pew-</b> پیو <i>v.t.</i> to measure
<i>akam</i> I'll risk my life for the sake of freedom	<b>pewâr</b> پیوار unseen, invisible
<b>penj</b> five; ~ <b>am</b> پینجم fifth; ~ <b>sham-ma</b> پینچهمه Thursday	<b>pewdân</b> پیوندان measure, rule
<b>peråw</b> pedestrian; sidewalk; program	<b>pewist</b> پیویست necessary; ~ <i>i</i> ne-
<b>pere</b> پیری = <b>pare</b>	cessity
<b>pesh</b> پیش before, ahead; ~ <b>awaî (ka)</b> before (conj); ~ <b>girtin ba</b> v.t. to prevent: <i>la chûn pesh'yân pe girtim</i> they prevented me from going; ~ <b>girtin la</b> v.t. to stand in front of; ~ <b>kawtin</b> v.i. to advance, go forward, get ahead of: <i>peshmân kawtûn</i> they have gotten ahead of us; <b>dânâ</b> ~ to drive forward	<b>pey</b> پیس = <b>pe<sup>2</sup></b>
<b>peshak</b> پیشه ک foreword	<b>pichiřân</b> پچرین <b>pichiřen-</b> پچراندن <i>v.t.</i> to break, break apart
<b>peshawâ</b> پیشوا leader	<b>pichiřín</b> پچر <b>pichiř-</b> پچر <i>v.t.</i> to break, cut; ~ <i>awa la</i> to sever relations with: <i>kâkim la ema pichiřtwatawa, hâtu-chú'mân nâkâ</i> my brother has severed relations with us—he doesn't come to see us; <b>hał-</b> ~ to force a cover off
<b>peshmîn</b> پیشینیان former, olden; ~ <b>îân</b> پیشین the ancients, ancestors, forefathers	<b>pichiřrân</b> پچران <b>pichiřre-</b> پچری <i>v.p.</i> to be broken, snapped
<b>peshkash</b> پیشکاش present, gift; ~ <b>kirdin ba</b> v.t. to present to; ~ <b>krân</b> v.p. to be presented	<b>pichok</b> پچوک little, tiny
<b>peshkawtû</b> پیشکه و تو تو advanced, progressive	<b>pif</b> پف puff; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to puff, blow
<b>peshmarga</b> پیشمگرگه guerilla, freedom fighter	<b>pil</b> پل finger, toe
<b>peshmirâw</b> پیشمزار proposed, suggested; proposal	<b>pilân</b> پلان plan
<b>peshnyâr</b> پیشنسیار suggestion; ~ <b>kirdin v.t.</b> to suggest	<b>pilâw</b> پلایلو pilaf, cooked rice
<b>peshnyâz</b> پیشنسیار suggestion; ~ <b>kirdin v.t.</b> to suggest	<b>piling</b> پلنگ tiger
<b>peshwakht</b> پیشودخت early, untimely	<b>piñshâlnawa</b> پلیشانه وه <i>v.i.</i> to be mashed, squashed; ~ <b>ndinawa</b> پلیشانندنه وه <i>v.t.</i> to squash
<b>peshwâz</b> greeting: <i>hât ba peshwâz</i> <i>i merdakâyava</i> she came to greet her husband; ~ <i>i kirdin v.t.</i> to receive	<b>pilk</b> پلک eyelid
<b>pest</b> پیست skin	<b>piř</b> پر full; for compounds, see next element; <i>la ~</i> له, <i>la ~ek'â</i> له پرینکا, <i>la ~dâ</i> له پردا suddenly, all at once; ~ <i>la ...awa</i> full of; ~ <b>bûn la</b> to be angry with: <i>let piřim: mamdwena</i> I'm angry with you: don't speak to me; ~ <i>i pe'dâ kirdin</i> v.t. to snatch away; ~ <i>â</i> پرائی midst, middle: <i>la piřâî i âwakâdâ</i> in the middle of the water; majority: <i>piřâî i khatkakâ hât</i> the majority of the people came
<b>petakht</b> پیته خت capital	<b>pird</b> پرد bridge
	<b>piřma</b> پرمد whinny, snivel
	<b>pirshing</b> پرشنگ ray
	<b>pirsîn</b> پرسین <b>pirs-</b> پرس <i>v.t.</i> to ask

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>pirsyâr</b> پرسیار question; <b>~kirdin la</b> v.t. to ask s.o.	<b>pîrî</b> پیری old age; the act of going out to greet a superior; <b>ba ~î i ...awa hâtin</b> to come/go out to greet
<b>pîrtâw</b> پرتوا haste; <b>ba ~ hâtin</b> to rush	<b>Pîrânshâr</b> پیرانشار Piranshahr, a town in Iranian Kurdistan
<b>pirtuk</b> پرتوک piece	<b>pîroz</b> پیروز happy, blessed, auspicious
<b>piryâska</b> پریاسک small sack	<b>pîs</b> پیس گال dirty, filthy; <b>~gâl-dân</b> v.t. to stir up filth; <b>dil ~kirdin la</b> v.t. to suspect the worst of
<b>pîrzhan</b> پرژان v.i. to be scattered, sprinkled; <b>hał-</b> to grapple; to squirt: <b>pe'm le nâ, quṛ u lîta'm pe hałpirzhâ</b> I put my foot in it and mud squirted up all over me	<b>pîsha</b> پیشه trade, craft
<b>pîrzhandin</b> پرژاندن <b>pîrzhen</b> پرژن v.t. to scatter, sprinkle, squirt	<b>pîshân</b> پیشان trace; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to show
<b>pisân</b> پسان v.i. to break, snap	<b>pît</b> پیت letter of the alphabet
<b>pishî</b> پشی cat; <b>la</b> kitten	<b>pît u lat</b> پیت و لات bit, little bit
<b>pishkinîn</b> پشکنین <b>pishkin-</b> پشکن v.t. to examine	<b>pîwâz</b> پیواز onion
<b>pishît</b> پشت back; reliance; generation; <b>ba khwâ</b> for God's sake; <b>~bastin ba</b> v.t. to click on; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to run away; <b>~dân-awa</b> v.t. to calm down; <b>biro ~ i khotî' le bidawa</b> go calm down; <b>~girtin</b> v.t. to help, protect; <b>~hał-kirdin</b> v.t. to turn away in anger; <b>~kirdin ba</b> v.t. to rely on; <b>~te-kir-din</b> v.t. to turn the back on, ignore; <b>~astûr</b> complacent; <b>~i</b> پشتی behind; <b>~i</b> پشتی bolster; <b>ba~</b> بهپشت solid, firm, strong	<b>po</b> پو weft
<b>pishôtaw</b> پشتاو gunpowder sack; type of pistol	<b>pol</b> پول flock (of birds)
<b>pisher</b> پشیر stable	<b>pol</b> پول grade: <i>la pol i penjam i ibtidâ-i'dâ</i> in the fifth grade of elementary school; group, squadron
<b>pishû</b> پشو breath; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to take a breath	<b>polâ</b> پولا steel
<b>pispot</b> پسپور expert	<b>pop</b> پوپ cock's comb, forelock; <b>lik-u~</b> لکوپوپ branches and twigs
<b>pisu</b> پسو feeling	<b>poř</b> پوړ hair (on the head); partridge; <b>pân u ~</b> پان و پور wide, broad
<b>pitaw</b> پتھو strong, firm	<b>poshîn</b> پوشین posh- v.t. to wear, put on
<b>pitir</b> پتیر earlier; more	<b>poshta</b> پوشتہ chic; happy; <b>~kirdinawa</b> v.t. to dress in fine clothes
<b>pizhishk</b> پیشک doctor, physician	<b>post<sup>1</sup></b> پوست skin, peel; <b>~girtinawa</b> v.t. to peel: <i>post i am khayârâ bigirawa</i> peel this cucumber
<b>pizhma</b> پیتمه sneeze	<b>post<sup>2</sup></b> پوست post, mail; <b>~i alfîktronî</b> پوستی ئەلکترونى e-mail
<b>pizhmîn</b> پیزمین <b>pizhm-</b> پیزم v.i. to sneeze	<b>prûsk</b> پرووسک remains of a decayed corpse
<b>pizishk</b> پیشک = pizhishk	<b>prûsha-kirdin</b> پرووشہ کردن v.t. to nibble
<b>pîlân</b> پیلان = pilân	<b>pushpar</b> پوشپر the month of Cancer
<b>pîr</b> پیر old, aged; <b>ak</b> پیره woman, wife; <b>~amerd</b> پیرمید old man; <b>~azhin</b> پیریزندن old woman; <b>i</b> پیرزون	<b>pûl</b> پول money
	<b>pûr-kirdin</b> پور کردن v.t. to store
	<b>pûs</b> پووس skin
	<b>pûsh</b> پوش dried grass
	<b>pût</b> پووت weight equal to sixteen kilos
	<b>pyâ = pe'(d)â</b>
	<b>pyâla</b> پیلاه cup
	<b>pyâsa</b> پیاسه walk, stroll; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

take a stroll, go for a walk	<b>qawr</b> قبور grave, tomb
<b>pyâw</b> man; <b>~atî</b> پیاو manhood, manliness, generosity; ~ a <b>gawrakân</b> dignitaries	<b>qaychî</b> قیچی scissors
<b>pyâz</b> پیاز onion	<b>qayd</b> قید impediment; link (in a chain); ~e nâkâ never mind, it doesn't matter
<b>qaba</b> قبه thick	<b>qazâwat</b> قمزاوەت judgeship, judiciary
<b>qabûl</b> قبۇول acceptance; ~bûn v.i. to be acceptable; ~kirdin v.t. to accept, agree to	<b>qâch</b> قاچ leg; <b>har</b> ~ek kirdin ba duân v.t. to run as fast as one can: <i>kichâ har qâchêkî dakâ ba duân</i> the girl runs as fast as her legs will carry her; ~ <b>khis-tinâ sar</b> ... v.t. to step on; ~ <b>râ-keshân</b> v.t. to stretch out the legs
<b>qadpâl</b> قىدىپال mountainside	<b>qâchâkh</b> قاچاخ smuggling, contraband; ~chî smuggler
<b>qafaza</b> قەفزاھ closet, storeroom	<b>qâfî</b> قافل carpet
<b>qałabâligh</b> قەلەبان crowd	<b>qâmik</b> قامك finger, finger joint
<b>qałam</b> قەلم pen	<b>qân</b> قان <b>qe-</b> ق v.i.: <b>hał-</b> ~ <b>da</b> to get stuck on: <i>dâwenim d' aw bizmârâ hałqâ</i> my skirt got stuck on that nail
<b>qaław</b> لای قەلەو ~ قەلەم fat; <b>lâm i</b> velarized l	<b>qâp</b> قاپ dish
<b>qałâ</b> قەلا fort; <b>~ycha</b> قەلەيچه fortress	<b>qâpelk</b> قاپلەك shell, hollow shell
<b>qałâcho</b> قەلاچۇ extermination	<b>qâpî</b> قاپى door, gate
<b>qałbaz</b> قەلبەز chain of rocks on a mountain; ~a قەلەبەز waterfall	<b>qâqaz</b> قاقاز paper
<b>qałishîn</b> قەلىشىن v.i. to split, crack	<b>qâramân</b> قارەمانى hero; ~î قارەمان
<b>qałishît</b> crack, split	<b>qârç</b> قارچ mushroom; ~ik قارچك mushroom
<b>qanâra</b> gallows	<b>qârpoz</b> قارپۇز saddlehorn
<b>qandin</b> قەندىن: <b>hał-</b> ~ v.t. to uproot, dig up, get out	<b>qârpuz</b> قارپۇز melon; lampshade
<b>qandrân</b> قەندىران <b>qandre-</b> قەندىرى: <b>hał-</b> ~ v.p. to be uprooted, dug up	<b>qât</b> قات time: <i>hazâr ~ jwântir</i> a thousand times more beautiful
<b>qara</b> قەرە nearness, vicinity; <b>kho nadân</b> لا ~ i ... not to get anywhere near	<b>qâw<sup>1</sup></b> قاۋ rumor; ~ <b>dâ-khistin</b> v.t. to spread a rumor
<b>qarabâlikh</b> قەربالىخ = <b>qalabâligh</b>	<b>qâw<sup>2</sup></b> قاۋ dish, plate, container
<b>qarâkh</b> قەرەخ edge, outskirts	<b>qâwa</b> قاۋە coffee
<b>qasâb</b> قەساب butcher	<b>qâwirma</b> قاۋىرمە meat fried in small pieces
<b>qast</b> قەست intention; <b>la</b> ~ intentionally	<b>qâyil-bûn ba</b> قايىل بۇون بە v.i. to agree to
<b>qat</b> قەت absolutely	<b>qâyim</b> قام : ba ~ quick, fast, hard
<b>qatl</b> قەتل murder	<b>qâzân</b> قازان سەر pot, cauldron; ~asar bogey man
<b>qawân</b> قەوان phonograph record; ~ <b>khwendinâ gwe i</b> ... v.t. to harp on the same theme to, to keep repeating into s.o.'s ear	<b>qâzânj</b> قازانج profit; ~kirdin v.t. to make a profit
<b>qawîl</b> قەوۈل accepted, acceptable	<b>qâzî</b> قازى cadi, Islamic judge
<b>qawmân</b> قومان <b>qawme-</b> قومى v.i. <b>la</b> to have something wrong or bad happen to: <i>wak ley naqawmâbe wâ bû</i> it was as though nothing bad had happened to him	<b>qez</b> قىز revulsion: <i>ba ~ u bezawa</i> with repugnance
	<b>qâlycha</b> قالىچە small fortress, castle

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>qîlîshân</b> قلیشان	<b>qîlîsh-</b> قلیش v.i. to split; dâ~- to split from top to bottom	<b>qoř</b> nonsense
<b>qîlîshândin</b> قلیشاندن	<b>qîlîshen-</b> قلیشین v.t. to split, be split; dâ~- to be split from top to bottom	<b>qořa</b> قوره rumble, rumbling sound
<b>qilyân</b> قلیان	waterpipe, long-stemmed smoking pipe	<b>qoztin</b> قوزتن <b>qoz-</b> v.t.; ~awa to snatch out of the air: <i>topakâ'm hałdâ, la ha-wâ qoztîawa</i> I threw the ball up and he caught it in mid air
<b>qing</b> قنگ	buttocks	<b>qsa</b> قسه words, speech, story; ~pe-birîn v.t. to interrupt: <i>ba tundî qsakâ'm pe biřî u gutim</i> I quickly interrupted him and said; ~kirdin v.t. to speak, to tell a story
<b>qinj</b> قنج	upright, upturned	<b>qtâw = qutâb</b>
<b>qinyâť</b> قیيات	patience	<b>qubûł</b> قوبول = <b>qabûł</b>
<b>qircha</b> قرچه	sound of cracking, splintering; ~kirdin v.t. to splinter	<b>qula</b> قله mountain peak
<b>qirchân</b> قرچان	v.i. to melt (fat over fire); ~awa to sting, hurt; hal~- to be heated over fire, sizzle, shrivel up	<b>qulang</b> قونه‌ک crane (zoo.)
<b>qirchândin</b> قرچاندن	<b>qirchen-</b> قرچین v.t. to heat fat, grease; to make something shrivel up over heat; ~awa to cauterize	<b>qułakh</b> قولاخ sensitive (of the ear); gwe~ bûnawa v.i. to listen attentively
<b>qirîwa</b> قریوه	a shout for joy	<b>qułf</b> قوف lock; ~kirdin v.t. to lock
<b>qirtaqirt</b> قرمه‌قرت	peep, chirp	<b>qum</b> قوم draught, drink: ~e âw a drink of water
<b>qirtândin</b> قرتاندن	<b>qirtén-</b> قرتین v.t. to cut (with scissors), to tear with the teeth; to crack (seeds with the teeth)	<b>quř</b> قور mud; <b>ba ~ girtin</b> v.t. to seal with mud: <i>mâlit ba quř gîre</i> “may your house be muddled up.” damn you
<b>qirzhâng</b> قرزاڭ	crab	<b>qurbân</b> قوربان sacrifice; (vocative) <b>qúrbâ-</b>
<b>qisht</b> قشت	cute	bân sir, sire; ~i-kirdin labar pe i ...dâ v.t. to sacrifice for the sake of
<b>qit-kirdin</b> قت‌کردن	v.t. to eliminate	<b>qurchândin</b> قورچین <b>qurchen-</b> قورچاندن v.t. to swallow; dâ~- to swallow, gulp down
<b>qizh</b> قر	hair (on the head)	<b>qurg</b> قورگ throat
<b>qîbla</b> قبیله	the kiblah, the direction of Islamic prayer	<b>qurosh</b> قورۇش piastre
<b>qîn</b> قین	spite	<b>qurqushim</b> قورقوش lead (metal)
<b>qîr</b> قیر	tar, pitch; ~rezhî-kirdin v.t. to cover with tar	<b>qurs</b> قورس heavy, weighty
<b>qît</b> قیت	erect, in order; <b>kho ~kirdin</b> v.t. to put oneself in order, straighten oneself up; ~u zît قیست‌وژیت stylish; ~u qoz قیت‌وقدور tall and elegant	<b>qursh</b> قورش footstool of a throne
<b>qîzh</b> قیز	cry, scream; ~ândin قیزندن <b>qî-</b> zhen- v.t. to scream	<b>qurwâq</b> قورواق frog
<b>qol</b> قۇل	arm, sleeve; ~hał-mâlân v.t. to roll up one's sleeves, get to work in earnest	<b>qut</b> قوت short, brief
<b>qonâgh</b> قۇناغ	= <b>qonâkh</b>	<b>qutâb</b> قوتاپ student; ~khâna قوتاچانه school
<b>qonâkh</b> قۇناخ	lodging, place to stay the night; historical event	<b>qutân</b> قوتان <b>qute-</b> قوتى- v.t. to beat, strike, hit
		<b>qutîla</b> قوتىلە small box; small lamp
		<b>qûchândin</b> قووجاندن <b>qûchen-</b> قووجین v.t. to close together (eyes, fingers)
		<b>qûjândin</b> قووجاندن <b>qujen-</b> قووجین v.t. to close together (eyes, fingers)

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>qûl</b> قوول deep; <b>âî</b> قوولانی depth: <i>la ~ i dilawa kâr'î kirdûn</i> he labored from the bottom of his heart; <b>~î</b> قوولی depth	<b>rat-dânawa</b> رهت دانوه v.t. to rouse
<b>qûfna</b> قوولیه fruit basket	<b>rawand</b> روهند nomad
<b>qûn</b> قوون anus, butt; <b>~ i qalam</b> قووني قمهام stub of a pencil	<b>rawâ-ditîn</b> رهوا دین v.t. to allow
<b>Qûstantaniya</b> قوسهنهنتهنيه Constanti-nople	<b>rawg</b> رهوك herd: <b>~ a asp</b> herd of horses
<b>rachałak</b> رهچلهك root; <b>~-birînawa</b> v.t. to uproot, eradicate	<b>rawisht</b> رهوشت manner
<b>rachâw</b> رهچاو observation; <b>~-kirdin</b> v.t. to observe	<b>rawîn</b> رهون v.i. to shy, run away
<b>rafiq</b> رفیق friend, comrade	<b>razâ</b> رهزا face, mien, aspect; <b>~girân</b> dul-lard
<b>rag</b> رهك vein, root	<b>razâmandî</b> رهزماندي agreement, acceptance
<b>ragaz</b> زده راهيي origin, race; <b>~âyatî</b> رهكمز racism	<b>razbar</b> رهزبهر the month of Libra (September 23–October 22)
<b>rahanda</b> رهمنده wanderer, nomad	<b>razîl</b> رهزيل stingy, tightfisted; <b>~î</b> stinginess
<b>rakhse-</b> رهخسني v.i. to come into existence	<b>râ</b> را view, opinion
<b>rakhseñ</b> رهخساندن v.t. to bring about accidentally	<b>râ-</b> را- cmpd. vb. agent; see under the verbal element: <i>râ-bwârdin, râ-girtin, râ-hâtin, râ-henân, râ-keshân, râ-wastân</i>
<b>rakhseñ</b> - رهخساندن <b>rakhseñ</b> رهخساندن v.t. to bring about accidentally	<b>râ-bûn</b> رابوون to be awakened, roused; <b>la khaw</b> رهخا to be roused from sleep
<b>rama</b> رهمه herd; <b>~kî</b> common, ordinary (people), of the common herd	<b>râbirdû</b> رابردوو last, past: <i>rozh i shamma i</i> ~ last Saturday; <i>la chand sada i ~dâ</i> over the last several centuries
<b>rang</b> <sup>1</sup> رهتك color; <b>~-dân da/la</b> to happen to; <b>~-dânawa</b> to bleed (as color onto a fabric); <b>~-dânawa i ... bûn</b> v.i. to be in accordance with; <b>~-hałbizir-kân</b> v.i. to lose color, go pale; <b>~-hałbi-zirkâw</b> رهتك هيليزكاو pale, “white as a sheet” (with fright); <b>~în</b> رهنجين colorful	<b>râburdû</b> = <b>râbirdû</b> رابوردوو = رابردوو
<b>rang</b> رهتك <sup>2</sup> possible; <b>~ a ka</b> رهتك (+ subj.) it's possible that	<b>râ-chanîn, la khaw</b> رهخو راهچينين to wake from sleep with a start
<b>ranj</b> رهخ pain, suffering; <b>~-dân</b> to take pains; to go to trouble; to suffer	<b>râchâw-kirdin</b> راچاو كردن v.t. to choose, select, elect
<b>raq</b> رهق stiff; <b>~ hał-hâtîn</b> v.i. to be frozen stiff; <b>~-kirdin</b> v.t. to freeze; <b>~ u-hîshk i sar</b> رهق و هيشكى سهر madness	<b>râda</b> راده degree, extent: <i>tâ ~yek</i> to an extent; <i>tâ chi ~yek</i> to what extent?
<b>raqan</b> رهقن hard, stoney ground	<b>râgâyândim</b> راگيياندن communications
<b>rasan</b> رهمسه pure, pure-blooded	<b>râhat</b> راههت comfortable
<b>rash</b> رهش black; <b>~abâ</b> رهشمها dust storm; <b>~mâl</b> black tent, nomadic tent;	<b>râhi</b> راهي solution; salvation
<b>~posh</b> clad in black	<b>râ-kirdin</b> راكدن v.t. to run
<b>rashama</b> رهشمها the month of Pisces (February 20– March 20)	<b>râmyâr</b> راميار shepherd, herdsman; statesman, politician
	<b>rân</b> <sup>1</sup> ران herd
	<b>rân</b> <sup>2</sup> ران leg, thigh
	<b>rândin</b> راندن <b>ren-</b> رين v.t. to drive; to throw (stones)
	<b>râspârda</b> راسپارده errand, charge
	<b>râsperî</b> راسپيرى charge, commission
	<b>râst</b> راست right, correct, true; <b>~bûnawa</b> to get up; <b>~-bûnawa la</b> to loom over; <b>~aqîna</b> راستهقينه truth: <i>~y bo darkawt</i>

## SORANI KURDISH

the truth dawned on him; <b>~awkho</b>	<b>rebwâr</b> ریبور wayfarer
straight, direct: <b>~biro go</b>	<b>rechâl</b> , <b>ریچال</b> , <b>rechâr</b> ریچار marmalade
straight ahead; <b>ba ~î</b> به‌راستی actually, really, frankly; <b>dast i ~</b> right hand; <b>~î</b> راستی truth	<b>rechka</b> ریچکه path of a swarm of insects; <b>~bastin</b> v.t. to swarm (of insects); <b>~hał-kirdin</b> v.t. to send out a swarm
<b>râtib</b> راتب salary, stipend: <b>~dadre ba darskhwen u kârkar i dawlat</b> stipends are given to students and government workers	<b>rega</b> ریگ road, way; <b>la ~ i...awa</b> via; <b>~girtin ba</b> v.t. to stop, make halt: <i>pâsa-wân rega'yân pe girt</i> the guards stopped him; <b>~kutân</b> v.t. to travel; <b>regâ</b> ریگ railroad; <b>regir</b> ریگ highway robber, bandit
<b>râtu(a)</b> راتو theological student's stipend	<b>rek</b> ریک smooth, organized, correct; <b>~kawtin</b> v.i. to go well, to be smoothly; <b>~kawtin lagâl</b> v.i. to arrange with; <b>~khistin</b> v.t. to rub together; to organize; to make up; to make a truce; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to smooth, arrange; <b>~kewtin</b> arrangement, agreement; <b>~u-pek</b> ریکوینک arranged, in order
<b>râva-kirdin</b> راوه کردن v.t. to explain	<b>rekawt</b> ریکوت chance, accident: <b>ba ~</b> by chance, by accident
<b>râw</b> راو prey, hunt; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to hunt; <b>~nân</b> v.t. to hunt down, track down: <i>polis râwî nây</i> the police tracked you down; <b>~arêwî-henân bo</b> هیننان راوهرنیوی بو v.t. to foxhunt; to sidetrack; <b>~ashaw</b> راوشو night hunt; <b>~chî</b> راوجی hunter, out hunting; <b>~kar</b> راوكمر راوکمر hunting; <b>~u-shikâr</b> راووشکار hunting	<b>renwen</b> رینوین leader; <b>~î-kirdin</b> v.t. to lead
<b>râwezh</b> راویش speaking ( <b>lagâl</b> with), manner of speaking	<b>reraw</b> ریـ رو crossroads; chance: <b>ba ~ tûshî bûm</b> I met him by chance
<b>rây</b> رای idea, plan	<b>resh</b> ریش wound, wounded
<b>râyakh</b> رایخ rug	<b>reushwen</b> ری و شونی way
<b>râz</b> راز conversation; story	<b>rewân</b> رینوان guide
<b>râzlân</b> رازان <b>râze-</b> رازی v.i. to be embellished; <b>~ândin</b> رازین v.t. to embellish; <b>~ândinawa</b> رازاندنهوه to adorn, embellish	<b>rewî</b> ریبوی fox
<b>râzâwa</b> رازاوه embellished, decorated	<b>rez<sup>1</sup></b> ریز = <b>rîz</b>
<b>râzî</b> راری satisfied, content; <b>lakho-</b> له‌خورازی self-satisfied	<b>rez<sup>2</sup></b> ریز respect; <b>~girtin la</b> v.t. to show respect for; <b>~legîrâw</b> ریـلیـگیراو respected; <b>ba~</b> بهـریـز respected, eminent
<b>re</b> ری way, road; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to admit, allow in; <b>~girtin</b> v.t. to commit highway robbery; <b>~kawtin la</b> to chance upon: <i>~m l' aw jegâyâ kawt</i> I chanced upon that place; <b>~ te-chûn</b> to be possible; <b>ba ~ kirdin</b> v.t. to escort out/away; <b>ba ~wa birdin</b> v.t. to lead, manage, administer; <b>ba ~wa kawtin</b> to get under way, hit the road; <b>birdin-nâ</b> <b>ba ~wa</b> to carry out, execute; <b>la ~ i</b> لهـرـیـ by way of, through, via	<b>rez<sup>3</sup></b> ریز pres. stem of <b>ristin</b>
<b>rebandân</b> ریندان the month of Aquarius (January 21–February 19)	<b>reza</b> ریزه bit, little bit; <b>la ~ i ...dâ</b> equal to: <i>kichim la reza i kuř i aw'dâya</i> my daughter is equal to his son
<b>rebar</b> رینبر leader, guide	<b>rezh-</b> ریـز pres. stem of <b>rishtin</b>
	<b>rezmân</b> ریـزمان grammar; <b>~î</b> ریـزمانی grammatical
	<b>ridenspî</b> ریدنسیسی elder
	<b>rif</b> رف shelf
	<b>rifha</b> رفه = <b>rif</b>
	<b>rikef</b> ریـکـف stirrup
	<b>rim</b> رم spear

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>rimândin</b> رماندن <b>rimen-</b> رمین v.t. to destroy	<b>rîz</b> <sup>2</sup> ریز line, rank: <i>rîz i lashkir i duzhmin</i> enemy army ranks; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to line up, arrange
<b>rinân</b> رنان <b>dâ~-</b> v.t. to shed (skin, clothes)	<b>ro</b> رو = <b>rozh</b>
<b>rinîn</b> رنین v.t. to scratch with the finger-nails; <b>~awa</b> ditto; <b>qizh~awa</b> to pull the hair out	<b>rochin</b> روچن window, skylight: <i>~akân bikaynawa</i> let's open the windows
<b>riq</b> رق spite, spitefulness; <b>~abar</b> spiteful rival; <b>~abarâyatî</b> spiteful rivalry	<b>rola</b> روله child
<b>rishqanjâr</b> رشقهنجار butt of a joke	<b>român</b> رومان story
<b>rishtin</b> ریختن <b>rezh-</b> ریز v.t. to pour; <b>~awa</b> to pour, cast (metal), to stir up trouble; <b>dâ~-</b> = <b>dâ-rizhândin</b> ; <b>hal~-</b> to shed (tears)	<b>ron</b> روون oil, grease, fat
<b>rist</b> رست line, dog collar	<b>roshin</b> روشن bright; <b>~bîr</b> روشنبر enlightened; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to light, turn on, start (machines)
<b>rista</b> رسته noodle; sentence	<b>Rostam</b> رؤستم Rustam, the legendary champion of Iran
<b>ristin</b> رسته <b>rez-</b> ریز v.t. to spin (thread)	<b>royshtin</b> رویشتن <b>ro-</b> رو v.i. to go (away, off), leave
<b>riwân</b> روان v.i. to be green (of a field)	<b>roz</b> روز day; <b>~âna</b> روزانه daily; <b>(h)alât</b> روزههلات east, orient, dawn: <i>rozhalât i nâwrâst</i> the Middle East; <b>halâtnâs</b> روزههلاتناس orientalist; <b>~âwâ</b> روزوا one day; <b>nâma</b> روزنامه newspaper; <b>nâmanûs</b> روزنامهنووس journalist
<b>riwâlat</b> روالات mien	<b>rozhgâr</b> روزگار days, time: <i>la ~ân i kon'dâ</i> in olden times; fate
<b>rizân</b> رزان v.i. to rot; <b>dâ~-</b> to be overcooked; to rot and fall to pieces	<b>rozhû</b> روززو fasting; <b>~girtin</b> to fast
<b>rizândin</b> رزاندن <b>rizen-</b> رزین v.t. to make/let rot	<b>rukhan</b> روخان <b>rukhe-</b> روخنی v.i. to collapse
<b>rizgâr</b> رزگار saved, rescued; <b>~bûn</b> v.i. to be saved, to escape: <i>rizgâryân bû</i> they were saved, they escaped; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to rescue, to save: <i>tanyâ to dat-wâni l' am balâyá rizgârmân bikay</i> only you can save us from this catastrophe; <b>~î</b> salvation, liberation, rescue; <b>~ikhwâz</b> رزگارخواز liberationist; <b>~kar</b> رزگارکر rescuer, savior	<b>rukhanîn</b> روخاندن <b>rukhen-</b> روخنی v.t. to destroy, pull down
<b>rizhân</b> رزان v.i. to pour out, be poured out; <b>dâ~-</b> to pour down, fall down	<b>rukhsat</b> روخسست permission; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to give permission; <b>~khwâstin la</b> v.t. to request permission of
<b>rizhândin</b> رزاندن <b>rizhen-</b> رژین v.t. to pour out; <b>dâ~-</b> to pour, mold; lay (foundation)	<b>rukhsâr</b> روخسار face
<b>rizhdî</b> رژدی miserliness, stinginess	<b>runâk</b> روناک = <b>rûnâk</b>
<b>rizhtin</b> ریشن = <b>rishtin</b>	<b>ruwâlat</b> روایت obviousness; hypocrisy; <b>ba</b> ~ obviously
<b>rîkordar</b> رکوردر tape recorder	<b>rû</b> رو face, aspect, mien; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to happen, occur; <b>~dân ba yek</b> v.t. to frown; <b>~kirdin rwaw</b> v.t. to face, turn toward; <b>~kirdinâ ...</b> to face, head for (s.o., s.th.); <b>~ ba ~ i</b> face to face with, opposite; <b>~ i dam kirdinâ ...</b> v.t. to turn to face ...; <b>ba ~ kho'dâ henân</b> to reveal; <b>khistinâ ~</b> v.t. to
<b>rîqna</b> ریقه bird droppings	
<b>rîsh</b> ریش beard; <b>~tashîn</b> v.t. to shave	
<b>rîsha</b> ریشه root	
<b>rîz</b> <sup>1</sup> ریز small, tiny	

## SORANI KURDISH

bring to light, to reveal; <b>I' am ~áwa</b> ٤	<b>sagasaga-kirdin</b> سەگسەگە کە کردن v.t. to play 'possum
مروووه in this respect	
<b>rûbâr</b> river	<b>saghlat</b> سەغلىت confused, perplexed; ~î سەغلىتى
<b>rûdîrâw</b> event	
<b>rûdâw</b> event, incident	<b>sahrâ</b> سەحرا field
<b>rûgirzh</b> frowning	<b>sakht</b> سەخت hard, difficult
<b>rûkândin</b> رۆوکىن- v.t. to scratch	<b>sako</b> سەكى bench
<b>rûkâr</b> cover	<b>sakta</b> سەكته heart attack; ~kirdin v.t. to have a heart attack
<b>rûkhosh</b> رۆوچۈش cheerful; ~î cheerful-ness	<b>salâ</b> سەللا resurrection; <b>ro i ~</b> سەللا نەڭلەن ئەلەم لەلەملا doomsday
<b>rûmat</b> رۆومەت cheek	<b>salâmat</b> سەلامەت healthy; ~î health; <b>ba</b> سەلما
<b>rûn</b> bright, clear; ~kirdin v.t. to explain	ـى in good health
<b>rûnâk</b> رۆوناڭ bright; ~bîr	<b>salmândin</b> سەلمانىن <b>salmen-</b> سەلمەنلىن v.t. to prove, to accept
intellectual; ~î رۆوناڭىز brightness	<b>salmenrân</b> سەلمىزىزان <b>salmenre-</b> سەلمىزىزان v.p. to be proven
<b>rûpař</b> page	<b>sałp</b> سەلپ oar; ~ândin سەلپانىن <b>salpen-</b> سەلپەنلىن v.t. to row
<b>rûshân</b> رۆوشان v.i. to be scratched; ~din رۆوشىن- v.t. to scratch	<b>salt</b> سەلت single, unmarried; ~azalâm سەلەزەلام a solitary traveler on foot
<b>rût</b> naked; ~al رۆوت naked; ~alfى رۆوتەلى nakedness	<b>samar</b> سەممەر fruit
<b>rûtâl</b> frowning, with a sour expression	<b>samara</b> سەممەرە amazing: <i>shiték i sayr u ~ya</i> it's something amazing; toil
<b>rûtan</b> رۆتەن wasteland, desert	<b>samâ</b> سەمما dance; ~kirdin v.t. to dance
<b>rwaw</b> رۆمو toward	<b>samâs</b> سەماس patient, calm
<b>rwân</b> روان <b>rwe-</b> روى v.i. to grow, sprout: <i>tokâi chândim rwâ</i> the seed I planted sprouted; ~ga روانىكە standpoint, viewpoint	<b>samâwar</b> سەماور samovar
<b>rwânîn</b> روانىن v.t. to look; ~â ... to look at: <i>rwâniyâna min</i> they looked at me; <b>hal~ ba</b> to look something over from top to bottom, to give s.o. the "once-over"	<b>sandin</b> سەندىن <b>sen-</b> سېن v.t. to take, take hold of, get, buy
<b>sa سە = sag</b>	<b>sangân</b> سەنگان <b>sange-</b> سەنگىنى v.i. to weigh; ~din سەنگانىن <b>sangen-</b> سەنگىنىن v.t. to weigh, evaluate; <b>hal~din</b> to evaluate, assess
<b>sa'ât</b> hour, clock, o'clock: <i>la ~ (i) chwâr-dâ</i> at four o'clock	<b>sangîn</b> سەنگىن heavy
<b>sabârat ba</b> سەبارەت بە concerning, about, in terms of	<b>sannâlf</b> سەنھەلى chair
<b>sabîl</b> سەبىل tobacco pipe	<b>sapân</b> سەپان v.i. to be imposed, forced; ~din سەپانىن <b>sapen-</b> سەپەن v.t. to impose
<b>sad</b> سەد hundred; ~a century	<b>saqat</b> سەقەت dangerous: <i>pyâwèk i saqat a— nâwerim bichimâ lây</i> he's a dangerous man—I don't dare go near him
<b>safar</b> سەفەر trip; ~kirdin v.t. to travel	<b>Saqiz</b> قەقىز Saqqez, a town in Iranian Kurdistan
<b>sag</b> سەگ dog; ~ i pe-sûtâw	<b>saqâ</b> سەقا watercarrier, waterseller
wandering aimlessly	<b>sar</b> سەر head (verbal expressions involv-

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

ing <i>sar</i> are given below; for all other compounds, see alphabetically): ~ âw	<i>shâr</i> it has come to my mind to go to town
<b>chûnawa</b> <i>v.i.</i> to go to the bathroom; ~ <b>bilind-kirdinawa</b> <i>v.t.</i> to rebel; ~ <b>dâ-nwândin ba</b> to bow the head to; <b>la ~ dân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to decapitate; ~ <b>dar-henân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to appear: <i>gyâ sar'î darhenâwa</i> the plants have appeared; to stick the head out: <i>sar'î la panjara darhenâwa</i> she stuck her head out of the window; ~ <b>kho hâtin</b> <i>v.i.</i> to recover; ~ <b>la far-mân i ... hal-pechân</b> to disobey; ~ <b>la re dân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to disappoint: <i>sar'mân la re'i dâya</i> you've disappointed us; ~ <b>birdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to spend (time); ~ <b>cha-mândin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to lower the head, to give up, submit; ~ <b>dar-chûn la</b> <i>v.i.</i> to understand: <i>sarim le darmâche</i> I don't understand; ~ <b>dâ-nawândin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to lower the head; ~ <b>dân la</b> <i>v.t.</i> to visit, go to see; ~ <b>gum-kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to get excited; ~ <b>hal-girtin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to break the reins; ~ <b>keshân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to peek; ~ <b>khis-tinâ</b> ~ <i>v.t.</i> to tease: <i>saryân khistâ sar-mân</i> they teased us; ~ <b>khulânawa</b> <i>v.i.</i> to be dizzy; <b>kirdinâ ~...</b> <i>v.t.</i> to impose on, charge with: <i>pâshâ dakâtâ sar âshawân kichakâ'y bidâtê</i> the king forces the miller to give him his daughter; <b>ba ~ kirdinawa</b> <i>v.t.</i> to visit; ~ <b>le-shewân</b> <i>v.i.</i> to be helpless, in distress; ~ <b>nânawa</b> <i>v.t.</i> to lay one's head down (to sleep): <i>dabûâya sarî be shew binetawa</i> he would have had to lay his head down without supper; ~ <b>pechî-kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to be obstinate; ~ <b>spârdin ba</b> <i>v.t.</i> to rely totally upon: <i>sar'im pe daspere</i> she relies totally upon me; ~ <b>tashîn</b> <i>v.t.</i> to have a haircut; ~ <b>udar dar-kirdin la</b> <i>v.t.</i> to understand: <i>I am kârâ sarudar darnâkam</i> I don't understand this; <b>ba ~ hâtin</b> <i>v.i.</i> to happen; <b>birdinâ ~</b> <i>v.t.</i> to spend (time); <b>hâtinâ ~</b> <i>v.i.</i> to think, to come to mind: <i>hâtûtâ sarim bichim bo</i>	<i>sarabahâr</i> سهربدهار beginning of spring <b>sarak</b> سرمهک head, chief, president: <i>sarak wazîrân</i> prime minister; ~î سهربهکi main, chief <b>sar'anjam</b> سهربنهنجام in the end, finally <b>sarařâ i</b> سهربایi in addition to <b>sarařo</b> سهربوژ headstrong <b>saratâ</b> سهربتا beginning <b>sarawa</b> سهربوه upward <b>sarawgird</b> سهربوگرد guardian (of a child) <b>sarawkhwâr</b> سهربوخار headed down <b>sarawzher</b> سهربوزیر headed down <b>sarawzhûr</b> سهربوژور headed up <b>sarâ</b> سهربا government building <b>sarâpâ</b> سهرباپا from head to foot, completely <b>sarâw</b> سهرباو spring <b>sarbadarawa</b> سهربددرهوه well-known, famous <b>sarbakho</b> سهربهخو independent; ~î independence <b>barbarawzher(a)</b> سهربهروزبر(ه) headed down; ~ <b>zhûr(a)</b> سهربهروژوره headed up <b>barbarz</b> سهربهرز honorable, respected, with one's head held high <b>barbast</b> سهربست free, independent; ~î freedom, independence <b>sarbân</b> سهربان roof <b>sarbâz</b> سهرباز soldier; ~î military <b>sarbilind</b> سهربيلند proud <b>barbiř</b> سهربير shortcut: ~ <i>royshtim, zû gayshtim</i> I took a shortcut and got here early <b>barburd</b> سهربورد adventure <b>sarbûrî</b> سهربورى adventure <b>sarchâwa</b> سهربچاوه source, spring; ~ <b>girtin la</b> <i>v.t.</i> to originate with <b>sarchopî</b> سهربچوپى leadership of a ring dance <b>sardam</b> سهربدم moment; ~è(k) سهربدم all at once; ~î سهربدم temporary <b>sardast</b> سهربدست sleeve; ~akî سهربدستهکi sleeve;

## SORANI KURDISH

standing (doing something normally done seated or lying down): ~ <i>tifang'i</i>	<b>sarpot</b> سەرپوت desultory, superficial
<i>hâwîsh</i> he fired the rifle standing	<b>sarqâp</b> سەرقاپ lid
<b>sardân i</b> سەردان visit to	<b>sarqâfilachî</b> سەرقەلەچى caravan leader
<b>sardâr</b> سەربار leader, chief	<b>sarraq</b> سەرەق stubborn
<b>saren</b> سەرىن lifetime	<b>sarrâ</b> سەررا in addition; by the by; on the way
<b>saresha</b> سەرىشە <b>sareshân</b> سەرىشان head-ache	<b>sarrishta</b> سەرسىتە expertise
<b>sargardâni</b> سەرگەردانى perplexity	<b>sarrût</b> سەررووت bareheaded, schoolchild
<b>sargarmkar</b> سەرگەرمەكىر amusing	<b>sarsarı</b> سەرسىرى flighty, empty-headed
<b>sagirân</b> سەركان lazy, drunk	<b>sarsâm</b> سەرسام perplexed, dumbfounded
<b>sargurushta</b> سەركوروشتە adventure	<b>asarhoř</b> سەرشۇر humiliated
<b>sarhât</b> سەرهات event	<b>sarsuřmân</b> سەرسۈرمان amazement: <i>ba</i>
<b>sarinj</b> سەرنج scrutiny, investigation; ~ <b>dân la</b> to scrutinize, investigate closely; ~ <b>râ-keshan</b> v.t. to attract the attention; ~ <b>râkesh</b> سەنجراكىش attractive	<i>sarsuřmânawa gutim</i> I said with amazement
<b>sarîn</b> سەرىن pillow	<b>sartâsh</b> سەرتاش barber; ~ <b>khâna</b> راتشانه barbershop
<b>sarjam</b> سەرجەم collection, ensemble, altogether; <b>ba</b> ~ together with; ~ <b>gal</b> رچمكەل community	<b>sartop</b> سەرتىپ unrivaled (in beauty or bravery): <i>l' am nâwâ'dâ ~a</i> he is unrivaled in these parts
<b>sarkawtû</b> سەركەوتتو successful, having attained one's desire, having made an achievement; ~ <b>âna</b> سەركەوتوانە triumphantly	<b>sarugwelâk</b> سەروگوپىلاڭ form, shape
<b>sarkhosh</b> سەرخوش drunk	<b>sarwar</b> سەرومر leader; ~ <b>i</b> leadership
<b>sarkirdla</b> سەركىردى commander, leader; ~ <b>âi</b> سەركىردى leadership, command; ~ <b>âyatî</b> سەركادىيەت leadership	<b>saryek</b> سەرىيەك altogether
<b>sarkomâr</b> سەركومار president	<b>zarzawî</b> سەرزەھوى earth, land
<b>sarkona</b> سەركونە reproach, rebuke	<b>sarzârakî</b> سەزازارەكى all talk and no action
<b>sarkwer</b> سەركىز stupid	<b>sarzârî</b> سەزازارى talk, speech
<b>sarleshewâw</b> سەرلىشىۋاو distressed	<b>sarzhimârî</b> سەزىزلىرى census
<b>sarmashq</b> سەرمەشق lesson; <b>hâtinâ</b> ~ to serve as an example	<b>sawa</b> سەۋە basket
<b>sarmâ</b> سەرما cold, coldness; ~ <b>khwârdin</b> سەرەدەن v.t. to catch cold	<b>sawdâ</b> سەۋدا commerce, trade; love; eczema; ~ <b>âi</b> سەۋدەن afflicated with eczema; violently in love
<b>sarmâwaz</b> سەرماؤز the month of Sagittarius (November 22–December 21)	<b>sawr</b> سەور slowly: ~ <i>qsa bika</i> speak slowly
<b>sarnâs</b> سەرناس famous, well-known	<b>sawz</b> سەۋز green
<b>sarok</b> سەرۆك leader; ~ <b>âyatî</b> سەرۆكايەت leadership	<b>say</b> سەى = <b>sag</b>
<b>sarpatisht</b> سەرپەرىشت chief, head	<b>sayâra</b> سەيبارە automobile
<b>sarpech</b> سەرپېچ obstinate, refractory	<b>saydawân</b> سەيدەوان hunter
<b>sarpîr</b> سەرپىر brimful	<b>sayid</b> سەيد sayid, title borne by descendants of the Prophet Muhammad
	<b>sayr</b> سەير strange, odd: ~ <i>a</i> that's odd; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to look: <i>sayr i amá ka</i> look at this!
	<b>sayrân</b> سەيران outing, trip; ~ <b>gar</b> سەيرانگەر excursioner, tourist
	<b>sâ<sup>1</sup></b> سا then, so
	<b>sâ<sup>2</sup></b> سا shadow; <i>na bikay na bikhoy, har</i>

### SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<i>tamâshâ i sâ i gardinî bikay</i>	you wouldn't be able to do anything or eat anything, you'd just look at the shadow of her neck (an expression for being mesmerized by beauty)	فی سئی و دوو لیکردن without hesitation
<b>sâbûn</b> سابون	soap	<b>sebar</b> سبیر shadow
<b>sâda</b> ساده	simple	<b>sedâra</b> سیداره gallows
<b>sâgh</b> ساغی	whole, hail, healthy; ~î health; ~bûnawa to reach a conclusion, come to an end	<b>selâw</b> سیلاؤ flood, deluge
<b>sâkâr</b> ساکار	straightforward	<b>sew</b> سیو apple
<b>sâkhta</b> ساخته	fabricated, false	<b>shabaq</b> شبهق dawn; ~dân v.t. imprs.
<b>sâkhtimân</b> ساختمان	building	for dawn to break: <i>wirda wirda shabaqî dadâ</i> little by little dawn was breaking
<b>sâl</b> سال	year; ~gâr a long period of time	<b>shakat</b> شهکات tired; ~î exhaustion
<b>sâm</b> سام	fear: <i>sâm'î le nîsh</i> he was gripped by fear; ~nâk سامنک frightful; <b>ba-</b> fearful, terrible; <b>piř-</b> برسام fearful, frightful	<b>shakând-</b> شهکاند = <b>shikând-</b>
<b>sâmât</b> سامال	clear (sky, weather)	<b>shahks</b> شهخس person, personage
<b>sândin</b> ساندن	<b>sen</b> سین = <b>sitândin</b>	<b>shaflâl</b> شفلل steeped; <b>la khwen</b> ~ steeped in blood
<b>sâqata</b> ساقهه	tree trunk	<b>shamcha</b> شهمهچه match
<b>sârd</b> سارد	cold; ~î coldness; ~u garmî i zhîyân dîtin to have much experience in life	<b>shamma</b> شهڻه Saturday
<b>sârghî</b> سارغی	bandage	<b>shamshama</b> شهمنهه bat; ~kwera مهکوره bat
<b>sârezh</b> سارېژ	healed; ~bûn v.i. to heal (wound)	<b>shan</b> شن winnowing
<b>Sâsânî</b> ساسانی	Sassanian	<b>shap</b> شهپل slap
<b>sât</b> سات	time, moment; <i>la dwâ ~ i aw rozhá</i> in the aftermath of that day	<b>shapof</b> شهپول wave
<b>sâwan</b> ساوان	<b>sâw-</b> ساو v.t. to rub, wear down	<b>shaq</b> شهق slap, kick; ~hal-dân ba to kick; <b>ba ~ pe-kirdin</b> to kick around: <i>ba shaq tarâten i hawshakâ'yân pe kirdim</i> they kicked me all around the courtyard; ~birdin v.t. to crack, split; to go to pieces, to fly into a rage
<b>sâwilka</b> ساولکه	poor, beggarly	<b>shaqa</b> شهقه flutter, sound of a bird's wing in flight; <b>dân la ~ i bâl</b> v.t. to flap the wings
<b>sâya</b> سایه	shadow; <b>la ~ i</b> له سایهی because of, on account of	<b>shaqâm</b> شهقم street
<b>sâz</b> ساز	musical instrument; happy; wealthy; ready; baggage; ~inda سازنده musician; ~kirdin v.t. to construct; ~krân la v.p. to be constructed of	<b>shaqâw</b> شهقاو big step
<b>sbaynlî</b> سبېنلى	tomorrow; <b>bo ~e</b> بو سېدېنلى the next morning, tomorrow morning	<b>shaqqa</b> شهقة = <b>shaqa</b>
<b>sbene</b> سېلېنى	= <b>sbaynî</b>	<b>shař</b> شهمر fight; ~kirdin v.t. to fight; ~nâwawa v.t. to stir up war; ~ajwen-kirdin dagal شهړه جوین کردن ده گډل v.t. to exchange curses with; ~agarak شه ره ګډره ک war between city quarters, civil war; ~âmî شه ران hostile
<b>se</b> سئی	three; ~ham سیههم third; ~sham-ma سیشہمہ Tuesday; ~u-dû-(le) kirdin v.t. to hesitate, to doo (لى) کردن	<b>sharm</b> شهرم shame, embarrassment: <i>sharm girtimî</i> I was embarrassed; ~azâr شهزمزار embarrassed
		<b>sharwâl</b> شرووال pants, trousers
		<b>shash</b> شهش six; ~am شهشم sixth

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>shatak-dân</b> شهتک دان	to tie up tight	~zwâ̄n شیوه زوان dialect
<b>shaw</b> night; <b>am-</b> مشمو	tonight;	<b>shewâla</b> شیوه له very small valley
~chara شموجره	banquet; ~è by night; ~gâr شموجار	<b>shewâ̄n</b> شیوه ای shewe- v.i. to be in distress; ~din شیواندن shewen- v.t. to cause distress
<b>shaytân</b> شهیان Satan, the devil		<b>shewâz</b> = shîwâz
<b>shâ</b> شا king; <b>nishîn</b> شانشین capital; <b>rag</b> شارهگ	artery	<b>shikaft</b> شکفت cave
<b>shâbâl</b> شابال wing feather		<b>shikâ̄n</b> شکان shke- شکن v.i. to break
<b>shâd</b> شاد happy; ~î joy, rejoicing; <b>~bûn</b> v.i. to rejoice at seeing someone from whom one has been separated		<b>shikândin</b> شکاندن shken- شکین v.t. to break, to vanquish, to dishonor
<b>shâdimâni</b> شادمانی gaiety, joy		<b>shikâr</b> شکار hunting
<b>shâgascha</b> شاگهشکه overjoyed, about to faint from joy		<b>shikeř</b> شکیر mountain crag
<b>shâhîd</b> شاهید witness		<b>shikhâta</b> شخنه matches
<b>shâkh</b> mountain; horn		<b>shikift</b> شکفت = shikaft
<b>shâmina</b> شانینه a square of woolen cloth		<b>shikist</b> شکست defeat; ~henâ̄n v.t. to defeat; ~khwârdin v.t. to be defeated
<b>shâlla</b> I wish (+ past cond.)	<i>shâlla bîhâtîtâya</i> I wish you had come	<b>shil</b> شل loose, weak, flabby; wet, watery; ~kirdin v.t. to loosen, untie (a knot); ~kutân v.t. to beat to a pulp; <i>shilshil kutâyânim</i> they beat me to a pulp
<b>shân</b> شان shoulder; <b>~dânâ bar</b> v.t. to undertake		<b>shîlazhâ̄n</b> شلمزی shîlazhe- شلمزیان v.i. to get confused
<b>shân-dân</b> شان دان v.t. to show		<b>shîlâp</b> شلاب splash
<b>shâno</b> شانو stage		<b>shiller</b> شللر a type of tulip
<b>shânâzî</b> شانازی pride; <b>~kirdin ba</b> v.t. to take pride in		<b>shîlpa</b> شلپه splat, splash; (meta.) very greasy pilaf
<b>shâr</b> شار city; <b>azâ</b> شارهزا urbane, citified; <b>azâ la</b> knowledgeable, expert in; <b>ângar</b> شارانگمر world traveler; <b>badar</b> شاربادر exiled, driven from town; <b>istâniyatî</b> شارستانیهق civilization; <b>ochka</b> شاروچکه urban; <b>okâ</b> شاروکه town		<b>shimak</b> شمهک belongings
<b>shârdin</b> شاردن <b>shâr-</b> : <b>~awa</b> v.t. to hide, conceal		<b>shimqâr</b> شمقار hawk
<b>shâro</b> شارو a sheaf of reaped wheat		<b>shimsher</b> شمشیر sword
<b>shât u shút</b> شات و شوت bragging		<b>shinashin</b> شنهشن huffing and puffing
<b>shâyi</b> شای = <b>shâdi</b> ; <b>u zamâwand kir-din lagâf</b> to get married to		<b>shingil-dân</b> شنگل دان v.t. to bestir oneself
<b>shena</b> شنه breeze; ~î patience, stealth		<b>shinîn</b> شین v.i. to blow (wind); ~awa to blow (in the wind)
<b>sher</b> شیر lion; <b>panja</b> شپریه نجه cancer		<b>shipirza</b> شپرزا scattered, distracted
<b>shet</b> شیت crazy; <b>~bûn</b> v.i. to go crazy; <b>khâna</b> شیت خانه insane asylum		<b>shîr-u-wîr-bûn</b> شیر و ور بون to be ripped: <i>kirâsakâm shîruwîrbûwa</i> my shirt is ripped and torn
<b>shew</b> <sup>1</sup> شیو dinner, evening meal		<b>shirikhândin</b> شریخاندن shirîkhen- v.t. to roar
<b>shew</b> <sup>2</sup> شیو = <b>shîw</b>		<b>shit</b> شت thing
<b>shewâ</b> شیوه style, manner; dialect;		<b>shitin</b> شتن sho- شو- (v.t.; 3rd sing. pres. <i>shwâ</i> ) to wash; ~awa to wash again
		<b>shîla</b> شیله juice

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>shîn<sup>1</sup></b> شین dark blue, dark green; ~ <b>bûn</b> شین to become green (plants); ~ <b>bûnawa</b> شینه‌ن	<b>shûra</b> شوره city wall
<b>la</b> v.i. (1) to importune, pester: <i>to bo la min shîn bûyawa u das bar nâday?</i> why are you pestering me so incessantly?; (2) to turn blue from laughter: <i>la pekanûn shîn bûmawa</i> I died laughing	<b>shûraâf</b> شوره‌هی shame, disgrace
<b>shînawârd</b> شینه‌ورد /شینه‌وارد summer garden	<b>shûsha</b> شوشہ glass; ~ <b>band</b> windshield
<b>shîr</b> شیر milk; sword	<b>shwâ(t)</b> (شاو) (third sing. pres. of <i>shit</i> )
<b>shîrîn</b> شیرین sweet, nice	<b>shwân</b> شوان shepherd
<b>Shîrîn</b> شیرین Shirin, Armenian princess and wife of the Sassanian Chosroës Parvez	<b>shwen</b> شوین place; ~ a <b>gishtfiakân</b> public places; ~ ... <b>kawtin</b> v.i. to follow, pursue, chase: <i>shwen kilâw i bâbirdû kawtûa</i> he's on a wild goose chase;
<b>shîsh</b> شیش skewer, stake; ~ <b>a</b> شیشه bot-tle; skewer	<b>ba</b> ~ <b>regâ i ...dâ gařân</b> to look for a way to ...; ~ <b>awâr</b> شوینه‌وار remain, monument, ruin; ~ <b>awârî</b> شوینه‌واری monumental
<b>shîw</b> شیو narrow valley	<b>sifat</b> سفهت fidelity; <b>ba~</b> بـسفهـت faithful; <b>be~</b> بـسفـهـت unfaithful; <b>be~î</b> بـسفـهـت infidelity
<b>shîwâz</b> شیواز appearance, form	<b>sija</b> سیجا red
<b>sho</b> شو limit, boundary; <b>be~</b> بـیـشـو without limit	<b>sik</b> سک belly, womb; ~ <b>dâ-nân</b> v.t. to give birth; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to get pregnant
<b>sho-</b> شو pres. stem of <i>shitin</i>	<b>sika</b> سک coin
<b>shokh</b> شوخ graceful, beautiful; jokester; ~ <b>u shang</b> شوخ و شدنگ beautiful, enchanting	<b>sikâlâ</b> سکلا complaint
<b>shon</b> شون trace; ~ <b>gîrî-kirdin</b> v.t. to pursue, look for	<b>sikirter</b> سکرتر secretary
<b>shor-kirdin(awa)</b> شور کردنـهـوـه v.t. to let down, lower; <b>mil</b> ~ <b>kirdin</b> to bend the neck, submit; <b>sar</b> ~ <b>kirdin</b> to bow the head	<b>sim</b> سم hoof; ~ <b>kol-kirdin</b> v.t. سـکـولـهـ کـرـدـن to stomp the hooves on the ground
<b>shorbâ</b> شوربـا soup, broth	<b>simt</b> سمت side
<b>shorish</b> شورش uprising, rebellion	<b>sindûq</b> سندووق box
<b>shu</b> شو plow; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to plow	<b>sing</b> سـنـگ stake, peg
<b>shubât</b> شوبـات February	<b>sinif</b> سـنـف class
<b>shukir</b> شوکـر gratitude	<b>sinoq</b> سـنـوـق <b>sinûq</b> سـنـوـق chest, trunk
<b>shurdin</b> شورـدـن <b>shur-</b> شور v.t. to wash	<b>sinûr</b> سـنـوـر boundary, border
<b>shû</b> شوو husband; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to marry: <i>khwayshkim shûy-kird</i> my sister got married; <b>ba</b> ~ <b>dân</b> v.t. to marry (a girl) off: <i>dagâtâ taman i bashûdân</i> she is reaching a marriageable age	<b>sip</b> سـبـ و سـاغـ perfect; ~ <b>u sâgh</b> hail and hearty
<b>shûm</b> شوم ill-omened, gloomy	<b>sipâ</b> سـپـا army
	<b>sipla</b> سـپـلـهـ unfaithful; ~î infidelity
	<b>sirawlân</b> سـرـمـوـانـهـ <b>sirawe-</b> سـرـمـوـیـ v.i. to become calm, be at rest
	<b>sirawândin</b> سـهـرـهـوـانـدـن <b>sirawen-</b> سـهـرـهـوـانـدـن v.t. to make calm; to strike; <b>kho~ la</b> to hit against, collide with
	<b>sirinj</b> سـرـخـهـ = <b>sarinj</b>
	<b>sîrîmawa</b> سـرـیـهـوـهـ v.t. to wipe clean
	<b>sirkândin</b> سـرـکـانـدـن <b>sirkân-</b> سـرـکـانـدـن v.t. to mutter

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>sirta</b> سرته whisper	ten, to bleach
<b>sirtandin</b> سرتین v.t. to whisper	<b>suâlkar</b> سوالکر beggar
<b>sirusht</b> سروشت nature	<b>suja</b> سوجه = <b>sija</b>
<b>sirûd</b> سروود anthem	<b>suk</b> سوک = <b>sok</b>
<b>sirwa</b> سروه breeze	<b>sultân</b> سولتان sultan, ruler
<b>sitam</b> ستم bad, grievous: <i>châkbûnaway zor ~a</i> prospects for his recovery are very slim	<b>supâ</b> سوپیا army
<b>sitandin</b> ستندن v.t. to get, take, buy; <b>hal-</b> ~ to flush (animals) out of their holes, lairs, &c.	<b>supâs</b> سوپاس = <b>spâs</b>
<b>siyâslat</b> سیاسەت politics; <b>~atmadâr</b> سیاسەتدار politician; <b>~î</b> سیاسەتدار political Siyawush, son of the Iranian shah Kay-Kaus	<b>surâkh</b> سوراخ = <b>sorâgh</b>
<b>sikatora</b> سیکاتوره gizzard	<b>surisht</b> سورشت = <b>sirusht</b>
<b>silâ</b> سیلا hole; <b>~mîsh</b> سیلامیش mouse-hole	<b>sûch</b> سوچ corner
<b>sîng</b> سینگ breast	<b>sûd</b> سوود profit, benefit
<b>sînî</b> سینى tray	<b>Sûdâba</b> سوودابه Sudaba, wife of Kay-Kaus and step-mother of Siyawush
<b>sîs</b> سیس withered; <b>~bûn</b> to wither	<b>sûk</b> سووک light in weight; depreciation, contempt: <i>khałk ba sûkawa ley dârwânîn</i> the people were looking at him with contempt; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to lighten (a weight), thin out; to deprecate
<b>slâw</b> سلاؤ greetings; <b>~kirdin la</b> v.t. to greet; <b>~sandinawa</b> v.t. to acknowledge a greeting: <i>slâw'yan nasandînawa</i> they did not acknowledge our greeting	<b>sûr</b> (1) سور red; <b>~kirdin-awa</b> v.t. to fry, saute; <b>gul</b> a ~ rose; <b>châw</b> ~ <b>kirdinawa la</b> v.t. to glare at: <i>kârakar châw'î le sûr kirdimawa</i> the servant glared at me; (2) insistent, determined; <b>~ lasar</b> determined to; <b>~î</b> سوورائی redness
<b>so</b> سو doubt; <b>be-</b> پیسو doubtless(ly)	<b>sûr</b> سور spin; <b>~mân</b> to spin: <i>sarî ~ damene</i> his head is spinning
<b>sok</b> سوک light, lightweight: <b>~ u hâsân</b> سوک و هاسان easy: <i>zhyân boy sok u hâsân bû</i> life was easy for him	<b>sûrân</b> سووران <b>sûre-</b> سووری v.i. to turn around, to circle around; <b>~awa</b> to walk about, stroll; <b>hal-</b> ~ to spin, be moved; to evolve
<b>songa</b> سونگ reason; <b>la ~ i</b> because of	<b>sûrândin</b> سووراندن <b>sûren-</b> سووراندن v.t. to turn, spin; <b>hal-</b> ~ to turn, spin, accomplish (a task)
<b>sorâgh</b> سوزاغ trace; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to look for, search out; <b>hâtinâ</b> ~ v.i. to come after, to come looking for: <i>hâtâ sorâghim dâwâ i qarzakâ'y kird</i> he came looking for me to ask for his loan back; <b>~ i ... pirsîn la</b> to ask (s.o.) the whereabouts of ...; <b>be-</b> پیسوزاغ lost, disappeared without a trace	<b>sûtân</b> سووق <b>sûte-</b> سووتان v.i. to burn
<b>sorâkh</b> سوراخ = <b>sorâgh</b>	<b>sûtandin</b> سووتاندن <b>sûten-</b> سووتیندن v.t. to burn
<b>spâ</b> سپا = <b>sipâ</b>	<b>sûzyân</b> سووزیان <b>sûz-</b> سووز سووزن v.i./t. to burn
<b>spârdin</b> سپاردن <b>sper-</b> سپیر v.t. to entrust	<b>swâlat</b> سوالات pottery
<b>spâs</b> سپاس thanks; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to thank	<b>swân</b> سوان <b>swe-</b> سوئی v.t. to rub
<b>spî</b> سپی white; <b>~kirdinawa</b> v.t. to whi-	<b>swâr</b> سوار horseman, mounted; <b>~ i ... bûn</b> to get in, ride in/on (vehicle); <b>~ i ... kirdin</b> v.t. to mount on, let into (a vehicle): <i>swâr i karekyân kird</i> they

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

put him on a donkey	<b>talafon</b> تلهفون telephone
<b>swe</b> سوی longing, yearning, regret; ~	<b>talasm</b> تلهسم talisman, magic spell; ~
<b>bûnawa</b> to yearn for someone, to pine	<b>khwendin ba sar ...dâ</b> v.t. to cast a
<b>swend</b> سویند oath; ~ <b>khwârdin</b> v.t. to	spell over
take an oath, to swear: <i>swend'im bo dakhoy beytawa?</i> do you swear to me	<b>talatal-chûn</b> تلهتمل چونون v.i. to walk
you'll come back?	very quietly
<b>swenka</b> سوينكه dregs, swill	<b>talavizyon</b> تلهفيزيون television
<b>Swîs</b> سويس Switzerland; ~â Swiss	<b>talâq</b> تلهلاق divorce; ~ <b>dân</b> v.t. to di-
	vorce: ~'î dâwim he has divorced me
<b>tabaq</b> تېباق platter	<b>talâr</b> تلار hall, room in an upper story
<b>tadârak</b> تەدارەك preparations; ~ <b>kirdin</b>	<b>talism</b> تليس = <b>talasm</b>
v.t. to prepare: ~ <i>i safar'im bo âmâda bikan</i> let them prepare for me the par-	<b>tam</b> تام dust; mist, fog; puff on a ciga-
aphernalia for a journey	rette; ~ <b>rândin</b> v.t. to bury
<b>tafâwat</b> تەفاوەت difference	<b>taman</b> تامەن age: <i>la ~ i mindâlî i khoydâ</i> during one's childhood
<b>tagara</b> تەگەرە wheel (of cart, carriage)	<b>tamara</b> تەمەرە hurly-burly
<b>tagîr</b> تەگىر plan, plot	<b>tamâ</b> تەما desire, greed; <b>ba ~ i</b> de-
<b>tak</b> تەك near, next to, opposite	sirous of; ~ <b>kâr</b> تەماكار greedy
<b>takân</b> تەكان motion; ~ <b>dân</b> v.t. to shake;	<b>tamâhkâr</b> تەماھكار = <b>tamâkâr</b>
~ <b>khwârdin</b> v.t. to move, budge:	<b>tamâko</b> تەماکو tobacco
<i>pyâwakâ takân'î nakhwârd</i> the man	<b>tamâshâ</b> تەماشا spectacle; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to
didn't budge	look at; to watch (a performance), to see (a sight); ~ <b>khâna</b> تەماشاخانە theater
<b>takândin</b> تەكىن taken- v.t. to	<b>tamâta</b> تەماتا tomato
shake; <b>hał-</b> ditto; <b>râ-</b> ditto	<b>tambal</b> تەمبەل lazy
<b>takîn-awa la</b> تەكىنهو لە v.i. to avoid	<b>tame</b> تەمىن admonition; ~ <b>kirdin</b> to ad-
<b>takht</b> تەخت smooth, flat; throne, bed; ~	monish, to instruct
<b>kirdin</b> v.t. to flatten; ~ <i>i zawî kirdin</i>	<b>tamez</b> تەمىز clean
v.t. to flatten to the ground; to wipe	<b>tammûz</b> تەممۇز July
out; ~ <b>u tânj</b> تەختوتاخ throne and	<b>tan</b> تەن body; ~ <b>drust</b> تەندروست healthy
crown; <b>la sar</b> ~ <b>dâ-nâñ</b> v.t. to seat on	<b>tanaka</b> تەنە كە tin, tin can
the throne, to enthrone	<b>tanâf</b> تەناف rope
<b>takhta</b> تەختە board, slab; ~ <b>bûn</b> v.i. to be	<b>tanâna(t)</b> تەنانە(ت) especially
boarded shut: <i>bâzâr ~ ya</i> the market's	<b>tandûr</b> تەندور oven; ~ <b>dâ-khistin</b> v.t. to
boarded shut; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to board	light an oven
up: <i>dukânakây ~ kirâwa</i> his shop has	<b>tang</b> تەڭ tight, narrow; saddle strap; <b>ba</b>
been boarded up; ~ <b>rash</b> تەختەرەش blackboard	~ ... <b>awa bûn</b> v.i. to belong to, to be
<b>ta'kîd</b> تەكىيد affirmation; ~ <b>kirdinawa</b>	encompassed by; ~ <b>atâw</b> تەتكەتاو
<b>lasar</b> to reaffirm	hectic pressure; ~ <b>atâw-nâñ</b> تەتكەتاو نان v.t. to
<b>takûz</b> تەكۈز ordered, organized; ~â	put pressure on; ~ <b>âna</b> تەنكانە narrow
تەكۈزى orderliness, organization	pass, strait; dire straits; ~ <b>âw</b> تەكىلاو
<b>tała</b> تەلا trap, snare; ~ <b>nâñawa</b> v.t. to lay	under pressure, in dire straits; ~ <b>dast</b>
a trap	تەنگىدەست poor; ~ <b>u chałama</b> تەنگىدەست
<b>tałaba</b> تەلەب student	مە difficulty
	<b>tanhâ</b> تەنبا only; alone; ~â loneliness

SORANI KURDISH

<b>tanîshتَنِيشْت</b>	beside, next to	house they had set aside for him
<b>tankhwâتَنْخَوا</b>	commercial goods; investment capital	tarragon
<b>tanyâتَنْيَا</b>	alone, only; following a neg. clause, <i>tanyâ...nabe</i> nothing/nobody but: <i>kasîm niya</i> , <i>tanyâ dâyk a pîrêk nabe</i> I have no one but an old mother; <i>kam yân zor roysht kasék nâzâne tanyâ Khwâ nabe</i> how far he went only God knows; ~هُنْيَايِيّاً solitude, loneliness; ~bâl alone, forlorn	body, corpse
<b>tapândinتَهْبَنْدِين</b>	<i>tapen-</i> v.t. to stuff, cram; to kick, beat with the hands	reversed, upside down
<b>tapînتَهْبَيْن</b>	v.i. to collapse	tail
<b>tapsîتَهْبَسِي</b>	plate	v.t. to heal, to heal over
<b>taqaتَهْقَهْ</b>	thump, thud, sound of a heavy thing falling	<b>tashânâ-kirdin</b> تَهْشَنَا كَرْدِن
<b>taqa'lîتَهْقَلِي</b>	stitch; ~dân v.t. to stitch; ~le-dân v.t. to stitch; ~hał-dân la to take a stitch in	v.t. to stuff, cram; to kick, beat with the hands
<b>taqâlâتَهْقَلَا</b>	attempt; ~kirdin v.t. to try, attempt	trust in God
<b>taqlîنتَهْقَلِين</b>	v.i. to burst; ~înawa ba تَهْقِيَّنَهْ to break out in, burst out into; ~a-manî تَهْقَمَهْ explosive material	aim
<b>tarتَهْر</b>	moist, wet; nice; ~dam تَهْرَدَم eloquent; ~dast تَهْرَدَسْt expert, dextrous	agreement, co-operation
<b>taraةَرَهْ</b>	in exile	pistol
<b>taraqîتَهْرَقِي</b>	advancement, progress; ~khwâz تَهْرَقِي خَواز progressive: <i>koř i yekiyâf u taraqîkhwâz i kurd</i> Society for the Unity and Advancement of Kurds	v.t. to fold
<b>tarât(en)تَهْرَاتِين</b>	prancing of a horse up and down the field	complete; ~bûn v.i. to be finished; ~kirdin v.t. to finish; <b>ba</b> <b>â</b> completely
<b>tarâten iتَهْرَاتِينِي</b>	all around (prep)	pressure
<b>tareqتَهْرِيق</b>	= <b>tariq</b>	ring; ~a sar تَهْوَقِسَهْ top of the head: <i>ba i sarâwa</i> on top of his head
<b>tarfanaتَهْرَفَنَهْ</b>	lost	taunt
<b>tariqتَهْرِيق</b>	shy; ~i shyness	tame, trained
<b>tarkhânتَهْرَخَان</b>	special, devoted ( <b>ba</b> / <b>bo</b> to); exempt from taxes and imposts; ~kirdin <b>bo</b> v.t. to give someone exclusive use of something: <i>îtir la nâw aw khânâ bo'yân tarkhân kirdibû, nadagunjâ</i> he no longer fit in the	v.t. to traverse
		ready
		airplane
		(1) (1) to, up to: <i>l' erawa tâ</i> awe from here to there; (2) by the time: <i>tâ min gayshtim namâ</i> by the time I arrived he wasn't there any longer; (3) until (conj. + neg. subj.): <i>tâ nayey, nâyem</i> I won't come until you do; until (introducing final clause + indicative) <i>min l' era bot dâdanem tâ deytawa</i> I'll put it here for you until you come back; (4) (prep.) until <i>tâ sa'ât i penj châwařwânit dakam</i> I'll wait for you until five o'clock; (5) the longer, to keep on (getting ...er): ~ <i>dahât</i> as time went by, the longer (a situation pertained): <i>tâ dahât, girântir dabû</i> as time went by, the heavier it got; <i>tâ de, rangî</i>

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>zard u lâwâz</b> <i>dabe</i> he keeps on getting paler and thinner; <b>~kû</b> تاکوو so that, in order that (+ subj.)	<b>tâw<sup>1</sup></b> تاو يك period of time; <b>~è(k)</b> تاو يك for a while;
<b>tâ<sup>2</sup></b> تا fever	<b>tâw<sup>2</sup></b> تاو (1) heat, burning, fever, long-ing, grieving: <i>la ~ i dûrî i kûrakây har dû châwî kwer bûbû</i> both his eyes had gone blind from grieving over separation from his son; (2) downpour (of rain): <i>~ i bârân nabiîrâyawa</i> the downpour has not ceased; (3) turn, charge, gallop; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to make (a horse) gallop; <b>~girtin</b> v.t. to work assiduously; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to trick s.o. into believing; <b>~ sandin</b> v.t. for heat to become intense
<b>tâ<sup>3</sup></b> تا fold; <b>~-kirdin</b> v.t. to fold: <i>kâghaza-kâ tâ bika</i> fold the paper	<b>tâwân<sup>1</sup></b> تاوان reward; fault, guilt, crime; <b>~bâr</b> تاو بار blameworthy, guilty; <b>~bâr-kirdin</b> v.t. to blame; <b>~ rek-khistin</b> v.t. to accuse falsely
<b>tâj</b> تاج crown	<b>tâwân<sup>2</sup></b> تاوان <b>tâwe-</b> تاوی v.i. to melt; <b>~din</b> تاوین v.t. to melt
<b>tâk</b> تاک sole, solitary, alone; <b>~-u-tanya</b> تاک و تهنيا all by oneself; <b>~-u-tarâ(k)</b> تاک و هر اک(mis) miscellaneous	<b>tâwîl</b> تاول tent
<b>tâkû</b> تاکوو (+ subj.) in order that; (prep.) until: <i>~ estâ</i> until now	<b>tâwistân</b> تاوستان summer
<b>tâl</b> تايل bitter	<b>tâwlama</b> تاو لمه wire basket spun to heat charcoal
<b>tâlân</b> تايان plunder; <b>~-kirdin</b> v.t. to pillage, plunder	<b>tâwtwe-kirân</b> تاو تویي کران v.i. to suffer
<b>tâm</b> تام taste; <b>~-kirdin</b> v.t. to taste	<b>tâybat</b> تابهت personal, special, devoted (ba to); <b>ba ~î</b> به تا ي به مي especially; <b>~mandî</b> تايمه مندى characteristic
<b>tâmazro</b> , <b>tâmâzro</b> تامازرو eager, craving; <b>~î</b> تامازروي eagerness, craving	<b>tâza</b> تازه new, fresh; <b>~lâw</b> تازلاو adolescent
<b>tân</b> warp (weaving)	<b>tâzhân</b> تازان whip, lash
<b>tâna</b> تانه taunt; <b>~ le-dân</b> v.t. to taunt	<b>tâzhî</b> تازى hunting dog
<b>tanj</b> تانج = <b>tâj</b>	<b>tâzi</b> تازى Arabic
<b>tanjî</b> تانجى hunting dog	<b>tâziyâne</b> تازيانه whip
<b>tânuot</b> تاونوت taunt, abuse	<b>te</b> تى see <b>da</b> ; <b>~-birdin</b> (v.t., = <b>birdin da</b> ) to put something inside something else; <b>~-chûn</b> (v.i., = <b>chûn da</b> ) to suffer loss; to cost a lot: <i>mâlakâm zorî te chûwa</i> my house has cost me a lot; <b>~gayândin</b> v.t. to make understand, explain to: <i>hâl u masala'y te gayân-dim</i> he explained the situation to me; <b>~gayshtin</b> v.i. to understand; <b>~-girtin</b> v.t. to take aim at: <i>bardî te bigra</i> aim at the rock; <b>~-gîrân</b> v.i. to tangle; <b>~-</b>
<b>tâpo</b> تاپو ghost, apparition	
<b>tâq</b> تاق sole, only: <i>~ a kuřekî dabe</i> he has only one son; odd, not even	
<b>tâqat</b> تاقه energy; <b>be~</b> بيتقاخت anxious, sad	
<b>tâqâna</b> تاقاه only child	
<b>tâqim</b> تاقم group	
<b>tâqî</b> تاقق test, trial; <b>~-kirdinawa</b> v.t. to try, to test	
<b>Târân</b> تاران Tehran	
<b>târândin</b> تاراندن <b>târen-</b> تارين v.t. to drive away forever	
<b>târif</b> تاريف description: <i>la ~ nâye</i> it can't be described, it is beyond description	
<b>târik</b> تاريك dark	
<b>târikh</b> تاریخ history	
<b>tâsân</b> تاسان <b>tâse-</b> تاسى v.i. to choke, be strangled; <b>~din</b> تاساندن <b>tâsen-</b> تاسين v.t. to choke, strangle	
<b>tâsh</b> تاش big slab of rock; <b>~abard</b> تاش به ditto	
<b>tâshîn</b> تاشين <b>tâsh-</b> تاش v.t. to shave	

## SORANI KURDISH

- kishâ̄n** v.t. to pass quickly: *b' era dâ hât u tekishâ* he came there and quickly passed by; **~-kirdin** v.t. = **kirdin da** to pour onto: *âwî te ka* pour some water on it; to make ready: *sabil te ka* get the pipe ready; **~-mân** v.i. to be bewildered
- te-** تـ cmpd. vb. agent; see *te-gayshtin*, *te-hał-chûn*, *te-kutân*
- tebar** تـبـر lit, burning; **~-bûn** v.i. to be lit (fire), to burn; **~-dân** v.t. to light (fire): *âgirî tebar dâ* he lit a fire; to set a dog on
- tebînî** تـبـيـنـي observation
- tek** تـكـ together; **~-bar-bûn** v.i. to fight; **~-birdin** v.t. to throw things together; **~-chûn** v.i. to change, lose one's composure, to get mixed up; **~-chûn la** to be mistaken, be the wrong person: *lem tek chûy* I thought you were someone else; **~-chûn lagał** to disagree with; **~-dân** v.t. to spoil, mix up; **~-hał-dân** v.t. to kick; to lock horns; **~-khirân** v.p. to get tied together; **~-khistin** v.t. to tie together; **~-kirdinawa** v.t. to break someone's bones in a fight: *lashyâ̄n hamû tek kirdawa* they beat him to a pulp; **~-shikâ̄n** v.i. to collapse
- tekał** تـكـمـلـ with, along with; **bo ~ ba** together with; **~-pekał** all mixed up, jumbled; **~-dân** v.t. to stir: *shîrakâ̄ tekał da* stir the milk; **dast ~kirdin** **lagał** v.t. to have carnal relations with: *damawe lagatîm rek bikawî u dast'im lagał tekał bikay* I want you to lie with me and have sex with me
- te-koshâ̄n** تـكـوشـنـ **-koshe-** to strive, to struggle
- tekrā** تـكـرا altogether; **ba ~î** in general, generally
- tepar** تـپـهـر ~**bûn ba sar ...dâ** v.i. (for time) to pass after ...; **~-kirdin la** v.t. to exceed, surpass
- ter<sup>1</sup>** تـيرـ full, satiated; **~-khaw** تـرـخـمو hav-
- ing had enough sleep; **~-khwârdin la** to eat one's fill of
- ter<sup>2</sup>** تـيرـ large saddlebag
- teshu** تـشـو pile, heap; **~-kirdin** v.t. to make a pile; to have breakfast
- teska** تـسـكـ = **tîshk**
- tif** تـفـ spit; **~-kirdin** v.t. to spit; **~-kir-dinawa** v.t. to spit out; **~â̄n tife-** تـفـانـي v.i. to spit; **~â̄nâ dam yek** تـفـانـهـ دـمـ يـهـ to plot, conspire
- tifang** تـفـهـكـ rifle, shotgun; **~-hâwîshtin** v.t. to fire a rifle
- tikândin** تـكـانـدـنـ **tiken-** تـكـيـنـ v.t. to drip, cause to drip; **âbřû~** to dishonor; *âbřû'y tikândim* he dishonored me
- tifâq** تـفـاقـ provisions
- tift** فـتـ mouth-puckeringly sweet
- tikhel** تـخـيلـ stretched out on the ground, prone, prostrate
- tikhun** تـخـونـ near; **~i ... kawtin** to get near: *tikhun i âgir nakawî* you shouldn't get near the fire
- tilakâ̄n** تـلـكـانـ **tilake-** تـلـهـكـi v.i. to be shaken; **râ~** to be shaken up (as liquid in a bottle); **râ-tilakândin** **tilaken-** v.t. to shake up
- tilaqâ̄n** تـلـقـانـ = **tilakâ̄n**
- tilân** تـلـانـ **tile-** تـلـىـ v.i. to toss and turn; **~dinawa** تـلـانـهـوـهـ v.t. to toss; to juggle; to deal (*ba* with)
- tilis** تـلـيـسـ drenched, soaking wet; **~â̄n tilise-** تـلـيـسـan **tilishe-** تـلـيـشـi v.i. to get drenched; **~ândin tilisen-** تـلـيـسـانـdـنـ v.t. to wet
- tilish** تـلـيـشـ ripped, torn: *kirâsakám ~ ~ bû* my shirt was ripped to shreds; **~-birdin** v.t. to split: *dâr tilishî bird* the tree split; **~â̄n tilishe-** تـلـيـشـi v.i. to split; **~ândin tilishen-** تـلـيـشـيـنـ v.t. to split
- tilyâ̄k** تـلـيـكـ = **tiryâ̄k**
- tilyâ̄n** تـلـيـانـ **tile-** تـلـىـ v.t. to leave, allow
- tir** تـرـ other; **hîch i ~** nothing else: *namatwâñî hîch i tir bikam* I couldn't have done anything else; **yek~** each other

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>tirâzân</b> ترازان <i>v.i.</i> to go to pieces; <b>~la</b>	<i>pe dakan</i> he thought they were making fun of him
<b>shwen kho</b> شونه کو to be unrecognizable	
<b>tire</b> تری grapes	
<b>tîro-kirdin</b> سروکردن <i>v.t.</i> to disgrace, to drive away in disgrace	<b>tîz-kirdin ba</b> تیزکردن به <i>v.t.</i> to make fun of; <b>~kirdin ba ...awa</b> <i>v.t.</i> to poke, poke fun at
<b>tirpa</b> ترپه sound of a footfall; <b>~i pe</b> پی footstep	<b>tîzh</b> تیژ sharp, hot, spicy; fast, quick; inconsistent
<b>tirs</b> ترس fear	<b>tkâ</b> تک request; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to request, beg: <i>tkâ akam</i> please
<b>tirsân</b> ترسان <b>tirse-</b> ترسی <i>la v.i.</i> to be afraid of, fear	<b>to</b> تو you (sing.)
<b>tirsândin</b> ترسین <b>tirsen-</b> ترساندن <i>v.t.</i> to scare; <b>tirsena</b> ترسینه هر frightening, scary	<b>tobra</b> تبرہ sack
<b>tirsh</b> ترش bitter; <i>khoshit be u ~it be</i> whether you like it or not	<b>tof</b> توف blizzard; <b>~âن</b> توفان blizzard, deluge
<b>tiryâk</b> تریاک opium; <b>~kesh</b> کیش opium smoker; <b>~î</b> تریاکی opium addict	<b>tok</b> تک tree bark
<b>tis</b> تس fart (noiseless); <b>~-dân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to fart; <b>~in</b> تنسن farther, "old fart," idler; <b>~în</b> تنسین <i>v.i.</i> to fart	<b>tola</b> توله revenge; <b>~i ... kirdinawa</b> <i>v.t.</i> to take revenge for: <i>biřyâr'yân dâ tola i am âbrûchûnâyân bikanawa</i> they decided to take revenge for this outrage against their dignity
<b>tizân</b> تزان <b>tize-</b> تزی <i>v.i.</i> to collect (liquid), well up: <i>dastim khwenî te tizâwa</i> blood has collected in my hand; <i>fîremesk la châwim tizâ</i> tears welled up in my eyes	<b>tom(a)</b> توم، تؤم seed, grain; <b>tom-washândin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to sow, scatter seed
<b>tîgh</b> تیغ blade	<b>tomâr</b> تومار record, document; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to record
<b>tîka</b> تیکه bit, piece	<b>top</b> توب ball; big lie; <b>~al</b> توبال round; <b>~chî</b> توبیچ cannoneer; liar
<b>tîmâr-kirdin</b> تیمارکردن <i>v.t.</i> to care for the ill	<b>topîn</b> توبین <b>top-</b> توب v.i. to die (of an animal); <b>hal-</b> to drop dead
<b>tîn</b> تین power, force; <b>ba ~awa</b> powerful; <b>be~</b> powerless, weak	<b>toplakh</b> توللاخ piled up; <b>~a-kirdin</b> کردن <i>v.t.</i> to pile up: <i>payn u qur ba sar yekâ toplakhay kirdûa</i> he's piled up dung and mud on top of each other
<b>tînlû</b> تینوو thirsty: <i>~ma</i> I'm thirsty; <b>~weftî</b> تینویتی thirst	<b>toq</b> توقق top: <i>bardêkî la ~ i sarim dâ</i> he threw a stone on top of my head
<b>tîp</b> تیپ group, contingent; team	<b>toqał</b> توقمل patch: <i>a tûtiřikêk</i> a patch of wild strawberries
<b>tîr</b> تیر arrow	<b>tow</b> = <b>tom</b> ; <b>~i mirîshik</b> egg
<b>tîra</b> تیره clan, family branch, subdivision of a <i>hoz</i>	<b>toz</b> توز dust; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to stir up dust; <b>~e</b> , توزیک a little bit
<b>tîsha</b> تیشه sprout; <b>~bîr</b> تیشه بر frost that kills young sprouts	<b>tozhar</b> توزه researcher, investigator
<b>tîshk</b> تیشك ray	<b>trâzân</b> ترازان <b>trâze</b> ترازی <i>v.i.</i> to go to pieces, fall apart; <b>kâr la kâr</b> ~ to be all over
<b>tîsk</b> تیسک clump of hair; bunch of grapes; long-haired: <i>mařek i ~ long-haired sheep</i>	<b>trîkandin</b> تریکاندن <b>trîken-</b> تریکین <i>v.t.</i> to scream
<b>tîtâl</b> تیتال joke; <b>~kirdin ba</b> <i>v.t.</i> to make fun of, play a joke on: <i>pey wâ bû tîtâlî</i>	<b>trîqânawa</b> تریقانه وه <b>trîqe-</b> تریقی <i>v.i.</i> to guf-

## SORANI KURDISH

faw, laugh out loud	ness of character; ~ <b>kirdin</b> <i>v.t. imprs.</i>
<b>trîshqa</b> تریشقة lightning	to be cold and rainy (of the weather):
<b>tropîn</b> تروپین <i>v.i. = topîn</i>	<i>hawâkay tûsh kird</i> the weather turned
<b>trombel</b> ترومبل = <b>trumbîl</b>	bad; ~â توشی bad weather
<b>trumbîl</b> ترمبل automobile	<b>tûtiřik</b> توتورک wild strawberry
<b>trushkân</b> تروشكان <b>trushke-</b> <i>v.i. to squat; hal-</i> to squat down	<b>twân</b> توان <b>twe-</b> <i>v.t. to want; ~awa = tâwân</i>
<b>trûkân</b> تروروکي <b>trûke-</b> <i>v.i. to blink: la châw trûkânèk'dâ in the twinkling of an eye; ~din تروکاندن</i>	<b>twânâ</b> توانا ability: <i>hargiz la twânâm'â niya</i> it will never be within my ability, <i>ba pe i ~</i> inasfar as possible
<b>trûsk</b> ترووسک <b>trûske-</b> <i>v.i. to blink</i>	<b>twânîn</b> توانين <b>twân-</b> <i>v.t. to be able (+ subj)</i>
ترووسکه shine, gleam; ~a faint glimmer, gleam; ~â faint glimmer; ~ân ترووسکان <b>trûske-</b> ترووسکي <i>v.i. to shine, to gleam</i>	<b>twânj</b> توانچ disapprobation; ~girtin da to find fault with
<b>tułân-awa</b> تولانـهـو <i>v.i. to fall to pieces (from being cooked too much): gosh-takâ hend kulîwa tulâwatawa the meat has been so overcooked it's fallen to pieces</i>	<b>twâshâ-kirdin</b> تواشاـکـرـدـن = <b>tamâshâ-kirdin</b> توـاشـاـکـرـدـن <i>v.t. to rip to shreds: bulbul ka garm i naghmaya âgir dâkâtawa / khuncha hâzîna, jarg u dilî bo dakâ twe (Nâlî) the nightingale, hot with song, bursts into flame; the bud is saddened and rips her heart to shreds for him</i>
<b>tumaz</b> تومهـرـز wouldn't you know?	<b>twel</b> تـوـيل forehead
<b>tumâr</b> تومار = <b>tomâr</b>	<b>tyâ</b> = <b>tey(d)â</b> تـيـا in it; ~ <b>birdin</b> <i>v.t. to do away with, to eliminate; ~chûn</i> <i>v.i. to go away, disappear; ~râ-mândin</i> <i>v.i. to be perplexed, confused; to ponder</i>
<b>tund</b> تونـد tight; fast, swift; hot, spicy; ~ <b>kirdin</b> <i>v.t. to hold tight, to make fast</i>	<b>tyâtro</b> تـيـاـتـرـو theater; ~ <b>khâna</b> تـيـاـخـانـه theater
<b>turben</b> تورـبـين bag, sack	
<b>turkmân</b> تورـكـان Turcoman	
<b>tursh</b> تورـش sour; ~ândin تـورـشـانـدـن <i>v.t. to make sour</i>	
<b>tutin</b> توتـنـج tobacco	
<b>tûk</b> تـوـوك hair; ~asar تـوـوكـسـهـر hair on the head	
<b>tûla</b> تـوـلـهـ a small hunting dog	<b>u و</b> and
<b>tûra</b> تـورـهـ angry, mad; ~â anger: <i>ba tûrašawa rû'y le kirdim</i> he turned away from me in anger	<b>umed</b> نـاـمـيـدـ hope; <b>nâ~</b> desperate, in despair
<b>tûraka</b> تـورـهــكـ sack, bag	<b>urûpâ</b> يـورـوـپـا Europe
<b>Tûrân</b> تـورـانـ Turan, the traditional Transoxanian enemy of Iran	<b>utrumbil</b> ئـوـتـرـومـبـىـل automobile
<b>tûsh</b> <sup>1</sup> تـوـوش meeting, involved; ~ <b>bûn</b> <i>v.i. to meet, come across: dwene la shaqâm'dâ tûshî bûm</i> I met him in the street yesterday; ~ <b>kirdin</b> <i>v.t. to get someone involved: to tûshit kirdim</i> you got me involved	<b>wa<sup>1</sup> و</b> = <b>ba:</b> <i>wakhabar = bakhabar, wa re = ba re; wadast = ba dast</i>
<b>tûsh</b> <sup>2</sup> تـوـوش cold, rainy weather; mean-	<b>wa<sup>2</sup> و</b> and
	<b>wach</b> وجـ offshoot, offspring
	<b>wa'd</b> وـعـدـ promise; ~ <b>dân</b> <i>v.t. to promise</i>
	<b>wadast</b> وـهـدـهـستـ = <b>ba dast</b>
	<b>wafât</b> وـهـفـاتـ death; ~ <b>kirdin</b> <i>v.t. to die</i>

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>wafd</b> وفـد delegation	shaken out: <i>jilakát dâwashâ</i> your clothes have been shaken out; <b>râ~</b> to be shaken; to waste away (from illness): <i>lashî dâwashâwa</i> his body has wasted away; <b>~awa la</b> to be suitable for, proper for: <i>am kârâ la to nâwashetawa</i> this is not suitable for you, <i>am jilâ la to dawashetawa</i> these clothes suit you
<b>wajâkh</b> وچـخ male offspring; <b>~kwer</b> وچـخ کویر childless	
<b>wak</b> وـک like; <b>~yek</b> alike, all the same; <b>~î ka</b> on the other hand	
<b>wakht</b> وـخت time: <i>l' aw ~â'dâ</i> at that time; <b>~ bû, ~â bû</b> nearly, almost (+ subj.) <i>wakht bû bizîgene</i> he almost screamed; <i>wakht-a la bîrsân bimirim</i> I'm about to die of hunger; <b>~ basar</b> birdin ba v.t. to while away time by; <b>~î وـختی</b> temporary	
<b>wakû</b> وـکو as though (+ subj.): <b>~ shîték'î</b> <i>bîr kawtibetawa</i> as though he remembered something	
<b>wałâm</b> وـلام answer, response; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to answer	
<b>waqt</b> وـقت = <b>wakht</b>	
<b>wâra</b> وـرہ come!, come on! (impt. sing. of <i>hâtin</i> )	
<b>warâñ</b> وـران v.i. to fall; to writhe; <b>hał~</b> to fall down	
<b>wargeř</b> وـگـیران translator; <b>~âñ</b> وـگـیر translation	
<b>war-geřân</b> وـگـیران v.t. to translate; <b>~â sar</b> ... to translate into: <i>am ktebây wargeřâyâ sar fârsî</i> he translated this book into Persian; <b>ba pishtè</b> ~ to knock (s.o.) over on his back, to knock down	
<b>wârin</b> وـرن come!, come on! (impt. pl. of <i>hâtin</i> )	
<b>wařis(t)</b> وـرسیت fed up, exasperated	
<b>wařin</b> وـین v.i. to bark: <i>sa i hîch darkêk pet nâwaře</i> "you're a stranger at no door"; <b>hał~ = hal-warâñ</b>	
<b>wařs</b> وـرس bored	
<b>warz</b> وـرز tall (= <i>barz</i> ); season of planting and harvesting	
<b>warza</b> وـزه height, promontory, hill	
<b>warzish</b> وـرش sports, exercise	
<b>waset</b> وـسیت will and testament; <b>~kir-din</b> v.t. to make one's last will	
<b>washân</b> وـشان <b>washe-</b> وـشی v.i. to be shaken, to be scattered; <b>dâ~</b> to be	
	washândin وـشاندن <b>washen-</b> v.t. to shake, scatter; <b>dâ~</b> to bend down and shake: <i>dârèkt bo dâwashând barî na-kawt</i> he bent down a tree and shook it but the fruit didn't fall; <b>hał~</b> to rip open, rip apart; <b>râ~</b> to shake violently
	<b>washârtû</b> وـشارتو hidden
	<b>wastâ</b> وـستا master, professor
	<b>wassân</b> وـسـان <b>wass-</b> وـسـ = <b>wastân</b> wast-
	<b>wastân</b> وـستان <b>wast-</b> (v.i., pres. tense often contracted to <i>dast-</i> for <i>dawast-</i> ) to stand, stop; <b>~ la</b> to be tired of: <i>wastâwim la kâr</i> I'm tired of working; <b>~awa la</b> to confront: <i>ley wastâmawa shaqèkim te hałdâ</i> I confronted him and gave him a kick; <b>hał~</b> to get up, stand up; <b>ba pe i ... hał~</b> to carry out, execute; <b>râ~</b> to stand up, stop, stay
	<b>wastândin</b> وـستاندن <b>wasten-</b> v.t. to stop; (2) to tire out; (3) to take back, to get back: <i>dabe aw qarzây le wastenim</i> I have to get that loan back from him
	<b>wawî</b> وـوی bride, daughter-in-law
	<b>waz</b> وـز down
	<b>waz'</b> وـز ع situation
	<b>wazândin</b> وـزاندن <b>wazen-</b> v.t.: <b>dâ~</b> to let out/off (of vehicle)
	<b>wazârat</b> وـزارهـت ministry: <b>~ i darawa</b> ministry of the interior
	<b>wazin</b> وـزن pain, hurt, annoyance
	<b>wazîn</b> وـزـن v.i. to blow (wind); <b>dâ~</b> to get out/off (of a vehicle), to come

## SORANI KURDISH

down; (2) to lose (game); <b>hal-</b> ~ to jump up	وچانیک after a short pause
<b>wazîr</b> وەزیر vizier, minister: <i>sarak ~ân prime minister</i>	<b>wilâkh</b> ولاخ beast of burden
<b>wâ</b> وا thus	<b>wilâm</b> ولام = <b>walâm</b>
<b>wâda</b> واده appointed time, usual time	<b>wilât</b> ولات country, state; homeland: ~ <i>a yekgirtûakân i Amerikâ</i> the United States of America
<b>wâq</b> واق mind, brain: <i>~im wiř-mâ</i> my brain spun	<b>win</b> ون lost; ~ <b>bûn</b> v.i. to be lost; <b>la châw</b> ~ <b>bûn</b> v.i. to disappear from sight: <i>tâ la châw win nabet</i> until it disappears from view; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to lose
<b>wâqi'</b> واقع actuality, reality: <i>la ~ i zhyân zor ba dûrin</i> they are far from the reality of life	<b>wiř</b> ور dizzy; ~ <b>bûn/mân</b> v.i. to spin, be dizzy; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to make dizzy
<b>wârisht</b> وارشت raining	<b>wirch</b> ورچ bear
<b>wâta</b> وە i.e., that is to say	<b>wird</b> ورد little, tiny; ~ <b>a</b> ورده little by little, slowly; ~ <b>bûnawa</b> v.i. to investigate, examine closely; ~ <b>u khâsh-kirdin</b> ورد و خاش کردن v.t. to crush, smash; ~ <b>akâr</b> وردهکار investigator; ordered, regular; ~ <b>akârî</b> وردهکاری investigation; order, regularity
<b>wâz-henân la</b> واز هینان لە v.t. to leave, abandon; to dissuade, persuade ... not to: <i>zor hawl dadâ bâwkî l' am kalkalá i zhin henâna wâzbene</i> he is trying hard to dissuade his father from his wish to take a wife	<b>wiřena-kirdin</b> ورنە کردن v.t. to talk nonsense, to talk in one's sleep
<b>wâzha</b> وازگەل word; ~ <b>gal</b> vocabulary	<b>wirg</b> ورگ tripe
<b>we</b> وى lighted, afire: <i>ágir weya</i> the fire's lit; ~ <b>kawtin</b> v.t. to try: <i>we kawa bizâna la kweya</i> try to find out where it is; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to light: <i>ágiraká we ka light the fire</i> ; ~ <b>rizân</b> v.t. to bother, annoy: <i>wem darize dastim le bar nâdâ</i> he annoys me constantly	<b>wiř</b> ورک childish begging, whining; ~ <b>girtin la</b> v.t. to pester
<b>weł</b> وېل loose, wandering, stray; misaimed, misfired; ~ <b>bûn</b> v.i. to search ( <b>ba dwâ i ...dâ</b> for); ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to let go, turn loose, cease	<b>wirm</b> ورم destroyed, damaged
<b>wena</b> وېنە picture, image; ~ <b>gir</b> گەر photographer	<b>wirsha</b> ورشە brightness, glitter; ~ <b>dâr</b> ورشهدار bright, loud in color
<b>werâ i</b> وېرىي along with	<b>wiryâ</b> وريا clever; observant: <i>wiryâ ba observe it carefully</i>
<b>werân</b> وېران destroyed, ruined	<b>wirûzhân</b> وروۋۇزان v.i. to be excited (of a flock, crowd)
<b>werân</b> وېران <b>were-</b> وېرى (v.t. + subj.) to dare: <i>nayawerâ bibizüetawa</i> he didn't dare budge	<b>wis-bûn</b> وس بۇون v.i. to be quiet: <i>wis ba be quiet!</i> , shut up!
<b>weza</b> وېزە ambush, sneak attack	<b>wisha</b> وشە word; ~ <b>dân</b> وشەدان dictionary
<b>wezhlân</b> وېزھان <b>wezhe-</b> وېزھى v.t. to speak, say; ~ <b>a</b> وېزە literature; ~ <b>ar</b> وېزھى speaker, announcer; ~ <b>wân</b> وېزوان literary	<b>wishk</b> وشك dry; ~ <b>bûn</b> to stop dead in one's tracks: <i>la je i khom wishk bûm</i> I was glued to the spot
<b>wichân</b> وچان rest, pause; <b>be-</b> وچان without rest; <b>pâsh kurta ~ek</b> پاش كورته ~ەك	<b>wishtir</b> وشتىر camel
	<b>wishyâr</b> وشىيار awake; ~ <b>bûnawa</b> v.i. to wake up, be awake
	<b>wit</b> وىت speech; ~ <b>u-wezh</b> وىت language, speech, talk; ~ <b>u-wezh-kirdin</b> v.t. to talk, to discuss; ~ <b>a</b> وە word,

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>âr</b> speech; ~ <b>âr</b> speech, article	من
<b>witin</b> <b>بـا</b> v.t. to say to, tell:	<b>يــك</b> one: ~ <i>e l' awân</i> one of them; ~ <i>êkyâñ</i> one of them; each other; <b>dâñâ</b>
<i>pe'm wit</i> I told him; ~ <b>awa</b> to repeat	~ v.t. to throw together; <b>har</b> ~ <b>ay</b> each one of them; <b>hâtinâ</b> ~ to collapse, to go to pieces; ~ <b>girtin</b> v.i. to unite; ~ <b>la</b>
<b>witrâñ</b> <b>وــران</b> v.p. to be said;	<b>dâwâ i</b> ~ one after another, successive: <i>rîzhem a yekladwâiyekakân i 'erâq</i> successive regimes in Iraq; ~ <b>khistin</b>
~ <b>ba</b> to be called: <i>Hama'y pe dawitre</i>	v.t. to unite
he is called Hama	
<b>witû</b> iron; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to iron; ~ <b>chî</b>	<b>-yek</b> <b>يــك</b> (indef. encl. after vowels) = - ــك
ironer, cleaner; ~ <b>kirâw</b> گــوجــی	<b>yekatî</b> <b>يــهــكــقــ</b> union: <i>yekatî i sovyet</i> the Soviet Union
ironed	<b>yekdang</b> <b>يــهــكــرــنــكــ</b> unanimous(ly)
<b>wiza</b> وــزــهــ power, ability	<b>yekè</b> <b>يــهــلــا</b> one of
<b>wîrd</b> وــرــدــ charm, incantation; ~ <b>khwen-</b>	<b>yekèk</b> <b>يــهــكــيــكــ</b> someone, anyone who (+ subj)
<b>din</b> to recite an incantation	
<b>wîst</b> وــســتــ will	<b>yeketî</b> <b>يــهــكــيــتــ</b> = <b>yekatî</b>
<b>wîstin</b> وــيــســتــ (v.t., pres. tense	<b>yekgirtû</b> <b>يــهــكــرــتــوــ</b> united: <i>natawa yekgir-</i>
(d)amawe, (d)atawe,	<i>túakan</i> the United Nations
&c., or ~im (d)awe, ~it	
(d)awe, &c.) to want; <b>pe-</b> to be	<b>yekjâr</b> <b>يــهــكــجــارــ</b> at once, altogether; ~ <b>i</b> last, final
necessary	
<b>wurd</b> = <b>wîrd</b>	<b>yekkhistin</b> <b>يــهــكــخــســتــنــ</b> unification
<b>wutuwezh-kirdin lagâl</b> لــگــلــ	<b>yeksar</b> <b>يــهــكــســرــ</b> immediately, right away
وــتوــوــيــزــ کــرــدــنــ لــگــلــ	<b>yeksân</b> <b>يــهــكــسانــ</b> alike, identical; ~ <b>i</b> identi-
v.t. to converse, hold talks with	cality
<b>wutin</b> وــوــتــنــ	<b>yekshamma</b> <b>يــهــشــمــ</b> Sunday
<b>wutû</b> وــوــتــوــ	<b>yektir</b> <b>يــهــكــتــرــ</b> each other, one another
	<b>yekdû</b> <b>يــهــكــدــوــوــ</b> without pause, straight-
	away
<b>yakha</b> يــخــ collar: <i>dastyân dâyâ yakha i</i>	<b>yen-</b> <b>يــيــنــ</b> see <b>henân</b>
<i>yek</i> they grabbed each other by the	
collar; ~ <b>girtin</b> يــخــهــ كــرــتــنــ	<b>yeshân</b> <b>يــيــشــانــ</b> <b>yesh-</b> (v.i.&t.) to hurt:
v.t. to lay hands on, get hold of, trap: ~'y <i>girtim</i>	<i>sarim ayeshâ</i> I had a headache
she trapped me	
<b>yaqa</b> يــقاـقاـ	<b>zabalâh</b> <b>زــبــلــاحــ</b> huge, enormous
<b>yâd</b> یــادــ memory; <b>henânâ</b> ~ to	<b>zabr</b> <b>زــبــرــ</b> blow, force, strength
call to mind, remember; ~ <b>agâr</b> یــادــهــکــارــ	<b>zabûn</b> <b>زــبــونــ</b> miserable, helpless; ~ <b>i</b>
memory, souvenir, memento; ~ <b>âwar</b>	misery, helplessness
reminder یــادــاوــرــ	<b>zahmat</b> <b>زــهــمــتــ</b> trouble, difficulty
<b>yâkhud</b> يــاخــودــ or	<b>za'if</b> <b>زــهــعــيــفــ</b> thin; <b>lâm i</b> ~ لــاـيــ زــعــيــفــ the liquid <i>l</i>
<b>yân</b> یــانــ or	<b>zalâm</b> <b>زــلــامــ</b> big, large; fellow
<b>yâna</b> یــانــهــ club	<b>zalîl</b> <b>زــلــلــ</b> wretched, downcast
<b>yâr</b> یــارــ friend	<b>zamân</b> <b>زــهــمــانــ</b> time
<b>yârahmâsi</b> پــارــهــلــاـســ potato	
<b>yârî</b> کــرــدنــ play, game; ~ <b>kirdin</b> پــارــکــهــرــ	
v.t. to play; ~ <b>kar</b> پــارــکــهــرــ player	
<b>yârîda</b> یــارــیدــهــ help, assistance	
<b>yârmâfi</b> یــارــمــقــیــ دــانــ help; ~ <b>dân</b> یــارــمــقــیــ	
v.t. to help	
<b>yâsâ</b> یــاســاـ law, statute; ~ <b>wil</b> یــاســاـولــ police-	

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>zamâwin</b> زەماؤن , <b>zamâwand</b> زەماؤند	i ~ Ministry of Education
wedding; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to wed	
<b>zambar</b> زەمبەر	<b>zâr</b> <sup>1</sup> زار mouth: <i>zârim bû ba tala i taqîw</i>
ornament	I was left speechless; <b>dam-u-</b> دەم و
<b>zamîn</b> زەمین earth, globe	<b>zâr</b> <sup>2</sup> زار mouth
<b>zand</b> زەند forearm	<b>zâr</b> <sup>2</sup> miserable; <b>la ~î</b> in misery
<b>zang</b> زەنگ bell	<b>zârâwa</b> زاروا accent, dialect; <b>zârawagal</b> زارواهكى dialect bundle
<b>zangal</b> زەنگل = <b>zargal</b>	<b>zârâwok</b> زارواهكى dialect, accent
<b>zangi</b> زەنگى black	<b>zârik</b> زارك mouth, opening
<b>zangîn</b> زەنگىن rich	<b>zârola</b> زارولاه child
<b>zaq</b> زەق outstanding	<b>zât</b> زات being, personage; courage, daring; ~ <b>i ... bûn</b> to dare to (do something): <i>ley datirsân u zât i nizzîk bûnawayâî nabû</i> they were afraid of him and didn't dare get near
<b>zař</b> زەر gold; ~ <b>angar</b> goldsmith	<b>zâwâ</b> زاوا husband, in-law; father's sister's husband; daughter's husband; sister's husband
<b>zarâ'at</b> زەرەت agriculture	<b>zâyâla</b> زايەلە echo
<b>zard</b> زەرد yellow, blond; ~ <b>awâla</b> زەرەخەنە smile; ~ <b>girtin</b> , - <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to smile	<b>zâye</b> زايەلە lost; ~ <b>bûn</b> to be lost
<b>zargal</b> زەرگەل leggings	<b>zâyînî</b> , زايىنى <b>zâyîmî</b> زايىمىن A.D.: <i>sada i nozdaham i</i> ~ the 19th century A.D.
<b>zařîn</b> زەمپىن wasp	<b>zelkâw</b> زيلکاو marsh
<b>zarkî</b> زەرمى jaundice, hepatitis	<b>zeř</b> زېر gold; ~ <b>in</b> زېرىن golden
<b>zarq</b> زەرق glitter, glimmer; ~î glittering, bright	<b>zhahr</b> زەھر poison; ~ <b>âwî-kirdin</b> v.t. to poison
<b>zarra</b> زەررە particle, atom	<b>zham</b> زەم meal
<b>zawî(n)</b> زەموى, زەمۇن earth, ground, floor	<b>zhaman</b> زەممەن sustenance
<b>zawîr</b> زەۋىر angry; ~ <b>bûn la</b> to be angry with	<b>zhandin</b> زەندىن v.t. to rub, stick (s.th. into s.th. else); <b>hal-</b> ditto: <i>har dû dast'i halzhandâ khwen i azhdîhâkâ'dâ</i> she rubbed both hands in the dragon's blood
<b>zawq</b> زەۋق taste; ~î happiness	<b>zhang</b> زەڭ rust, verdigris; ~ <b>le-dân</b> v.t. to rust, get rusty
<b>zawt-kirdin</b> زەوت كەن v.t. to usurp	<b>zhân</b> ڙان pain, illness; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to hurt, be painful; ~ <b>asar</b> ڙانسەر headache
<b>zân</b> ze- زى v.i. to be born; to be collected (liquid), to well up: <i>châwim firmeskî te zâ</i> tears welled up in my eyes; <i>âw zâyâ dammân</i> we're drooling (in anticipation)	<b>zhândin</b> ڙاندىن <b>zhen-</b> زېئن v.t.: <b>râ-</b> to shake, rock
<b>zânîlâ</b> زانىا learned; <b>zist</b> زانىست knowledge, learning; ~ <b>istgâ</b> زانىستكە university; ~ <b>istî</b> زانىستى teaching, instruction; ~ <b>în</b> زانىين <b>zân-</b> زان v.t. to know: <i>wâ bizânim</i> as I believe, I think (so); <i>wâ'm zânî galta'm dagal dakâ</i> I thought he was joking with me; ~ <b>în</b> <b>zân- ba</b> v.t. to consider as; ~ <b>rân</b> زانaran <b>zânre-</b> زانرى v.p. to be known, discovered; ~ <b>râw</b> زانراو discovery, finding; ~ <b>yâr</b> زانىيار learned, erudite; ~ <b>yâri</b> زانىيار knowledge, education: <i>wazârat</i> زانىيارى	<b>zhânpon</b> ڙاپۇن Japan
	<b>zhâr</b> ڙار poor, miserable; poison; ~ <b>dân</b> v.t. to poison
	<b>zher</b> ڙىزىر under, beneath; <b>la ~ ...awa</b> from beneath, secretly; <b>la ~ ...dâ</b>

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

under	<b>agâni</b> زنده‌گانی animation, liveliness; <b>awar</b> زنده‌وهر animal, living creature
<b>zhimâra</b> زماره number, issue	
<b>zhimârdin</b> زماردن <b>zhimer-</b> v.t. to count; ~ <b>ba</b> to consider as	
<b>zhimerrân</b> ژمیّران v.p. to be counted, reckoned	
<b>zhin</b> ژن woman, wife; ~ <b>henâñ</b> v.t. to get married (of a man), to take a wife; ~ <b>brâ</b> wife's brother; ~î ژن‌برا wife's brother; ~î ژن‌برایا wife's brother; ~î ژن‌برایا womanhood	
<b>zhinawtin</b> ژنه‌وتن <b>zhinaw-</b> v.t. to hear, listen to	
<b>zhikâla</b> ژیکله cute, darling	
<b>zhila(mo)</b> ژیله (مو) ember under ashes	
<b>zhîn</b> ژین life; ~ <b>azhân</b> ژینه‌ژان life	
<b>zhîshik</b> ژیشک hedgehog	
<b>zhûr</b> ژور room; upward direction; <b>la</b> ~ <b>awa</b> ژوروی inside; ~è ژوروهه inside; <b>baraw~ la</b> ـر ژوروهه on the other side of	
<b>zhûrû</b> ژوروو north	
<b>zhûzhû</b> ژوروو hedgehog	
<b>zhwângâ</b> ژوانگه meeting place	
<b>zhyân</b> ژیان life; ~ <b>dostî</b> ژیاندوسی love of life	
<b>zhyân</b> ژیان <b>zhî-</b> v.i. to live; <b>bîzhî</b> ... long live ...	
<b>zhyâr</b> ژیار urban life	
<b>zibân</b> ژیان = <b>zimân</b>	
<b>zibr</b> ژبر rough, coarse	
<b>zig</b> ژگ زگ = <b>sik</b>	
<b>zigmâk</b> ژگاک congenital, native: <b>zwân i im</b> my native language	
<b>zik</b> ژک = <b>sik</b>	
<b>zikmâk</b> ژکاک = <b>zigmâk</b>	
<b>zil</b> ژل large in body, huge	
<b>zilâm</b> ژلام = <b>zalâm</b>	
<b>zilla</b> ژسلاخ slap; ~ <b>sirawândin</b> v.t. to slap	
<b>zimân</b> ژمان tongue, language; ~ <b>bad</b> ژمانه ده foul-mouthed, ill-speaking; ~ <b>wân</b> ژمانه زمان linguist	
<b>zindâna</b> ژندانه prison	
<b>zindlû</b> ژندوونی alive; <b>ba ~ûñ</b> بـهـزـندـوـونـی alive: <i>ba zindlû darhenrâ</i> he was taken out alive; <b>ba ~ heshtinawa</b> v.t. to bring	
	back to life; ~ <b>agâni</b> زنده‌گانی animation, liveliness; ~ <b>awar</b> زنده‌وهر animal, living creature
	<b>zinjîr</b> ژنجیر chain
	<b>zir</b> ژر barren tree; fart; step-; ~ <b>birâ</b> ژربرایا step-brother; ~ <b>khwishk</b> ژرخوشک step-sister
	<b>zirânî</b> ژزانی knee
	<b>zirâw</b> ژزاو gall, courage; ~ <b>toqîn</b> ژراوتوقین galling
	<b>ziringân</b> ژزینگان <b>ziringe-</b> ژزینگی v.i to ring; ~ <b>awa</b> ژزینگاه وه to reverberate
	<b>zirma</b> ژزمه explosion, blast
	<b>zirtaboz</b> ژزتابوز crooked old man
	<b>zistân</b> ژستان winter
	<b>ziwân</b> ژزان = <b>zimân</b>
	<b>ziyâ</b> ژیا زیا much, more; ~ <b>tir la</b> له زیاسر more than
	<b>ziyâd</b> ژیاد much; ~î increase; ~ <b>tir la</b> more than; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to add
	<b>ziyâfat</b> ژیافت banquet
	<b>ziyân</b> ژیان damage, loss
	<b>zilamo</b> ژیلamo = <b>zhîlamo</b>
	<b>zit</b> ژیت clever
	<b>zîn</b> ژین saddle
	<b>zînawar</b> ژینه‌وهر alive, living thing
	<b>zînd-</b> ژیند- see <b>zind-</b>
	<b>zîndân</b> ژیندان prison
	<b>zîndû</b> ژیندوو = <b>zindû</b>
	<b>zîqândin</b> ژیقاندن <b>zîqen-</b> ژیقین v.t. to scream
	<b>zîrak</b> ژزدک clever
	<b>zîz</b> ژزز unhappy, angry
	<b>zmân<sup>1</sup></b> ژمان = <b>zabân</b>
	<b>zmân<sup>2</sup></b> ژمان = <b>zimân</b>
	<b>zol</b> ژول bastard
	<b>zor<sup>1</sup></b> ژور force; ~ <b>henâñ bo</b> v.t. to apply force to; ~ <b>kirdin la kho-</b> v.t. to force oneself, try hard (+ subj., to do s.th.); ~ <b>dâr</b> ژزدار forceful, cruel, oppressive; ~ <b>dâri</b> ژزداری cruelty, oppression; <b>piř~</b> پېزۇر strong, forceful
	<b>zor<sup>2</sup></b> ژور very; a lot, much; ...èk i ~ many: <i>shitêk i zor</i> many things; ~î pe nachû before long, it wasn't long be-

### SORANI KURDISH

fore	<b>zuṛnâ</b> زورنا clarion
<b>zorân</b> زوران wrestling; <b>~-girtin</b> v.t. to wrestle	<b>zurûf</b> زورووف circumstances
<b>zorba</b> زوربه large quantity; majority; <b>~i</b> the vast majority of	<b>zû</b> زو early, soon; <b>ba ~î</b> quickly, fast
<b>zorzân</b> زورزان clever; <b>~î</b> cleverness	<b>zûr</b> زور rough, coarse
<b>zozân</b> زوزان mountainous region, summer pasture	<b>zwân<sup>1</sup></b> زوان = <b>zimân</b> tongue, language; <b>~nâsî</b> زوانناسی linguist; <b>~nâsî</b> زوانناسی linguistic, linguistics; <b>shewa-</b> شينوهزوان dialect
<b>zubân</b> زوبان = <b>zimân</b>	<b>zwân<sup>2</sup></b> زوان time: <i>b' am ~á</i> at this time
<b>zulm</b> زولم injustice, tyranny; <b>~lekrâw</b> زولم لیکراو oppressed	<b>zwel</b> زوبل garbage
<b>zurât</b> زورات corn	<b>zwer</b> زويز angry
<b>zurba</b> زوربه = <b>zorba</b>	<b>zwîr</b> زويز = <b>zwer</b>

## General Index

- ‘Able, be’ §21 §12.1  
Adjectives, attributive §5; comparative §13; with definite nouns §8; superlative §13; synopsis §9 Orthographic peculiarities §41  
Alphabet, pp. 4–7 Participles, past passive §34.1; perfect active §28  
*Bîr* §22 Phonology, pp. 1–3  
Calendar §12.3 Possession §6  
Circumpositions §14 Postpositions §14  
Conditionals §19(5), §32(a), §33 Prepositions §14, preposed pronominal prepositional complements §14.1; possessive pronouns displaced by preposed prepositional complements §27.4  
Conjunctions, subordinating §38  
Copulas §15  
Days of the week §12.2 Pronouns, agent affixes §27, as logical objects of past transitive verbs §27.2; personal §10; possessive §10.1; preposed pronominal complements §14.1; prepositional complements with agent affixes §27.3; possessive pronouns displaced by preposed prepositional complements §27.4; pronominal objects of verbs §23  
Demonstratives §4  
Directionals §40  
-è §40  
Ergativity §27, §27.1 Relative clauses §39  
‘Have’ §16  
-ish §11  
*Izâfa* §6, §7 South Sorani §27.1  
Months §12.3 Stress, p. 3  
Moods, irrealis §32 Temporal duration §37  
Noun, absolute state §1; definite state §3; indefinite state §2; plural nouns with attributive adjectives §8; postposed verbal complements §35; synopsis of states §9  
Numbers, cardinal §12, ordinal *Twânîn* §21

## SORANI KURDISH

- Verbs, factitive §36; imperative §24; irrealis mood §32; in *-awa* §18; passive voice §34; past conditional §33; past habitual/progressive (intransitive) §26; past passive participle §34.1; past perfect tense §30, §30.1; present habitual/progressive §17; present perfect tense §29, §29.1; present subjunctive §19; simple past §25; §27
- Vowel contractions §42  
‘Want’ §20  
*Wîstin* §20  
*-yatî* §15, §29.1